00108359

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 July, 2018

108359

RERUM BRITANNICARUM MEDII ÆVI SCRIPTORES,

OR

CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

DURING

THE MIDDLE AGES.

3239.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS

OF

GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND

DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

On the 26th of January 1857, the Master of the Rolls submitted to the Treasury a proposal for the publication of materials for the History of this Country from the Invasion of the Romans to the reign of Henry VIII.

The Master of the Rolls suggested that these materials should be selected for publication under competent editors without reference to periodical or chronological arrangement, without mutilation or abridgment, preference being given, in the first instance, to such materials as were most scarce and valuable.

He proposed that each chronicle or historical document to be edited should be treated in the same way as if the editor were engaged on an Editio Princeps; and for this purpose the most correct text should be formed from an accurate collation of the best MSS.

To render the work more generally useful, the Master of the Rolls suggested that the editor should give an account of the MSS. employed by him, of their age and their peculiarities; that he should add to the work a brief account of the life and times of the author, and any remarks necessary to explain the chronology; but no other note or comment was to be allowed, except what might be necessary to establish the correctness of the text.

The works to be published in octavo, separately, as they were finished; the whole responsibility of the task resting upon the editors, who were to be chosen by the Master of the Rolls with the sanction of the Treasury.

The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, after a careful consideration of the subject, expressed their opinion in a Treasury Minute, dated February 9, 1857, that the plan recommended by the Master of the Rolls "was well calculated for the accomplishment of this important national object, in an effectual and satisfactory manner, within a reasonable time, and provided proper attention be paid to economy, in making the detailed arrangements, without unnecessary expense."

They expressed their approbation of the proposal that each Chronicle and historical document should be edited in such a manner as to represent with all possible correctness the text of each writer, derived from a collation of the best MSS., and that no notes should be added, except such as were illustrative of the various readings. They suggested, however, that the preface to each work should contain, in addition to the particulars proposed by the Master of the Rolls, a biographical account of the author, so far as authentic materials existed for that purpose, and an estimate of his historical credibility and value.

Rolls House,
December 1857.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE,

THOMAS BEKYNTON.

VOLUME I.

MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY VI.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE

OF

THOMAS BEKYNTON,

SECRETARY TO KING HENRY VI., AND BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS.

VOLUME I.

EDITED,

FROM A MS. IN THE ARCHIEPISCOPAL LIBRARY AT LAMBETH,

WITH AN APPENDIX OF ILLUSTRATIVE DOCUMENTS,

BY

GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D.,

VICAR OF RINGWOOD; LATE FELLOW OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

LONDON:
LONGMAN & Co., AND TRÜBNER & Co., PATERNOSTER ROW;
ALSO BY PARKER & Co., OXFORD;
MACMILLAN & Co., CAMBRIDGE;
A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1872.

Printed by
EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE, Her Majesty's Printe
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

CORRIGENDA.

VOL. I.

Page xcviii, note 1, *for* "Navarre" *read* "Novara."
„ 21, line 10, *a calce*, *for* "diœcesa" *read* "diœcesi."
„ 23, note 1, *for* "letter" *read* "chapter."
„ 23, note 5 } *for* "Gallia Sacra" *read* "Gallia Christiana."
„ 27, note 2 }
„ 27, line 6, *for* "consiliarum" *read* "consiliariorum."
„ 28, line 9, *for* "antiste" *read* "antistite."
„ 49, line 16, *for* "ob" *read* "ab."
„ 62, note 1, *for* "1441" *read* "1449."
„ 103, note 1, *for* "Appendix" *read* "Introduction pp. xxii.–xxiv."
„ 104, line 19 (*rubric*), *for* "certificat" *read* "certificatoria."
„ 180, *margin*, *for* "5000 marks" *read* "5000 nobles."
„ 251, *for* "Franciske Camzane" *read* "Francis de Canizano."

VOL. II.

Page 53, *for* "Henry VII." *read* "Henry VI."
„ 66, Note 7, *for* "Sigismund" *read* "Albert II."
„ 131, *for* "postscriptionibus" *read* "proscriptionibus."
„ 141, *margin* } *for* "August 24" *read* "July 26."
„ 142, „ }
„ 143, line 23, *for* "them" *read* "then."
„ 144, line 7, *for* "unsitting" *read* "unfitting."
„ 156, line 1, *for* "fugierunt" *read* "fugerunt."
„ 179, line 2, *for* "Cobyorn" *read* "Cobthorn."
„ 202, line 19 } *for* "Jamcot" *read* "Janicot."
„ 203, line 1 }
„ 204, line 27, *for* "reseraverunt" *read* "referaverunt."
„ 210, line 27, *for* "accesiva" *read* "accessura."
„ 222, line 2, *for* "accusibilis sumus" *read* "accusibiles simus."
„ 235, line 18, *for* "deportatæ" *read* "deportata."
„ 246, lines 4, 8, *for* "Angerot" *read* "Augerot."

CONTENTS.

VOL. I.

	Page
INTRODUCTION—I. Account of the MSS. employed	ix
II. Biography of Bekynton	xv
III. Domestic History	lviii
IV. Foreign Relations	c
APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION	cxviii
CHRONOLOGICAL CALENDAR OF CONTENTS	cxxvii
NOTES TO CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE	cciv
SUPPLEMENT TO THE INTRODUCTION	ccvi
COMPARATIVE TABLE OF DOCUMENTS	ccix
LAMBETH VOLUME	1

VOL. II.

LAMBETH VOLUME—*continued*	1
APPENDIX OF DOCUMENTS	177
GLOSSARY OF RARE WORDS AND INDEX OF PLACES LESS COMMONLY KNOWN	385
BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX	403
GENERAL INDEX	415

INTRODUCTION.

INTRODUCTION.

I. § 1. THE MS. which has supplied the principal part of the documents contained in these volumes is numbered ccxi. in the catalogue of the Lambeth Library. It is a quarto volume written on vellum in an uniform hand, about the middle of the 15th century, and is in excellent preservation. It was probably compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton himself, and was apparently commenced before his promotion to the Episcopate, as, in the title prefixed to the volume, he is described only by the style proper to the inferior dignity of Archdeacon. It is certain, however, that he had attained the higher dignity some years before the completion of the volume, as his correspondence with the Abbat of Glastonbury (clxxxviii.–cxc.), with Thomas Chaundler (cxccxcvii.), and with William Millington (cclxxii.–cclxxv.), though undated, obviously belongs to a period subsequent to his appointment to the bishopric of Bath and Wells.

Account of the Lambeth MS.

Date of its compilation.

§ 2. The contents of the volume are of the most miscellaneous kind, and are well described by Wharton as comprising "very many letters of the bishop himself, "written in his own or in the king's name, and of others "sent to him or to the king during the time that he "was his Secretary; besides other distinguished monu- "ments of his age, which had fallen into his hands, "brought together without any order or arrangement."[1]

Its contents.

§ 3. As the unmethodical sequence of the documents detracts seriously from the practical utility of the volume, an attempt has been made to obviate this inconvenience by prefixing to this edition a chronological

Chronological

[1] Wharton, Anglia Sacra, pars 1ma, p. 573.

calendar of the documents.

calendar of the documents, with a summary of their contents. From this it will be seen that the Letters extend over a period of more than half a century, from the reign of Richard II. to the latter part of the reign of Henry VI., although the great majority belong to a period ranging from the middle of the fourth to the middle of the fifth decade of the fifteenth century.

Their historical value.

§ 4. The historical value of such a collection of documents must necessarily be very unequal when they are compared among themselves; but as a whole they will be found of great interest and importance in illustrating the foreign relations and the domestic condition of England, as well as in throwing light on the private life and character of one of the most able and active ecclesiastics of the time; whose memoirs, thus revealed in the most artless and unconscious manner, may be taken as a fair sample of the life and policy of an ambitious churchman of the middle ages;—a type not confined to England, but, as we shall find reason to believe, common to the whole continent of Europe, well understood and fully appreciated in the Roman court. The autobiography of Thomas Bekynton, which may be extracted from these pages, forms indeed an interesting supplement to the Memoir prefixed to the translation of the journal of his embassy to Bordeaux, edited by Sir N. H. Nicolas, the original of which will be found in the second volume. London, 1828.

Documentary illustrations of the Lambeth volume.

§ 5. Before, however, proceeding to the Memoir, it is necessary to state that several very curious and valuable documents drawn from various sources, in illustration of the Lambeth collection of letters, will be found in the Appendix. Of these a full account will be given in the course of this Introduction, when we come to speak of the subjects to which those documents severally relate; but this will be the proper place to notice two of the most important Manuscripts which have contributed materials for the elucidation of the work.

§ 6. Among the indubitable evidences of the incredible diligence and industry of Bishop Bekynton, adduced by Wharton, he mentions three remarkable collections of letters, instructions, speeches, treaties, and other monuments relating to the affairs, not of England only, but of the whole Christian world, which he had himself seen. The first is this Lambeth volume, his accurate description of which has been already given. The second, one in the Cottonian Library, which, he says, was not unlike the former, except that it seems to have been compiled for the purpose of serving as a formulary. This he describes as containing "almost innumerable "instruments, letters, speeches, treaties, and other for- "mulæ of transactions in England and France from "A.D. 1417." This volume has been unhappily so much damaged by fire as to be scarcely legible; but from the account of its contents given in Smith's catalogue of the Cottonian Library, and from the fragments that remain, it would appear that these documents belonged mostly to the reign of Henry V., and had nothing in common with the Lambeth volume; nor is there anything in Smith's notice, or in the volume as it now exists, which can in any way identify it with Bishop Bekynton. The third volume seen by Wharton in the same collection,[1] and which is still preserved, is a laborious compilation of historical documents commencing in the reign of Edward III. and continued to the middle of the reign of Henry VI., relating to the rightful title of the latter king to the crown of France.[2] This volume

Wharton's testimony to Bekynton.

The first Cotton MS. Tib. B. vi.

Oxford, 1696, p. 23.

The second Cotton MS. Tib. B. xii.

[1] There is a duplicate in the Harleian, No. 4763.

[2] Shortly, by Leland, Collect., Vol. iii., p. 155. 'Liber Thomæ Bekingtoni, de jure Regis Angliæ ad regnum Franciæ." The full title is, "Opus collectum et compilatum per "ven. patrem Thomam Bathon. et "Wellens. episcopum, ex literis, al- "legationibus, conclusionibus, con- "ventionibus, et tractatibus, non- "nullisque aliis negotiis et materiis "concernentibus jus et titulum Regis "Angliæ ad regnum et coronam "Franciæ, cum aliis multis quæ ea "occasione secuta sunt."

comprises "very prolix narratives or diaries of two "public embassies sent to France by Henry VI.," one to Arras in 1435, the other to Calais in 1439, in both which Bekynton is supposed to have taken part, and of which, therefore, more will be said in the sequel.

The Ashmole MS. 789, not seen by Wharton.

§ 7. But Wharton had apparently not himself seen a volume, of which much use has been made in the Appendix, or he could scarcely have failed to adduce it as a fourth specimen of the industry of the compiler. He does indeed refer to the diary of Bekynton's third embassy—viz., that to Gascony in 1442—as extant in the Register of Charles Booth, Bishop of Hereford; but since he speaks of this diary as written by Bekynton himself, which it obviously was not, and is silent as to the other contents of the volume, it may safely be concluded that he knew of it only by report.

Has much in common with the Lambeth MS.

§ 8. Indeed it may be questioned whether the volume here referred to was then any longer in Booth's Register, as it is unquestionably the same which is now found in the Ashmolean collection, and had probably been acquired by Ashmole before the publication of the "Anglia Sacra."[1] This volume is generally described in Black's catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS., No. 789, as "a thick and wide folio, all except the fourth portion "written in the 15th century." The sixth portion it is which contains Bishop Bekynton's Private Register, answering precisely to the description given by Wharton of the Cottonian volume now partially destroyed, to which this may have been a sequel. Black gives only the general title of this compilation (col. 412), and excuses himself from inserting the Index on the ground that the contents are so numerous that they cannot be enumerated (col. 415), — an inconvenient omission,

Oxford, 1845.

[1] Wharton's Dedication is dated iv. Cal. Augusti, MDCLXXXIX. Ashmole died in 1692, but gave his books to the University during his life-time.

—the more so as he has added another note, well calculated to mislead the unwary student. "It must be "observed," he says, "that this MS. differs wholly from "that 'compilation' by Bishop Bekington, of which "MSS. are in the British Museum and at Lambeth," obviously presuming that the contents of the Lambeth volume are the same with those in the British Museum, with which, in fact, it has nothing in common; while the Ashmolean Register is so far from differing wholly from the Lambeth compilation here published, that a very large proportion of the letters are common to the two; as will be seen from the Chronological Table of Contents, where reference is made to such of the documents in the Ashmole volume as are found in the two collections.

Erroneous statement in Black's catalogue.

§ 9. The other manuscript to be here noticed, as having contributed to the contents of these volumes, is one in the library of New College, Oxford, containing notices of the life of Bishop Bekynton, mixed up in a very confused and confusing manner with the Praises of William of Wykeham (which is the proper subject of the volume) and with prolix philosophical disquisitions in the form of dialogues, which have no bearing whatever on the subject. This volume is unquestionably the third of those mentioned by Leland as seen by him at Wells, the authorship of which he ascribes to "John" (it should be Thomas) "Chaundler, Chancellor of Wells."[1] The inside of the cover bears still the original inscription,[2] which proves it to have been presented by Bekynton

No. cclxxxv. Vol. ii., p. 321.

New College MS.

Its contents and history.

[1] Lelandi Collectanea, Tom. iii., p. 156. Thus described by him, "Ejusdem [*i.e.* Johannis Chaundelarii] aliquot opuscula, continentia "laudes et celebria facta Gulielmi "Wycham, episcopi Winton."

[2] "Ex dono reverendi in Christo "patris domini Thomæ de Bekyntona, Bathon. et Wellensis episcopi, "et labore magistri Thome Chaun"delere, hujus Ecclesie Cancellarii. "Oretis pro animabus utriusque." See a full description of this interesting MS. in Mr. Coxe's Catalogue, Codd. MSS. Collegii Novi, No. CCLXXXVIII., pp. 102, 103.

himself to the Chapter Library, and to have been the work of Thomas Chaundler, Chancellor of the Cathedral Church; and in the fourth of the very curious and interesting drawings prefixed to the volume,—in the third of which are given portraits of Bekynton himself, of Archbishop Chichely, and of other eminent Wykehamists of the time,—is depicted the interior of the episcopal palace at Wells, and Chaundler presenting this identical volume to the bishop.

§ 10. An early transcript of part of this volume is found in the Cottonian collection, and from this it was that Wharton made his extracts for the life of Bekynton. But here again he has fallen into two errors, calculated to occasion great perplexity to those who have not the opportunity of referring to the originals. Pars 2, p. 357, see præfatio p. xvii.

Misused by Wharton. For first, he has ascribed the volume wholly to Chaundler, although the extract which he has given from Chaundler's dedicatory letter to Bekynton ought to have corrected this error; and then, as a consequence of this inadvertence, he has applied to Bekynton words which really belong to Chaundler, so making the former to be a native both of Bekynton and Wells, to have been Warden first of Winchester and afterwards of New College, chancellor of the University of Oxford and afterward of the cathedral of Wells, with other absurdities. There is this, however, to be said in excuse for Wharton, that the biographical notices of the bishop and chancellor are so mixed up with the philosophical disquisitions that it is not easy to disentangle them; and as he has brought together in a continuous narrative the passages relating to both, without any intimation of the lacunæ, the consequence of the omission of only a few words has been to fuse the two biographies into one. Pref. p. xviii., see Vol. ii., p. 320.

Not the work of Chaundler. Its history. § 11. The truth is, as Chaundler explains in his letter to Bekynton, he was not himself so much the author of these colloquies as the editor. They were the juvenile productions of a scholar of Winchester or New

College, a former pupil of Chaundler's, originally compiled for their private amusement and entertainment, and collected in a book for his tutor's gratification. They were afterwards transcribed by Chaundler himself, with considerable omissions and corrections, for Bekynton. This at once accounts for the laudatory terms in which Chaundler is spoken of—which he could hardly have penned himself—as well as for a certain want of unity in the composition of the volume; for if, as Chaundler says, the colloquies were first composed when he was warden of Winchester (1450–1453), and not reduced to their present form—as it is obvious they were not—until after he had been succeeded in the chancellorship of the University of Oxford by George Nevill, Bishop of Exeter (1461),[1] after having been manipulated to suit the altered circumstances of the editor, it was almost unavoidable that the suture of the new pieces in the old garment should be more or less visible.

Correction of Wharton's errors.

§ 12. In the extracts from the first of these colloquies, given in the Appendix, an attempt has been made to avoid—while indicating—the error of Wharton; for if the passages given by him, there placed within brackets, are read continuously, it will be easily seen how much confusion his clumsy method involved.

No. ccl.xxxv. Vol. ii., pp. 321–326.

Biography of Thomas Bekynton.

§ 13. We may now proceed to a brief biography of Bishop Bekynton, passing lightly over such passages in it as have been more fully illustrated by Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas, and bringing into greater prominence

[1] See the commencement of the Dedicatory Epistle, Vol. ii., p. 315, and the Hexameters, p. 326.

such new facts and traits of character as may be discovered in the documents now first made public.

His birth generally antedated.

§ 14. No record has yet been found of the date of Bekynton's birth; but that the year assigned to it conjecturally by Sir H. Nicolas (viz., A.D. 1385) is much too early will be evident from the following considerations. He is said to have been sent to Winchester for education at a tender age, and there to have attracted the favourable notice of the founder, who placed him on the foundation. The date of his admission to Winchester is still extant in the contemporaneous Register, viz., the fifth year of Henry IV.,[1] which was the last year of the life of William of Wykeham (A.D. 1404). He was removed to New College, Oxford, in the seventh year of the same reign (A.D. 1406). But if he was born in 1385 he would have been 19 years of age at the time of his admission at Winchester (when he could scarcely have been described as of tender age), and 21 at his admission to New College, which ages were severally above the limit for admission at either College. The year 1390 may therefore be assumed with greater probability as the date of his birth.

Entered at Winchester.

His birth place.

§ 15. The place of his birth—as is ascertained beyond all doubt both by his surname and by the college Register—was the village of Beckington, situated three miles north of Frome, in Somersetshire. He does not, however, appear to have felt any strong attachment to his native place, as the only notice of it in his letters or journals is that of his dining there on his way from Devizes to Wells, when setting out on his embassy to Guienne in 1442. Vol. ii., p. 178.

---

[1] The extract from the Winchester Register is given in the Appendix to this Introduction. The fifth year of Henry IV. ran from Sept. 30, 1403, to Sept. 29, 1404. William of Wykeham deceased Sept. 27, 1404. The election at Winchester was by Statute, between the 7th of July and the 1st of October; Stat. 7 of New College.

§ 16. Nothing is known either of his parentage,[1] or of his family; though it is natural to conclude that John Bekenton, admitted scholar of Winchester in 1417, and another of the same name, admitted in 1427, who afterwards became Fellow of Winchester,[2] both natives of the same place, were related to their more distinguished namesake. One T. Waryng, alluded to by Chaundler, when Warden of Winchester, as a commoner of the college, was a relative of the bishop; as was perhaps the bishop's lad, referred to at the beginning of the same letter as a youth of no small virtue, who had apparently lately left the college, much to the Warden's regret, as his residence there had involved more frequent intercourse with the bishop than he would otherwise have enjoyed. Parentage, &c.

Reg. Winton, p. 15.
Ibid. p. 20.
" p. 271.
"pusillum tuum." p. 270.

§ 17. Admitted Fellow of New College in 1408, he retained his fellowship 12 years, and was therefore resident in the University during the memorable controversy between Archbishop Arundel and the University in 1411, of which more will be said in the sequel. He was, however, too young at that time to take any prominent part in the proceedings; but the preservation in this collection of one letter connected with the case may be taken as an indication of the interest he felt in the dispute. His career at Oxford.

No. cxcviii. Vol. i., p. 276.

§ 18. It is indeed somewhat remarkable that a man of his industry and activity of mind did not rise to greater eminence in the University; for however the partiality of Chaundler and his pupil may represent his academic course as one of great distinction, yet his name only once occurs in the annals of the University during his personal connexion with it, and the fact of his not distinguished.

---

[1] Richardson (apud Godwin de Præsul. Angl., p. 380, n. [a]) quotes William of Worcester for his being "a weaver's son."

[2] Mentioned in Chaundler's letter to Bekynton, Vol. i., p. 271, but only as "patriota" and "concivis" of the bishop. He was buried in the cloisters at Winchester.

having been Chancellor, as he is represented by some authorities to have been,[1] is more than questionable, as the fasti of University officers during this period is complete, and his name nowhere occurs in that or in any other capacity, except as one of the delegates of the University to Archbishop Chicheley.[2]

Chancellor of Duke Humphrey of Gloucester.

§ 19. Yet it was probably during his residence at Oxford that he first attracted the notice of Duke Humphrey of Gloucester, the great patron of learning at that time; for he vacated his fellowship on transferring himself to that Prince's service about A.D. 1420; and it was doubtless he who was sent to Oxford as Chancellor of the Protector to investigate the complaints of the abbat and convent of Glastonbury against the prior of the monkish students in that University. And now promotion and preferments began to flow in thick and fast upon him; for

Nos. cclxxi., cclxxii., Vol. ii., pp. 256–258.

Various preferments.

that he was "presented to the rectory of St. Leonard's "near Hastings in Sussex, and to the vicarage of Sutton "Courtenay in Berks," during the time that he retained his fellowship, is highly improbable on statutable grounds, and (as regards the former preferment) would seem to be negatived by a letter in this collection, in which he thanks the Bishop of Chichester for preferment, apparently in his diocese; which could be none other than the rectory of St. Leonard's. It is true there is no year to this letter, but as it is dated Eltham, the King's residence, and the writer declares that he has informed his royal master of his patron's kindness, it is clear that

So Nicolas, l. c., p. liii.

No. cli.

---

[1] Wharton, Anglia Sacra, pt. 1., p. 573. "Academiæ Cancellarius "creatus est." He refers to Wood, "Antiq. Oxon.," p. 134, who says nothing of the kind. Wharton seems to have applied to him what Wood writes, on the same page, of Chaundler. The statement that he was Warden of New College (Godwin de Præsul. Ang., p. 381, note [e]) is equally untrue. For this, however, Richardson, the editor, is responsible, as it does not occur in the original English edition of Godwin.

[2] See Vol. ii., p. 255. The date is uncertain, except that it was subsequent to 1414, the date of Chicheley's translation.

it must belong to a period subsequent to his transference to the King's household.

§ 20. There seems to be a fatality about the dates connected with Bekynton. The date of his appointment to the archdeaconry of Bucks is given by Le Neve as October 1, 1424, that of his admission as the 15th of the same month.[1] But a letter in the Appendix from the Ashmolean volume obliges us to date his preferment to this dignity at least two years earlier. It is evidently a royal letter to the Pope; and although neither date, nor name, either of king or pope, is given, yet it is indisputably fixed to the reign of Henry V., for Bekynton is described as "my beloved clerk, Doctor of Laws, Archdeacon of Bucks, and Chancellor of my dearest brother Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester." Now as Henry V. deceased August 31, 1422, it is clear that this letter must have been written previous to that date. How much earlier it is impossible to determine from existing data. The purport of the letter is to back an application of the archdeacon himself, praying the Pope to dispense him from personally holding annual visitations, in consideration of the arduous occupations, both of a public and private nature, in which he was engaged, and which occasionally required his absence from his archdeaconry, and in remote parts.

Archdeacon of Bucks.

No. cclxx., Vol. ii. p. 255. "

Date of his appointment.

§ 21. On August 23, 1423, he was, according to Le Neve,[2] collated to the prebend of Warthill in the church of York, having before held that of Bilton in the same cathedral for four months, since April 19 of the same year.[3]

---

[1] Le Neve, Fasti, ed. Hardy, Vol. ii., p. 69, perhaps copied from Browne Willis, Vol. ii., p. 121. Sir N. H. Nicolas dates his appointment to the Archdeaconry "about 1435." p. liv.

[2] l. c. Vol. iii., p. 221. Comp. Browne Willis, Survey, Vol. i., p. 174.

[3] Browne Willis, *ibid*, p. 118.

Dean of the Court of Arches.

§ 22. At the beginning of that year[1] we find him as Dean of the Court of Arches (William Lyndewood being then official of the court) assisting at the trial of William Tailour; consenting to the conclusions against him drawn up by the official;[2] present at his final examination by Archbishop Chicheley in the chapel of Lambeth Palace, on the following day; perhaps a witness, as was his patron Duke Humphrey, of his degradation in St. Paul's Cathedral,[3] where he was delivered over to the secular court; but, it may be hoped, not of his public execution, when he was "brent to asshes in "Smythfeld," on the same day.[4]

§ 23. In November 1428 he was appointed, jointly with William Lyndewood, receiver of the subsidy granted by the Lower House of Convocation, for the expenses of the prosecution of William Russell, another suspected heretic;[5] and from an incidental notice of the business of this subsidy being hindered[6] by the absence of the two receivers in the Court of Arches, we may conclude that they continued at that date to hold their respective offices in that court.

Prolocutor of Convocation.

§ 24. In what year he was first elected Prolocutor of Convocation does not appear; but we find him acting in that capacity in November 1433,[7] and again in the hurried session of October 1434, held while a heavy pestilence was raging in London; on which last occasion he was instructed by Archbishop Chicheley to draw up, in conjunction with others of the clergy, in as brief a form as possible, and in the mother tongue, certain comminatory

---

[1] 11th of February 1422 (*i.e.* 1423 N.S.), Wilkins, Concilia, Vol. iii., pp. 407, 409.

[2] February 25, *ibid.*, p. 410.

[3] *Ibid.*, p. 412, March 1st. Bekynton's name does not occur in the account of the passing of the sentence, or of the degradation; but he is doubtless included in the doctors of law present at the former, and the numerous multitude at the latter.

[4] Fabyan, p. 592.

[5] Wilkins, l. c., p. 496.

[6] November 22, 1428, *ibid.*

[7] Wilkins, pp. 522, 3.

articles, which it was the practice of the curates to publish in the parish churches four times in the year.[1] He seems to have presided for the last time in the May session in 1438,[2] as in the October session of the same year we find John Lyndefeld mentioned as Prolocutor.[3] He was, however, deputed by Convocation, with others, in the following year, to confer with the Archbishop of York on a petition to be presented to the king for obtaining a remedy for the oppressive Statute of Præmunire, by which, more than by other royal writs, the archbishop had represented that the ecclesiastical jurisdiction was unusually disturbed, hindered, and enormously injured.[4]

Envoy to France.

§ 25. Meanwhile, his public duties in connexion with state affairs had been many and important. In February 1432 he had been nominated, jointly with John Langdon Bishop of Rochester and Sir Henry Bromflete, to go to France for the purpose of negotiating a treaty of peace or truce between the King of England and Charles de Valois the Dauphin, with an allowance of twenty shillings a day during his absence,[5] which was computed to extend to ten months.[6] Their credentials bear date December 1 in the same year, when Sir John Falstolfe is substituted for Sir Henry Bromflete.[7] There is no further mention of this embassy, but a proof that the king's envoys did actually proceed to foreign parts is found in a petition addressed to the King in Council, by Bekynton, dated February 4, 1433, praying for an order on the exchequer for his reasonable expenses on this embassy, from which he had recently returned.[8] The negotiations for peace were apparently suspended

---

[1] See these curious articles in Wilkins, p. 524.

[2] P. 526, where Thomas is mentioned as prolocutor of the clergy.

[3] Pp. 527, 532.

[4] P. 535; comp. p. 533.

[5] Rymer, Fœdera, x. 500. Compare Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council, Vol. iv., p. 109.

[6] Rymer, l. c., p. 514. Compare Proceedings, &c., l. c., pp. 119, 120.

[7] Pp. 527, 530.

[8] Proceedings, &c., Vol. v., pp. 140, 1.

until the proposals of the Duke of Orleans[1] gave another turn to the proceedings, which led, after long delay, to the Congress at Arras in August 1435.

Not at Arras.

§ 26. Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas writes of Bekynton, "it is certain that he was attached to the mission "which was sent in June 1435 to Arras, in Artois, "with the object of effecting peace with France;"[2] but while the only argument adduced in proof of this assertion is founded on a mistake, the admission that "his "name does not occur in the instructions issued by "Henry on the occasion," is fatal to the theory. The argument is, that "his diary containing an account of "the proceedings is preserved." It is true that a diary of the proceedings of the envoys at Arras is embodied in, or rather appended to, Bekynton's great work on the right of the king of England to the throne of France;[3] but it is quite certain that Bekynton was not the author of that journal, as the name of the actual writer is given, and, as it is very improbable that if Bekynton had himself been present, he would have borrowed his account of the proceedings from another, this correction of the error as to the authorship of the Diary may be accepted as another evidence that he was not sent on that embassy.

Envoy to Calais.

§ 27. The next foreign mission on which Bekynton was employed was the important embassy to Calais, headed by Cardinal Beaufort, in 1439. There can be no question about this, as his name occurs repeatedly, both in the commission and in the instructions[4] (dated

---

[1] Dated March 14, 1433, Rymer, x., 556-561. Accepted by the king August 15, in the same year, pp. 561-563.

[2] Journal of Bp. Bekynton, p. liv.

[3] The full title is given by Sir N. H. Nicolas, p. lv., n. [1]. The very splendid Cottonian MS. (Tiberius B. xii.), there said to have been lost, was very much damaged by the fire, but has been partally recovered. The other MS. (Harleian, 4763), very inferior to the first, is perfect.

[4] Rymer, x., 724-728.

respectively May 23 and 21), and the authorship of the Journal of these transactions is indisputably proved by the frequent recurrence of "I Bekynton" and "me Bekynton" in the entries of the diary. His journal.

§ 28. As this journal has been published *in extenso* in the Appendix to the Acts of the Privy Council, edited by Sir Harris Nicolas,[1] who has also prefixed a very full summary of its contents, it will be unnecessary to give a detailed notice of it in this place. It is, however, of some interest to the Lambeth volume, as fixing the date and authorship of one of the letters contained in it. It is addressed to William Say at Canterbury, and its purport is to thank him for two letters which he had sent to Calais, and which his correspondent had received together on the 10th of August.[2] He tells his friend that a visit would have been even more acceptable than his letters, especially at that time, as the other ambassadors had returned to the king, by the decree and order of the Lord Cardinal, while he was unwillingly detained almost as a prisoner. A comparison of the journal shows that a majority of the ambassadors sailed for England for fresh instructions on the 5th of August, and returned to Calais on the 9th of September, and that Bekynton with a few of his colleagues awaited their return at Calais, while the cardinal with his family remained at Ham castle, where he was occasionally visited by Bekynton and the others, whom he received "with great humanity and a cheer- Letter to William Say.

No. lxxix. Vol. i., p. 103.

[1] Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, Vol. v., pp. 334–407, and Chronological Catalogue, pp. xiii.–xxx., and on the Embassy, see Preface, pp. xxxv.–lxxix.

[2] The friendly and almost jocular tone of this letter is accounted for by the fact that Say and Bekynton had been educated at the same school and college. See the extract from the first Winchester Register (p. 10) in the Appendix to this Introduction. There is another of the same name, of the year 1425 (Register, p. 19), doubtless the same who is the subject of the royal eulogy in No. CL., and who was Proctor at Oxford in 1441, 2. See Vol. i., p. 207.

" ful countenance, and feasted in the most solemn and " costly wise." His bitter complaints of ennui, thus relieved, are certainly not complimentary to the Bishops of St. David's and Norwich, the Earl of Oxford, de Bourghier, and others of his countrymen, whom the journal incidentally mentions as companions of his incarceration; but the mild interpretation which the journal forces us to put upon the dolorous complaints of the writer can scarcely be held to invalidate the argument for the date and authorship of the letter.[1]

Appointed King's Secretary.

§ 29. As it is in this journal that Bekynton first appears as the king's Secretary, it may be safely concluded that he received the appointment shortly before he set out on this embassy,[2] which landed at Calais on the 26th and 27th of June 1439, and reached England on its return on the 1st of October following.[3] This is rendered the more probable by the fact that in the commission, dated May 23, 1439, he is described simply as Master Thomas Bekynton, Doctor of Laws. But for this, there would have been good ground for dating his appointment as Secretary some twelve months earlier, which would also have accounted satisfactorily for his resigning the office of Prolocutor at that particular time. The first document in this collection is dated July 12, 1438, and the next October 15 in the same year; and as the collection professes to belong to the time of Bekynton's secretaryship, it would be natural to sup-

[1] The fragment of another letter, in the Ashmole volume, given in the Appendix to this Introduction, giving a bombastic description of Calais, conceived in the same jocular vein, was probably written about the same time. See below, p. cxxi.

[2] Sir H. Nicolas says only, " be- " fore December in that year (viz. " 1439) he was styled the King's " Secretary," p. lvi., perhaps with reference to his attestation in Rymer, x., 745, which, however, is dated December 22. But he calls himself " Regis Secretarius " on the first page of his Calais Diary, June 27. Ordinances, &c., p. 335.

[3] The bill and receipt of Bekynton, on account of this embassy, is given from the Rawlinson Miscellaneous Charters, in the Bodleian, in the Appendix to this Introduction.

pose that at least the earliest letters in the volume answered to the description in the title, however, soon afterwards the plan was abandoned; and it is further worthy of remark that while many of the State letters bear date in May and October 1439, there is but one which was written during his absence at Calais,[1] the presence of which is satisfactorily accounted for by the fact that it immediately precedes one on the same subject, dated nearly a twelvemonth later, in which reference is made to that of the preceding year; which, it may therefore be conjectured, was inserted, not as the production of Bekynton's pen, but as a memorandum of the former application.

On the whole, then, it may be safely concluded that Bekynton had begun to act, occasionally at least, as Secretary to the King as early as 1437, for many of the State letters in this collection are dated in that year; but that he was not formally appointed to the office until he was on the eve of setting forth on his diplomatic mission in June 1439.

Duties of his office.

§ 30. From the time of his return from that embassy, and for the three or four years following, he was, as we may gather from the dates of these letters, in close and constant attendance upon his royal master, the companion of his travels in his frequent migrations from one residence to another, and at one time "appointed his reader nearly every day." The correspondence of this period belongs rather to the department of public history than to the private biography of the individual Secretary, and will call for more detailed notice below. The few letters contained in the collection which relate to Bekynton's private affairs and personal friendships, or to his official relations, may be briefly referred to in this place.

No. clxviii., Vol. i., p. 231.

[1] No. CLXXIV., dated July 11, 1439, Vol. i., p. 236.

Correspondence with Abbat Wheathampstead.

§ 31. The letter of John Bostock of Whethamstede, the celebrated Abbat of St. Alban's, and Bekynton's answer to it, are thoroughly characteristic of the two men, and serve to illustrate in an interesting manner one of the measures which this prudent, but, as Bekynton suggests to him, not over-scrupulous abbat, adopted to improve the revenues of his already wealthy foundation. This correspondence, though no year is named, may be confidently fixed to December 1438, for reasons which will presently appear; and as the answer of Bekynton is dated from the royal residence (ex regalibus sedibus), this date would serve to confirm the conjecture above ventured, of his employment as Secretary previous to his actual appointment; for the statement of his having been tutor to the king appears to rest upon no sufficient authority. No. lxxxvii., No. lxxxviii., pp. 113–116.

Evasion of the Statute of Mortmain.

§ 32. The following remarks will serve to explain the purport of this correspondence. "Many donations of "lands had of late years been made to this Monastery, "but were rendered null and void by the Statute of "Mortmain. Wheathamsted, whose mind was always "intent upon augmenting the revenues of his monastery, "found means, by a subtle contrivance, to possess him-"self of these bequests, first suffering them to be seized "by the king's escheator, and afterwards begging them "as a donation from the crown, through the interest of "of his friend and patron Humphrey Duke of Glou-"cester. In the tenth year of his government [*i.e.*, "1438] he procured royal grants of land" [in several "manors] . . . . "and, in order to secure himself from "the accusation of any irregularity in these proceedings, "he procured a pardon to be granted him by the Parlia-"ment then sitting."[1] His request of Bekynton is, that

[1] Clutterbuck's History of Herts, Vol., i., p. 31, quoted in Dugdale's Monasticon, Tom. ii., p. 201. Newcombe in his History of St. Alban's Abbey, pp. 333–334, gives a fuller account of this ingenious method of

he will assist him in one of these questionable transactions, by enabling his friend John Fray, chief baron of the Exchequer, thus to grant one of his manors to the abbey. The virtuous severity of Bekynton at this request, and his indignant denunciation of grants in mortmain as universally odious, is evidently nothing else than pleasantry. The two friends, united together as they were by their common familiarity with Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, clearly understood one another thoroughly; and the fact that two manors of Baron Fray actually passed into the possession of the monastery of St. Alban's about this time, proves that, with or without the intervention of his friend at court, the abbat did succeed in effecting his purpose.[1]

No. cli. Preferment in diocese of Chichester.

§ 33. To the November of the same year (1439) is probably to be assigned his letter to the Bishop of Chichester, before alluded to, thanking him for preferment in his diocese; for, although no year is mentioned, the month and place furnish strong presumptive evidence in favour of this date; for it was written at Eltham on November 11; and that the court was at Eltham in the November of 1439 is manifest from other letters in this collection which bear date of the 5th and

Nos. lvi., cxxxiv., ? cxliii.

---

evading the law. In pp. 335, 336 he gives the particulars of the grant of the manor of Burston to the Abbey by Sir John Fray, the royal licence for which is dated Eltham, December 20, anno r. r. 16°, *i.e.* A.D. 1437. Radwell was granted in the same way the following year. The former is probably the manor referred to in the correspondence between Bekynton and Whethampstede. In a document containing an account of expenses of the abbey in the time of Whethampstede, under the head of "Expensæ circa perquisitiones," are the following entries: "Item "in perquisitione manerii de Radwell de Johanne Fray, capitali "barone de scaccario, et in amortiza- "tione ejusdem, cclxij^{li}.," and "Item "in perquisitione manerii de Burston "de supradicto Johanne Fray et "amortizatione ejusdem, cc^{xx}iiij. "vij^{li}. iij^{s}. iiij^{d}." Dugdale. l. c., pp. 242, 243.

[1] The documents relating to these acquisitions, extracted from the register of St. Alban's Abbey, now in the British Museum, are given in the Appendix of Documents, Vol. ii., pp. 358–363, as also another letter of Wheathamstede to Bekynton.

6th of that month and year. From this it appears that Bishop Praty was not slow to requite the exceedingly handsome terms in which he had been recommended to the Pope for promotion, in one of the earliest State letters that Bekynton had written as deputy or assistant Secretary. No. xxxviii., Feb. 2, 1439.

Correspondence with Rome.

§ 34. But the most curious and interesting part of the private correspondence, during the period of Bekynton's residence at court, is that which he carried on with the king's proctors or representatives at the papal court, and with some of the most distinguished members of the papal household.

With Andrew Holes.

§ 35. Among the former, Andrew Holes, who was proctor in the Court of Rome for eight years,[1] was evidently regarded by Bekynton with feelings of reverence and affection, and as one with whom an interchange of good offices was highly desirable. Though educated at the same school and college, Bekynton was too much Holes's senior[2] to have contracted a very intimate acquaintance with him during the few years that they were in the University together; yet we find, in maturer age, the elder addressing the younger as "your "paternity;" and it is an interesting evidence of the continued attachment of these two busy statesmen to their old College, that its interests were not forgotten in the midst of grave business, whether of a public or private character. No. clxv., Vol. i., p. 226.

Mutual services.

§ 36. Already in 1440 the king had recommended Andrew Holes to the Pope for the Norman see of Cou- No. xix., Vol. i., p. 26.

---

[1] Viz. from February 27, 1437, to December 29, 1444; as appears from an interesting document recounting his services, and ordering payment for the same at the rate of 100*l.* per annum, printed in "The Wars of "the English in France," temp. Hen. VI., pp. 471–473; from which it further appears that he had already served in that capacity for five years and more before the date of the Patent of his appointment, *i.e.* since 1431. The order is dated November 11, 1447.

[2] See the earliest Register of Winchester College (p. 10) quoted in the Appendix to this Introduction, p. cxviii.

tances, on receiving false intelligence (as it afterwards proved) of the death of Giles of Duremort; so Holes remained at Rome, a frequent and not ungrateful recipient of Bekynton's favours. What important services they were which Bekynton acknowledges in his letter of May 13, 1441, and for which he vows himself entirely his, does not appear; but the hundred silver rings, save one, and the twelve of gold—part of the king's Maundy offering—which he sent him on that occasion through John Burgh,[1] another Wykehamist; and the twelve ribbons,[2] however unworthy of so great a father, which followed less than a month later, were substantial evidences of his gratitude, and could not but dispose Holes to fresh exertions on his behalf; especially as his friend in England was also actively engaged in promoting his interests and in defeating the machinations of his enemies to injure him in the estimation of his royal patron, to whom, as Bekynton assures a common friend, Holes was very dear.

No. clxv., Vol. i., p. 225.

"

No. clxvii., Vol. i., p. 228.

p. 229.

§ 37. Who this common friend was is not quite clear, for as there were two English Richards residing at the papal court at this time, whom the letters mention most commonly by their Christian names only, it is not always easy to distinguish between Richard Caunton and Richard Chester. Both, however, were evidently on most intimate terms with Bekynton, and devoted to his interests; and it was apparently to the former that he consigned some bales of English broad-cloth of the finest quality, to be dyed scarlet at Florence; which same cloth was, as we shall find, to subserve an important end in promoting his advancement.

Richard Caunton and Richard Chester.

No. clxviii., p. 230.

§ 38. Among the Italian friends whom the prudent Secretary sought to conciliate by letters and presents,

Italian friends.

---

[1] See extracts from Winchester Register in Appendix, ad. ann. 1425, p. cxviii.

[2] *tenas.* See Glossary, sub. voc.

Angelo Gottola.

must be mentioned Angelo Gattola, a gentleman of the Pope's household, who had come to England as the bearer of the Cardinal's hat to Archbishop Kemp in 1440, and had returned to Rome with the decoration of the collar,[1] and with highly flattering testimonials and commendations to the Pope and to various Cardinals, doubtless drawn up by Bekynton, who did not neglect the opportunity of making himself acquainted, through him, with the most distinguished members of the Pope's household, with some of whom, as well as with Gattola, he opened epistolary communication immediately on the return of the latter to Rome.

No. xxx. Nos. xxix., xxxiii., and xxxiv.

Biondo of Forli, Papal Secretary.

§ 39. Chief among these was the learned Biondo of Forli, secretary to the Pope, as Bekynton was to the king, whose blunt professional excuse for the brevity of his first letter would not have encouraged further correspondence, but for the hearty offer of his services which follows, and which the distinguished Italian made abundantly good, as we shall see, only a little later. He was one of those for whom the broad-cloth was destined, and one passage in his letter of thanks to Bekynton for his present calls here for further notice, in order to explain the insertion of one of the documents in the Appendix. In acknowledging Bekynton's liberality, which, he says, surpasses all possibility of requital, —anxious though he was to prove by some small return the reciprocity of his affection for Bekynton—he hopes shortly, as Bekynton was in no need of anything that

No. cxxiii Vol. i., p. 169.

No. clxxx. Vol. i., p. 241.

[1] P. 39, "quem .... devisa seu "liberata nostra de collera fecimus "insignari." In No. CLVIII. we find the like honour had been conferred on Henry Vorrat, Mayor of Dantzic, "ad gestandum et deferendum re- "gale nostrum insigne seu divisam "de collera per nos admissus," Vol. i., p. 216. Doubtless the collar of Esses (or Letters SS) instituted for those of his company who were *not noble* by Henry V., on the day of the Martyrs of Soissons (October 25), 1415, on the eve of the battle of Agincourt. "Il leur donna "congé de porter *un Collier Semé de "Lettres S.* de son Ordre:" Chron. of Juvenal des Ursins; in Favine's "Theater of Honour," Tome ii., p. 67.

was purchaseable with money, to satisfy him in another manner, which will both afford him pleasure and be somewhat of an ornament.

His present to Bekynton,

§ 40. The indication of the nature of the intended present is not very clear; but we are happily able to determine what it was with very great precision. Among other learned historical works of the Pope's Secretary, the most valuable, for the contemporaneous history of Italy in particular, is his book entitled the "Decads."[1] Now among the treasures of Corpus Christi College library at Cambridge (No. 205) is the second volume of this work, beautifully written on vellum in an Italian hand of the first half of the 15th century, commencing with the third Decad. There is an important addition to this copy, which has hitherto remained unedited[2] and almost unknown,[3] of a whole book,[4] relating principally to the history of Italy in the year 1441, but also giving a very interesting account of a papal mission to Abyssinia, of the church in that country, and of its submission to the See of Rome.[5] Much of the description of Ethiopia anticipates in a very remarkable manner the discoveries of modern travellers, and proves the general authenticity of the sources from which the information was obtained; while probably much of

in C.C.C.C. Library.

Curious account of Abyssinia.

[1] Its full title is "Historiarum "Decades III. ab inclinatione Im- "perii Romani." It extends from 400 to 1440. It has been thrice published: Venice, 1483; Basil, 1531 and 1559.

[2] The latest edition (Basil, 1559) which ends with the book before this, has this note at the end: "Finis historiarum Blondi, quæ "morte prævenius non complevit." He died in 1463.

[3] It is, however, noticed by Nasmith in his Catalogue of the Library, p. 282, No. CCV.

[4] The book numbered as the 11th of the third Decad, *i.e.* the last in the printed copies, is reckoned as Book 1 of the fourth Decad in the C.C. MS., and the additional matter forms Book 2 of the fourth Decad.

[5] This portion is given in the Appendix, for reasons which will be stated below. See No. CCLXXXVI., Vol. ii., pp. 327 *seqq.*

the exaggeration and apparent misstatement is to be ascribed to an inefficient interpreter, and to the impatience of the natives, who were evidently intensely bored by the minute cross-examination to which they were subjected by their dignified catechists, and not a little disgusted at the absurdities which were current in Europe concerning their worship and form of government.

Specially prepared for Bekynton.

§ 41. Our immediate concern, however, with the volume, in this place, is to be found in the title page, or rather in its richly illuminated border, which exhibits, among other ornaments, the well-known canting device of Bekynton — the flaming beacon (bek) in a *tun* — proving to demonstration that the volume was specially prepared for him, and leaving no doubt that it is the identical "memorandum" so modestly described by the author in his letter of thanks.[1]

§ 42. But acceptable as such a present would doubtless be to one of Bekynton's literary tastes, it is sufficiently evident that he proposed to himself some more substantial return for his bounty, of which the Pope and cardinals had alike participated, as well as the officers of the court;[2] and the gracious acknowledgment of his attentions which he received from the Holy Father may well have inspired a hope that his expectations would not be disappointed. This letter from Italy, and the others which accompanied or followed it, must have reached Bekynton at Bordeaux, whither he had proceeded in June 1442, on an important and delicate mission, which next claims our attention.

Letter from Pope Eugenius IV.

---

[1] In the initial letter L in this same border is the half-length figure of a man in a secular dress, with a book in his hand. Unhappily the face is almost obliterated, or we might have had a miniature portrait of Biondo himself.

[2] No. CLXXVIII. is the Pope's Letter; No. CLXXIX., the Chamberlain's; No. CLXXX., the Secretary's; No. CLXXXI., the Cardinal Treasurer's; all returning thanks for cloth presented through Vincent Clement.

§ 43. On the 6th of December 1442 Henry would complete his twenty-first year, and it was therefore high time to be looking out for a matrimonial alliance, which might both strengthen the throne during his lifetime and perpetuate the dynasty. The unsatisfactory state of affairs in France, where his father's conquests had been imperilled by the feuds and factions which had prevailed among the great nobles during his long minority, suggested the expediency of engaging the interests of some powerful native prince in support of the tottering cause of the English in the south of France, where the authority of Charles VII. was again in the ascendant. The mission to Guienne.

§ 44. In 1418 John IV., Count of Armagnac,[1] had succeeded his father, Bernard, who had played so conspicuous a part in the history of France during the later years of his life. Perplexed, as he might well be, between the waning fortunes of Henry VI. and the advancing power of Charles VII., he sought to stand well with both. His younger brother Bernard,[2] and his eldest son the Viscount of Lomagne, had openly espoused the cause of Charles de Valois; and the latter[3] was now with the victorious French army on the banks of the Garonne. A matrimonial alliance with England would at least settle one of his three marriageable daughters, and might Comte d'Armagnac.

[1] M. Brunet (as below), p. 14, calls him John III.; but John III. died in 1391, and was succeeded by his brother Bernard VII., the father of John IV.

[2] He appears as one of the sureties for the ransom of the Duke of Orleans, Nov. 3, 1440, where he is described as "Bernardus de Armaignaco, Comes Marchiæ Pardiaci et Castrensis," Rymer x. 822; and again in the letters of safe conduct to the suite of the same duke for the proposed conference at Calais, May 23, 1441, *ibid*, p. 846, where he is called "Bernard d'Armignac, Viconte de Loraigne."

[3] He is mentioned more than once in the Journal, Vol. ii., pp. 201–226, and is noticed by De Monstrelet (Chap. CCLXVI.) as "Le Visconte de Limaigne, filz au conte d'Ermighnach" among the seigneurs et captaines" of Charles VII. He succeeded his father, as John V., in 1480, and has a shameful history.

be advantageous in other ways, should the fortune of war again declare for England. The negotiations were apparently opened by the Count,[1] and in the spring of 1442[2] an imposing embassy from the court of Armagnac set out for England, under the conduct of John de Batute, canon and archdeacon of St. Antony in the church of Rodez, and chancellor of the count of Armagnac. Their mission seems to have been most successful; for whereas the letter of safe conduct for the envoys bears date May 13, 1442, the commission of the king's special ambassadors, with full powers to contract the matrimonial alliance with one of the daughters, is dated the 28th of the same month;[3] and by the 5th of June all the preparations had been completed, and the embassy set out from Windsor.

His embassy to England.

§ 45. This embassy consisted of three officers of the royal household, Sir Robert Roos, one of the king's carvers,[4] Bekynton the Secretary, and Sir Edward Hull,[5] esquire of the king's body, of Enmore in Somersetshire, who had but just returned from Guienne with intelligence of the progress of the French arms, which were now threatening Bordeaux.

The English envoys to his court.

§ 46. The narrative of this diplomatic mission, full of interest as it is for the vivid picture which it presents of the manners of the times, and very important for its bearing on the history of the English domination in the duchy of Acquitaine, as it trembles to its fall, need not here be considered. It is contained in a diary kept by one of Bekynton's suite, the original of which is now

Diary of the mission,

---

[1] M. Brunet says that the proposal was first made at the end of 1441: Journal des Voyage, &c. (as below), p. 14.

[2] Rymer, xi., p. 6, translated by Nicolas, p. ii., note [2], who in his text dates the document erroneously "3rd of May."

[3] Rymer, xi., p. 7, translated by Nicolas, pp. iv.–vi., who also dates this erroneously (p. iii.) "on the 20th of that month."

[4] See a brief Memoir of him in Nicolas, p. lxviii.–lxxi.

[5] See Memoir, *ibid.*, pp. lxxii.–lxxvii.

printed for the first time in the Appendix of Documents, from the only known copy, which exists among the Ashmole MSS. now preserved in the Bodleian Library.[1]

translated into English. Its value.

§ 47. A translation of it was published, with copious historical illustrations, by the late Sir N. Harris Nicolas in 1828, and has proved a valuable contribution to the hitherto scanty materials for the history of the reign of Henry VI., which has, as was natural, been fully appreciated at Bordeaux, where the scene of the principal incidents is laid. It was published in a French translation in a local journal of Bordeaux in 1842,[2] the fourth centenary of the embassy, with valuable notes and documentary illustrations by M. Brunet, chief secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, and has been extensively used by M. Henry Ribadieu in his "Histoire de la Conquête de Guyenne par les Français."[3]

§ 48. As the original is written in a not very clear hand of the 15th century, and the diary abounds in names of obscure places and persons not otherwise known to history, and often difficult to identify under the uncouth disguise of the English writer, without a minute knowledge of early history and topography, it is no marvel that even so careful a transcriber and editor as Sir Harris Nicolas has frequently misread and misinterpreted this document. If, as is hoped, the version of the original contained in the Appendix is comparatively free from such errors, it must be ascribed partly to the light thrown upon the subject by the labours of MM. Brunet and Ribadieu, just referred to, but chiefly to the happy

---

[1] The manuscript is that fully described above, pp. xii., xiii.

[2] Originally published in the *Indicateur* of Bordeaux; a very few copies were struck off apart, one of which, obligingly furnished by M. Brunet, has been used for this work.

[3] Bordeaux, 1866. See Chapitre v., pp. 142–167 *passim*. The journal is barely referred to by M. Francisque Michel, in his "Histoire du "Commerce, &c. à Bordeaux, &c.;" Vol. i., p. 353.

accident which submitted the sheets, when they were already prepared for publication, to the revision of M. Francisque Michel, whose intimate acquaintance with the language and literature of France in the middle ages, joined to a minute knowledge of Bordeaux and its neighbourhood, acquired during a residence there of thirty years, enabled him to detect at a glance numerous inaccuracies which had been too confidently copied from the pages of Sir H. Nicolas.

§ 49. A very rapid summary of the journal will suffice to accompany our Secretary to Bordeaux—the embassy did not proceed further—and to bring him back to the royal presence.

Bekynton's journey westward.

§ 50. He travelled very leisurely to the west, having been joined by his old friend William Say at Henly-on-Thames, from whence he seems to have accompanied him as far as Exeter.[1] He then passed by his living of Sutton, and his native village Bekynton—the only notice we find in his life of his connexion with either place—on his way to Wells, where he was installed into the prebend of Wormister, tō which he had been collated by Bishop Stafford as long ago as April 1439.[2] Proceeding thence, he passed by Enmore, where he dined with his colleague, Sir Edmund Hull, and conferred with him on the state of Guienne, whence he had just returned; so that although he left Windsor, as above stated, on the 5th of June *en route* for Plymouth,[3] and was joined by his colleague, Sir Robert Roos, at Exeter

[1] He was with him at Enmore, on June 16th, and left him at Exeter, on the 23rd; Vol. ii., pp. 177–179.

[2] See the extract from the Episcopal Register in the Appendix to this Introduction.

[3] There is an interesting series of eleven letters, written by Bekynton on his journey to Plymouth, contained in the collection of "Letters of Queen Margaret of Anjou," edited by Cecil Monro, Esq., for the Camden Society (1863), which illustrate the commencement of the journal, and show how little hope Bekynton entertained from the first of the successful issue of the mission; pp. 71–86.

on the 24th of the same month; it was not until the 10th of July that they set sail for Bordeaux.

A difficulty.

§ 51. The resolution to send an embassy had been hastily adopted, and the original instructions given to the envoys proved on consideration unsatisfactory to the king. They restricted the matrimonial negotiations to one particular daughter of the house of Armagnac,—which, does not appear. It naturally occurred to the king that a selection from the three would be preferable; particularly as the Archdeacon John de Batut had, on behalf of the Count, offered him his choice. Accordingly a letter, written on the king's own motion, as himself declares, signed with his own hand, which, he remarks, "we be not much accustomed to do in other case," and sealed with the signet of the eagle, dated Windsor, June 23rd, overtook the envoys at Plymouth on the 29th, enlarging their powers and removing the restriction. The envoys, naturally perplexed at this unwonted proceeding on the part of their royal master, and considering that these private instructions had no power to supersede the more formal letters of commission of which they were the bearers, resolved to defer their departure until their papers were in order. They accordingly returned the old commission as cancelled, and prayed for new credentials in conformity with these recent instructions. Their messenger, Nicholas Husse, left Plymouth at 2 p.m. on Saturday, June the 30th, and returned to them the following Saturday, July 7th, at 9 p.m., with an answer from the king—unfortunately without date—informing them that they were to use their original instructions, as modified by his former letter; and further directing them to forward to him, with all speed, faithful portraits of the three young ladies, in order to guide his choice.

Royal instructions enlarged.

Envoys arrive at Bordeaux.

§ 52. Leaving Plymouth at 3 p.m. on Tuesday the 10th of July, they landed at Bordeaux on Monday the 16th, where they were well received and hospitably

entertained by the principal civic and ecclesiastical authorities. On the following Saturday, the 21st, John de Batut, who had been the companion of their voyage, returned to his master, the Count of Armagnac; and on the 30th they received intelligence of his arrival at Lectoure, both from himself and from the Count, which was the commencement of the correspondence which really did nothing to advance the proposed alliance, and ended after six weary months in failure and disappointment.

State of affairs there.

§ 53. If the tidings of which Sir Edward Hull had been the bearer, shortly before the embassy set out, had been of such a character as to excite lively apprehensions for the stability of the English power in Guienne, assuredly the letter written home by the two envoys, as soon as they had made themselves acquainted with the true state of affairs, was not calculated to reassure the king and his councillors. The first news that reached them on entering the Garonne was the capture of Sir Thomas Rempstone, seneschal of Bordeaux, after the disastrous fall of St. Sever.[1] The king of France and the dauphin were both in the field, and their army flushed with victory. Tartas had surrendered,[2] St. Sever had been taken by assault,[3] and all the Landes, except Bayonne and Dax, were in the enemy's hands. The latter of these towns was now in a state of siege, as was also Sursak—only a day and a half journey distant from Bordeaux. No wonder then that the Bordelais them-

English reverses.

[1] According to De Monstrelet the loss of the English was from 800 to 1,000, that of the French only from 20 to 30,—an incredible disproportion, considering that the latter were the assailants: Chronique, Liv. II., Chap. CCLXVII., Vol. vi., p. 54. The English statement of their loss is much higher, viz., 4,000. See letter quoted, p. 23, n. [1].

[2] For the conditions of the surrender, see De Monstrelet, Livre II., Chaps. CCLXIII. and CCLXVI., Vol. vi., pp. 24–50 *seqq.*

[3] According to Monstrelet it was "une ville forte à merveilles." He records its capture in Chap. CCLXVII. It was recovered in October, as was Dax: See Journal, Vol. ii., p. 213.

selves were thoroughly demoralised, having intelligence that their turn would come next; no wonder the envoys could write that, "at our first coming we found as sor-"rowful a town, and as greatly dismayed and dis-"couraged, as any might be in the earth, as people "desolate and cast out of all comfort of any succour to "be had from your Majesty against your enemies, that "be in this country in great puissance."

The citizens despair of succour from England.

§ 54. And, as though this menacing aspect of affairs had not been sufficient of itself to warrant the most gloomy forebodings, the despair of the citizens had been deepened by the representations of one John Gore, lately arrived from England with letters purporting to be from the king, who declared that England had neither the power nor the will to interpose for the protection of the city. These fears were somewhat allayed by the undoubtedly authentic letters of which the envoys were the bearers, promising speedy succour; but the long delay of the promised help, while the tide of French conquest was steadily advancing, again plunged them in despair,[1] as they saw the meshes of the net closing around them, while they received from England nothing more substantial than encomiums on their loyalty, and empty promises of aid, which never arrived.

Effects of the intelligence in England.

§ 55. Not that the king and his council were indifferent to the danger that threatened the city; but the exchequer was exhausted, and too frequent subsidies from private individuals and public bodies had drained the resources of the country.

§ 56. It is interesting to trace the connexion between the envoys' letters and documents in other archives. Thus, on the 9th of August, Roos and Bekynton wrote to the king an account of the more recent successes of the French, which was sent in the most secret manner, written in three lines on a strip of

[1] See the letter, August 9th, Vol. ii., p. 196.

parchment, the whole length of the skin, and sewn up in the hem of the garment of an old pilgrim. This letter is immediately reflected in a royal missive addressed by the king to the Abbat of Bury St. Edmunds, reciting the facts almost verbatim, and earnestly soliciting the loan of a "notable sum of money" for the pressing emergency.[1] This application to the wealthy abbey of Bury was only one of many, for Pierre Berland, Archbishop of Bordeaux, was now in England, and his representations had doubtless the effect of quickening the zeal of the king's councillors.[2]

Arrival of Sir E. Hull.

§ 57. Things had reached their worst in October, and yet no succours had arrived; and the letter of the envoys, dated the 18th of that month, represents the state of affairs in Acquitaine as well nigh past recovery, owing to the long delay.[3] Three days later they had the satisfaction of welcoming their colleague, Sir Edward Hull, who now joined them for the first time, having been hitherto detained in England to lend the aid of his experience to the deliberations of the council. He had brought but few ships and men, with the promise of more speedily to follow. Yet this reinforcement, small as it was, encouraged the Bordelais to assume the offensive, and only four days after his arrival he led out an expedition consisting of a thousand Gascons and a few hundred men from the English ships, which routed the French in the neighbourhood of Saint-Loubès. But this and a few other spirited exploits of the Gas-

Exploits of the troops under his command.

[1] See Supplementary Letters, &c. illustrative of the reign of Henry VI., Vol. ii., pt. 2, pp. 465, 466. The connexion is obscured by the letter's being dated in the margin (p. 467), and also in the Chronological Abstract (p. 556), April 24, 1442, instead of August; which, however, is corrected by the date affixed to the letter itself.

[2] In proof of this, see "Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council," under date August 21, 22, 24, &c. The Archbishop left Bordeaux the 25th of July, and returned on the 6th of December.

[3] Vol. ii., pp. 212–215, with a schedule of towns now in the hands of the French.

cons, under the able generalship of Sir Edward Hull, did not effectually check the victorious career of the French king, until—after the surrender of La Réole and Monségur, on the 7th of December, and of Dorpt castle on the 11th of the same month — the severity of the season and the failure of provisions obliged him to abandon the winter campaign. He marched to the north, and left the coast clear for an easy reconquest, when the English reinforcements arrived in the April of the following year, under the command of the Earl of Somerset.[1]

The envoys resolve to return.

§ 58. Meanwhile Sir R. Roos and Bekynton, wearied out with the protracted negotiations and tired with waiting for the portraits—for the frost which had blocked up the river[2] had also congealed the artist's colours[3]—resolved to return, leaving behind Sir Edward Hull, who had been elected constable of the castle of Bordeaux.[4] On Thursday, the 10th of January, Bekynton took leave of his two associates and went on board the Helen, which was to carry him to England.[5] It was not, however, until after a week's delay in the river that he put to sea, and reached Falmouth on the 10th of the following month,[6] from whence journeying by easy stages, he met the king at Maidenhead on the morning of the 20th, where he was joined by his colleague, Sir Robert Roos, who must have sailed from Bordeaux very shortly after him, with letters from the Count of Armagnac and his chancellor.[7] On Thursday the 21st he arrived in London, and supped with the

Bekyngton arrives in England.

[1] For a summary, see Ribadieu, pp. 164–167; and Monstrelet, Chap. CCLXVII., Tom. vi., pp. 56, 57.

[2] Ribadieu, p. 166.

[3] See the letter dated January 3, 1443, Vol. ii., p. 243. Hans had then only completed one portrait.

[4] January 9, 1443, Vol. ii., p. 235.

[5] Vol. ii., p. 236.

[6] P. 240.

[7] Pp. 241–243. The letters had reached Bordeaux on the 14th of January, while Bekynton was still in the river.

Lord Mayor; on the afternoon of Friday he accompanied his old friend and patron, Humphrey of Gloucester, to Greenwich; on the 23rd he attended mass at his hospital of St. Katherine, dined with the treasurer, and supped again with the Lord Mayor. On Sunday the 26th he again joined the king at Shene,[1] where he resumed his duties as Secretary,[2] after an interruption of little less than eight months, and was soon after appointed Keeper of the Privy Seal.[3]

Active measures of the Council for the relief of Guienne.

§ 59. The note of alarm raised by the returned envoys was soon spread from the council chamber to the provinces, and the critical state of affairs in Guienne, as reported by them, is set forth in very plain terms in the instructions issued to the Commissioners who were appointed to raise loans in Lincolnshire for the exigencies of State, which bear date the 2nd of March,[4] and which probably are but a specimen of a general appeal to the country.[5] The Privy Council urged on the preparations of the armament with unwonted vigour,[6] and in the month of April the Earl of Somerset set sail with an army of 10,000 men for the recovery of the duchy.

We are not here concerned with the sequel; our

---

[1] P. 244.

[2] See "Proceedings, &c. of Privy "Council," April 6, 1443, Vol. v., p. 265.

[3] He is already so styled in a letter of the king to the College of Cardinals (Vol. ii., p. 75), which cannot be later than April 1443; and so he styles himself in his letter to the Pope's Secretary, dated the 27th of the same month (Vol. i., p. 172); although in the petition given by Rymer (xi., 58) his appointment is dated from July 18th in that year, and terminated on the 11th of February following. In this Volume, p. 175, is a letter of Bekynton's, dated February 14, 1443, O.S., in which he speaks of Adam [Moleyns] as now Keeper of the Privy Seal.

[4] Proceedings, &c., pp. 414–418.

[5] The undated document, l. c., pp. 418–421, very probably belongs to this date.

[6] See *e.g.* schedule of stores, &c., presented April 3, 1443, l. c., pp. 256–258, and other proceedings of Privy Council about the same date, especially the instructions sent to the Duke of York, Lieut.-general and governor of France, April 5th, *ibid.*, pp. 259–264.

narrative confines itself to the person of Bekynton, who, notwithstanding the failure of the negotiations, found his fortunes considerably advanced, and his prospects improved, on his return to court.

Bekynton's fortunes advanced during his absence.

§ 60. During his protracted absence from England the letters of the Pope and the officers of his household had arrived, intimating very clearly that the measures he had taken to ingratiate himself into their favour had not been without effect; and an opportunity occurred, soon after his return, for giving practical effect to their kindly intentions.

Death of Archbishop Chicheley.

§ 61. On the 12th of April 1443, Archbishop Chicheley died, just a year after his urgent request to be relieved of his onerous office, addressed to the Pope in an affecting letter preserved in this series, backed by one from the king, neither of which appears to have elicited a reply. In offering his own resignation, Chicheley had suggested the Bishop of Bath and Wells, John Stafford, Chancellor of England, as his successor in the metropolitan see. This recommendation had been also approved by the king, who had further suggested in his letter the provision that should be made for the see of Bath and Wells, and for the see of Salisbury; from which it is easy to conjecture that Bishop Aiscough of Salisbury was to be translated to Bath and Wells. The king's extant letter is less explicit, because he had already sent through Archdeacon Holes secret instructions as to his wishes; but a letter, to be presently cited, leaves no doubt that Bekynton had been nominated for the bishopric of Salisbury; and this nomination now led to some complications.

No. cvi., Vol. i., p. 145. No. cvii., p. 148.

Changes consequent upon it.

No. clxvii.

Bekynton's anxiety.

§ 62. A fortnight after the archbishop's death we find Bekynton writing to all his friends at Rome, to the Secretary, the Chamberlain, and Angelo Gattola, to exercise their influence with the holy father to obtain his nomination to the see of Bath and Wells; and Biondo is referred to Holes and Clement and Caunton, as ready to co-operate in this undertaking.

Nos. cxxv., cxxvi., cxxvii., dated April 27th.

His friends' over-zeal.

§ 63. Their zeal, however, required no incentive, for the intelligence of Chicheley's death had no sooner reached Rome than Angelo Gattola had interceded with the Pope on his behalf; and on the 23rd day of May he writes to inform him that, to the great joy of all his friends, the Pope had nominated him to the see of Salisbury; for it was naturally supposed that the arrangements suggested by the king himself last year, on the contemplated resignation of Chicheley, were now to be carried into effect. Meanwhile it appears that, as Aiscough had declined to leave Salisbury,[1] the king had resolved to send Bekynton to Bath and Wells. Thus the precipitancy of his friends at Rome threatened to cost Bekynton dear; for Archdeacon Holes, in order to ensure his friend's promotion, had lost no time in paying the customary gratifications to the Cardinals, which it would be unreasonable to expect them to refund. No. cxv.

His consequent dilemma.

§ 64. The royal letter to the king's proctor, probably written by Bekynton himself, sets forth the perplexing dilemma, and the embarassment which might ensue, in sufficiently pathetic terms. "For if these moneys, so "laid out by you, cannot be converted into the first-"fruits of the church of Bath, as reason and conscience "dictate, it is evident that our said clerk, owing to that "too great haste of yours, after and above those very "large expenses which he has already borne in our "embassy, will be by no means able to bear that loss;" but, he concludes, "we hope that, if you take pains, "those holy and devout fathers will by no means wish "to retain what our said clerk has laid out to no "purpose, and which cannot be retained with a safe "conscience by any of those who have received it." No. clxxvii.

His promotion to the bishopric

§ 65. How this difficulty was obviated does not appear; but it is certain that on the 13th of October

[1] This, though not distinctly stated, is clearly implied in the king's letter to Holes, No. lxxvii., in which he blames him for having expended the money "before you "had full and certain notice of the "assent of the said Bishop of "Sarum;" vol. i., p. 240.

1443, Bekynton was consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wells by William Alnwick, Bishop of Lincoln, in the old collegiate church of Eton, and celebrated his first mass *in pontificalibus*, on the same day in the new church, not yet half built, in a tent erected over the place where the royal founder had laid the first stone; and there in the college buildings he held his inaugural banquet.[1] He had been intimately connected with this new College from the first. Almost his last act, as Archdeacon of Bucks, was to relinquish his jurisdiction over the parish of Eton in favour of the Provost,[2] who was henceforth to be *ex officio* rector of the parish, and exempted from all ecclesiastical control but that of the Bishop of Lincoln, as visitor and ordinary.[3] Further, he had, on setting out on his mission, commended himself to the prayers of the Provost and Fellows;[4] and on his voyage to Bordeaux had propitiated the wind and weather by a vow to S. Mary of Eton;[5] and on his return had dined there on his way between Maidenhead and Colnbrook. Less than a month before his consecration, he had accompanied William Waynflete, then Provost of Eton, to Cambridge, with the first detachment of King's scholars,[6] and was for some time after his promotion occupied, in his capacity of king's Secretary, in forwarding the interests of the college, as will more fully appear hereafter.

of Bath and Welis.

§ 66. For he did not at once relinquish his office at court on his promotion to the episcopate, and some

Still remains at court.

[1] The full account of his consecration, contained in his Register, is given in the Appendix to this Introduction.

[2] The agreement between Bekynton, as archdeacon, and the provost and fellows—preserved in the Eton Archives—is dated Eton College, May 2, 1443. The release of his jurisdiction, S. Mary's Chapel, Colnbrook, September 12, 1443.

[3] In the Act of Consent to the foundation of the College, dated Netelham, Sept. 29, 1440, the bishop expressly reserves his episcopal and diocesan rights in the church of Eton.

[4] In a letter to the Earl of Suffolk, in "Letters of Margaret of Anjou," p. 79, as above, p. xxxvi. note 3.

[5] See Journal, Vol. ii., p. 184.

[6] As appears from documents in the Archives of King's Coll., Cambridge.

extracts from his Register given in the Appendix show what provision was made for his diocese during the time of his necessary absence from it on the king's business. On the 19th of October he appointed one of the canons of Wells his commissary *in spiritualibus*, and on the 24th of the following month he duly nominated James Bishop of Achonry[1] to administer the diocese as his suffragan, in conformity with the prevailing practice of the time, which furnished numerous precedents for proper episcopal supervision during the incapacity of the diocesan—from whatever cause, which it has been sometimes found convenient to follow at the present day; while a short but sharp correspondence contained in this volume proves that he was, notwithstanding his non-residence, sufficiently vigilant in asserting and maintaining the prerogatives of the see: and although the history of his episcopate of twenty years does not belong to these volumes, yet this episode and another, the records of which are found only in these volumes, are so characteristic of the man and of the times that they seem to require a brief notice.

The normal jealousy between bishops and abbats aggravated in the case of Glastonbury.

§ 67. There can be no doubt that the normal condition of jealousy and suspicion with which the bishops and the abbats of the more important monasteries mutually regarded each other had been aggravated, in the case of Glastonbury, by the successful attempt made by Bishop Savaric at the end of the twelfth century to compass the annexation of the abbacy to the see of Wells:[2] for although the usurpation was but of short duration, and the numerous privileges and exemptions granted to the earliest and most venerable religious

[1] Mr. Stubbs, "Registrum Sa-"crum," p. 149, has given a list of Irish bishops so employed. Can this James of Achonry be the same who was suffragan in Salisbury, in 1466, and in Exeter, in 1478?

[2] Fully narrated by Adam de Domersham, "Historia Controver-"siæ, etc.," apud Wharton, Anglia Sacra, Pars i., pp. 578 *seqq.*

house in England had been since confirmed and extended by papal bulls and royal charters, yet the relations of the bishops to the abbey were never more cordial than those of an armed truce, in which they were mutually watching for encroachments on their several prerogatives.

Feud between Bishop Bekynton and Frome.

§ 68. At the time of Bekynton's promotion Nicolas Frome had been abbat of Glastonbury many years. He was of very advanced age,[1] and in very infirm health; but the new bishop was not to be deterred by any personal considerations from the discharge of his duties; possibly the anticipation that his jurisdiction would be disputed might make him more determined to exercise it on the earliest possible occasion. The correspondence here given bears no year; but one of the letters is dated Sunday, August 22. Now as the 22nd of August fell on Sunday in the years 1445, 1451, and 1456, in which last year Nicolas Frome died on the 24th of April, so far as appears on the face of these letters the correspondence might belong to either 1445 or 1451. It is, however, fixed to the earlier date by the independent testimony of Bekynton's episcopal register, in which are two documents dated respectively June and July 1445, which it is natural to refer to the same visitation that is alluded to in this correspondence.[2] The first is a letter of the Bishop to the Abbat, warning him not to attempt anything to the prejudice of the pending episcopal visitation; the second, a commission addressed to John Bernard, canon of Wells, his vicar-general in spirituals, for proroguing and continuing the visitation of the abbey; and these documents if read as an introduction to the correspondence explain, if they do not go far

Nos. clxxxviii., clxxxix., cxc.

Its date determined.

[1] He died in 1456, being about a hundred years old, having been abbat 35 years. He was now therefore about 90. His name does not occur in the correspondence, but the abbat's letter (No. CLXXXIX.) leaves no doubt that it was he.

[2] Both given in the Appendix of Documents, Nos. cclxxxvij., cclxxxviij., Vol. ii., pp. 338, 339.

to justify, the irritation which was produced in the abbat's mind, and manifests itself in every line of his querulous letters; the tone of which, however, does not justify — nothing could justify, — the severity of the bishop's rejoinder, in which he taunts him with the infirmities of age, and rates an old man of ninety as though he were a schoolboy in disgrace.

Bekynton's correspondence with Chaundler.

§ 69. Very different in its tone, and much more to the bishop's credit, is the next correspondence that claims our notice; that, namely, with Thomas Chaundler, which seems to have taken place some few years later. One of the best traits in Bekynton's private character is his enduring attachment to his old school and college, which indeed seems to have included all Wykehamists, showing that the public school spirit had thus early developed itself.

Chaundler's life and times.

§ 70. Thomas Chaundler, a native of Wells, in Somersetshire, was admitted scholar of Winchester at the end of May 1430,[1] and of New College, Oxford, on May 1st, 1435, of which he became fellow May 1st, 1437,[2] so that he must have been junior to Bekynton by about thirty years; yet the intimacy between them was as close as though they had been contemporaries, and their common interest in the welfare of the two colleges evidently formed a close bond of union. This correspondence again is undated, but it also can be pretty certainly determined by internal evidence, when the dates of his various successive appointments, which have been repeatedly misstated, are properly corrected.

His preferments.

§ 71. He was elected Warden of Winchester College, November 18, 1450,[3] which post he occupied until he was elected Warden of New College, February 22nd, 145$\frac{3}{4}$,[4]

---

[1] Winchester College Register, p. 22.

[2] New College Register.

[3] Winchester Register. See Antony à Wood, ed. Gutch, p. 188.

[4] New College Register, Wood, *ibid.*

in which year he proceeded to the degree of S.T.P.,[1] having in the meantime been collated to the chancellorship of Wells Cathedral, on the 15th of July 1452.[2] On the 6th of July 1457 he was elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford, which office he held until the 15th of May 1461. We have no further concern with his promotions in these volumes.

§ 72. Before proceeding to apply the dates thus ascertained to the illustration of the letters contained in the Lambeth manuscript, it will be necessary to give some account of another manuscript, which has contributed two additional letters to the series, as well as some help towards fixing the dates of the others.

His MS. in Trinity College, Cambridge, described.

§ 73. This manuscript is now found in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge,[3] to which it was presented by Dr. Thomas Nevile, master of Trinity College from 1593 to 1615, and Dean, first of Peterborough from 1591 to 1597, then of Canterbury from 1597 till his death. It is one of the volumes seen and described by Leland on his visit to Wells,[4] another of which has been identified and described above. This is proved by an inscription at the foot of the title page, which is word for word the same with that in the New College MS., which has been already given.[5] The Trinity College MS. is, how-

[1] Wood, pt. ii., p. 134, says he took his Doctor's degree in 1455. This will be presently shewn to be incorrect.

[2] All the authorities place his appointment to the Chancellorship of Wells in 1454. Le Neve Fasti, Vol. i., p. 176, quotes Wood, "Hist. "et Antiq. Oxon.," lb. ii., p. 134 for this date; but Wood makes no such statement. The correction is from Bekynton's Register, the extract from which is given in the Appendix to this Introduction. Wood, l. c. pp. 410, 411.

[3] R. 14, 5 in the Manuscript Catalogue.

[4] Lelandi Collectanea, iii., 156, describes it as follows, under three heads: "Johannis Chaundelarii, "Cancellarii Wellensis, apologeticus "de Statu Humanæ Naturæ, ad "Thomam Bekingtonum, Episcopum "Bathon. Ejusdem Orationes de "Laude Baiarum et Fonticulorum "civitatum. Ejusdem 4or Epistolæ "de Laude Thomæ Bekingtoni, "Episcopi Bathon."

[5] See above, p. xiii., note 2.

ever, very superior in execution to that of New College. It is a large quarto, beautifully written in an uniform hand on thin vellum, and contains, besides the four letters to Bekynton, other interesting matter.[1] The chief part of its contents is a sacred drama in four acts, on "the mortality of man diffused throughout the world, "and the remedies against it," by Chaundler himself. This drama is illustrated by a series of tinted drawings, beautifully executed, fourteen in number, occupying both sides of the seven leaves following the index. They represent the fall, the recovery and reconciliation of man, his moral discipline in life, his death, and final glorification. The drawings are full of spirit, and possess, for the period of their execution, great artistic merit. On the reverse of folio 8, facing the argument and dedication, is an extremely curious and interesting drawing, by the same hand as the foregoing. The scene is laid in the interior of the newly restored palace at Wells. The bishop is seated on a throne under a canopy, with a jewelled mitre suspended over his head, which is covered with a skull-cap; his right hand in the attitude of blessing. On his right stands his chaplain holding his crosier in his left hand, and a book or bag in his right. Kneeling before the bishop is the author, in the act of presenting this identical book to his patron, and, "with the book, himself and all he has."[2] The three heads are undoubtedly portraits, and that of Bekynton bears a very marked resemblance both to that in the New College MS. and to the effigy on his tomb.

§ 74. Not only is the argument of the entire book, but every separate act of the drama, dedicated to "the illus-

[1] The Table of Contents is given in full in the Appendix to this Introduction.

[2] The legend under the picture is: "Humilis Thomas C. almæ "Universitatis Oxoniæ et Ecclesiæ "Cathedralis Wellensis Cancellarius: ad insignem dominum et "literatissimum præsulem Domi-"num Thomam de Bekintona Wel-"leñ et Bathoñ pontificem scipsum "cum præsenti opusculo et sua "omnia."

trious lord and most literary prelate." And the same adulation is continued in the next work contained in the volume. This is a curious disquisition on the respective merits of the two episcopal cities; the rival claims of which are argued by their patron saints, St. Andrew and St. Peter, and determined by the prophet Daniel in favour of the former, with a becoming compliment, of course, to the bishop, which is echoed by the author, "and may the Bishop of Wells live for ever, as the wise "Judge decreed. Amen."

His letters to Bekynton.

§ 75. The glorification of his hero culminates, however, in the four letters which follow, two of which are common to this and the Lambeth manuscript. The dates and order of the series, consisting in all of nine, only one of which is Bekynton's, have now to be determined.

No. cxci. Vol. i. p. 264.

Their probable date.

§ 76. The earliest is clearly that which stands first in the Lambeth MS. written from Oxford, obviously while he was still fellow of his college; for he speaks doubtfully of the prebend which he coveted at Wells, being "com- "patible with the college;" which can only mean, in ordinary language, tenable with his fellowship. He had already been collated to a benefice near Southampton,[1] which he had obtained the sanction of the Bishop of Winchester[2] to exchange with N. Upton for the prebend of Dinder in Wells Cathedral;[3] professing his preference for a small office of forty shillings a year in that cathedral to one of 40 marks elsewhere. Now this letter bears date only October the 1st, and as Chaundler was

One as Fellow of New College, Oxford.

[1] By the Statutes of New College a Fellow, being Founder's kin, could hold an ecclesiastical benefice not exceeding 20*l.* per ann., with his Fellowship; any other Fellow, one of 10 marks sterling: Statute 38.

[2] Visitor and Ordinary of the College, as well as Diocesan of the living.

[3] The exchange was not carried out; for in Bekynton's Register, fol. 137^b, under date Jan. 19, 1451–2, Nicolas Upton having resigned the canonry and prebend of Dynder ("per liberam resignationem") Thomas Swyfft succeeds.

elected Warden of Winchester in November 1450, it may safely be assigned to that year or the preceding.

Three as Warden of Winchester.

§ 77. The three next were written from Winchester, doubtless while he was Warden there; but there is some difficulty in fixing their exact order, owing to a variation in the sequence of those which are common to the two manuscripts. As, however, they are numbered by Chaundler himself in the Trinity College MS., it will be safer to follow his order. In this case the letter of September 11th may be referred to the first year of his wardenship, viz. 1451. In this letter he draws a lamentable picture of the state of his college, and earnestly entreats the bishop's aid, which he would be concerned to render on private as well as on public grounds, for we further learn from this letter that he had in this college a young protégé lately elected scholar,[1] a relative who was a commoner,[2] and a townsman, among the fellows.[3]

State of College.

No. cxciv. p. 270.

Bekynton promises aid.

§ 78. The bishop's letter of September 21st is certainly an answer to the foregoing, sent by the lad who had been the bearer of Chaundler's to the bishop, and so had had but a short holiday. The bishop undertakes to aid the warden in propping up the college, and promises him that the living columns which still remain will not allow it to fall to ruin. They would confer about the ways and means on the next occasion of their meeting.

No. cxcv. p. 272.

Distracted state of the kingdom.

§ 79. The next letter is apparently that which is numbered the second by Chaundler in the Trinity College MS., and is also the second in the Lambeth collec-

No. cxcii. p. 266.

---

[1] Called "pusillus tuus" by Chaundler; "pauperculus noster" by the bishop. He had apparently been a chorister at Wells (tuæ ecclesiæ ministrum). It was probably John Wyxeley of Bekynton, who is found among the admissions at Winchester, A.D. 1450. He is called John Bekynton in the New College Register, where he was admitted Dec. 24, 1456.

[2] Named Thomas Waryng, who was on the point of being married.

[3] John of Bekynton. He calls him only "patriota et concivis" of the bishop; apparently no relative. See above, p. xvii.

tion. It is dated January 5 (probably 1452),[1] and is of great interest from the description which it gives of the lamentable state of the kingdom, torn by internal factions and threatened with invasion by foreign enemies. The warden expresses his gratitude to the bishop in this letter for his private favours and bounties; but the state of the college still required the bishop's aid.

No. cxciii. p. 268.

§ 80. This apparently had been given before the date of the next letter (April 14), which may be safely assigned to the same year (1452), in which the warden acknowledges favours conferred upon his friends, as well as on himself, at the bishop's own charges, which call for their liveliest gratitude. This sentiment seems to have been but short-lived on the part of some of the recipients of his bounty, as the Warden in his next letter, dated December 30th (1452), bitterly complains of the ingratitude of some who were molesting the bishop, forgetful of his very recent benefits.

The bishop's favours ill requited.

No. cxcvi. p. 273.

§ 81. The remaining three letters are written from Oxford, and we have seen that Chaundler was elected Warden of New College, February 22nd, 1453. The earliest of these three is probably that which is absolutely without any date of time,—the third in the Trinity College volume, which seems to have been written soon after he had returned to Oxford, and sets forth in strong language the troubles and vexations incidental to his new office, and the deplorable condition of the College, in which some of the innovating party[2] were

Chaundler's three letters as Warden of New College, Oxford.

No. cclxxxii. Vol. ii. p. 311.

[1] See the Chronicles under the years 1451, 1452. There are plain references in the letter to the murder of Bishop Aiscough (June 29, 1450), to the popular insurrections under Jack Cade, in that year; to the disasters in Normandy in 1451; and to the rising in Wales under the Duke of York, at the beginning of 1452; which confirm the date here given to the letter.

[2] "Isti novorum negotiorum ac-"tores." This and other expressions in the same letter seem to hint at political changes, such as took place after the first battle of St. Alban's and the Parliament of 1454; in which case the letter must be placed out of its order by Chaundler.

endeavouring to divert a benefaction instituted by Bekynton for the benefit of the foundation.

As Chancellor of Wells Cathedral.

§ 82. The two letters of thanks for his appointment to the chancellorship of Wells, both written from Oxford, and both dated in December—that in the Lambeth collection the 25th, that in the Trinity College MS. the 29th—occasion the greatest perplexity. The bishop's Register leaves no room for doubt that Chaundler's collation to the chancellorship took place while he was still warden of Winchester, July 14th, 1452; and the fulsome thanks for some great favour promised or conferred, dated in the January of that year, may point to an expected vacancy in that coveted preferment and an understanding that he should succeed. How then does it come to pass that the letters of thanks bear date nearly eighteen months later than the appointment, while there is no direct allusion to it in the intermediate letters? The difficulty seems inexplicable without some further documentary evidence, which is not yet forthcoming. Nos. cxcvii. cclxxxiii.

Two letters of Bishop Bekynton to Dukes of Somerset.

§ 83. Two other letters are given in the Appendix, partly in illustration of the impartial manner in which Bishop Bekynton administered his diocese and reformed abuses without respect of persons, partly as indicating—the former at least—the distracted state of the kingdom at that period. They are both addressed to Dukes of Somerset; but, as they bear no year, it is not easy to determine to which duke the former is addressed. The latter, there can be little doubt, was written to Henry, the third duke, probably soon after his accession to the title in 1455, as may be conjectured from the terms in which the bishop alludes to his friendship with his father. Whether it was to his father that the former of the two letters was addressed is less clear, for it seems to have been written soon after the bishop came to his diocese; and Edmund, the second duke, was not created until March 31, 1447, after the title had become extinct

on the death of his brother John, May 27, 1444, only seven months after Bekynton's consecration. It is most probable that it was this Edmund whom the bishop calls on to correct the disorders of his people at Sherborne and Langport; and he, probably, is the writer of the letter dated Sherborne Castle, January 30 (without year), recommending his chaplain and body surgeon, John Vaughan, to the bishop for promotion; promising to repay him in kind when occasion should offer.

No. cxiii.

Nos. cclxii. to cclxv.

Correspondence with W. Millington.

§ 84. The last, and probably the latest, letters in the Lambeth volume belong also to the period of Bekyngton's episcopate. The correspondence was commenced by Dr. William Millington, first Provost of King's College, Cambridge, complaining of Bekyngton as having been chiefly instrumental in depriving him of the dignity and emoluments of his Provostship; in reply to which the Bishop vindicates his conduct in the matter and retorts, in no measured terms, the charges brought against him. Indeed, the correspondence is conducted with equal acrimony on both sides, and is chiefly interesting as an illustration of the difficulties with which the Royal Founder had to contend in carrying his munificent designs into execution, and as serving to correct a curious historical misrepresentation of the nature of the misdemeanour for which Dr. Millington was deposed from his office. But as all this has been fully drawn out in connexion with a former publication of these particular letters,[1] it is unnecessary to enter further into these questions here.

Summary of Bekynton's character.

§ 85. These passages from his correspondence may suffice as specimens of the energy and activity of Bekynton's public administration of his diocese, and of his conduct of public affairs in general, and if his character

[1] In No. xxxvi. of the Communications made to the "Cambridge Antiquarian Society," (Octavo Series, No. viii.) Vol. i., pp. 287 *seqq.* 1858.

should appear to be made up of sterner stuff than is befitting a spiritual person in a high ecclesiastical position, it must be considered that he was essentially one whose worst faults and foibles came to the surface; a man apparently of transparent simplicity of mind, without any pretensions to superior sanctity; of strong feelings, which he did not attempt to controul; but susceptible also of strong affections; and while mercilessly severe to those who provoked his wrath on either public or private grounds, capable of unbending to playful pleasantry in the unrestricted intercourse of private friendship.

His munificent liberality.

§ 86. Although his princely munificence during his lifetime in rebuilding the episcopal palace at Wells, is recorded by his panegyrist in language which the indisputable architectural evidence of the building itself proves to be very much exaggerated; yet there was not one of all the medieval occupants of that see who left so distinct a mark upon the cathedral city, or conferred so lasting a service on its inhabitants. His well-known canting device is conspicuous on the gateways of the palace and of the close, and on one of the walks of the cloister; and the public conduit and fountain which for four centuries have supplied the town with water have preserved his name in the grateful memory of successive generations. The close of the Vicars Choral, one of the most perfect and interesting specimens of the domestic architecture of the fifteenth century, was also his work. He built also fifteen tenements on the north side of the market-place, which, as appears by a deed lately brought to light,[1] were designed as a perpetual

[1] I am indebted to Mr. Thomas Serel of Wells, the indefatigable collector of all that relates to Bishop Bekynton, for a sight of this ancient deed, which after describing the chantry, as above, says "Ad cujus "Cantariæ perpetuis futuris temporibus, ut speramus, observandæ "sustentationem . . . . quindecim "nova ædificia seu messuagia nostris "etiam sumptibus et expensis non "modicis decenter satis in civitate "nostra Wellensi prope cimiterium "Ecclesiæ nostræ Cathedralis con-

endowment of his chantry, erected on the south side of the high altar of the cathedral, during his life-time, "dedicated to the most Blessed Virgin Mary, and to "Saint Thomas the Martyr."

His testamentary legacies.

§ 87. But although his benefactions during his life-time were on so liberal a scale, they did not exhaust his resources, as his voluminous will, preserved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, plainly attests.[1] His numerous bequests to various public bodies with which he had been more or less connected, and to private individuals, are recorded with sufficient minuteness in the existing memoirs of his life, and need not here be repeated.[2] His *rebus* still exists in the stone work of Lincoln College, Oxford, and has been preserved in the restored tower of St. Mary's College, Winchester.

His monument.

§ 88. He died on the 14th of January 1464–5, and was buried, says Godwin, "in a goodly tombe built by "himself in his life-time, situate upon the south side of "the presbytery." This monument has unfortunately been marred by the divorcement of the canopy from the altar tomb and effigy, which still occupy apparently their original site; while the richly foliated canopy has been placed in an utterly unmeaning position, against the east wall of the south transept.

His skeleton.

§ 89. And here it might be thought that the personal history of the great prelate might close with the charitable hope that "he sleeps well," after the turmoils of his long and active life, at the close of which he had witnessed the sorrowful reverses of his royal patron, and had probably himself experienced some ill effects of the altered state of public affairs. But the modern spirit of antiquarian research enables us to prosecute our in-

---

"structa et ædificata præfatis de-"cano, &c. . . . . concessimus et "confirmavimus."

[1] Dated Wells, Nov. 6, in the 22nd year of his consecration proved Jan. 23, 1465.

[2] See Godwin's Catalogue of Bishops, pp. 305, 6. Journal, &c. by Sir H. Nicolas, pp. lx., lxi.

vestigations still further, and to give an account of the actual skeleton of the bishop four hundred years after his death! and the autopsy may be thought sufficiently interesting to find a place among the illustrations of these biographical notices.[1]

Illustrations of domestic history in these Volumes.

III. § 90. We are now to proceed to the domestic history of England as illustrated by the documents contained in this volume, which, though belonging principally to the reign of Henry VI., yet comprise a few of earlier date which seem to call for particular notice.

Correspondence between Richard II. and the Greek Emperor.

§ 91. The earliest and not least curious papers in the collection are two letters belonging to the latest years of the reign of Richard II., both of which throw a lurid light on the last days of that unhappy king. The former of the two is not dated, but it is hoped that the following attempt to fix its date may prove not altogether unsuccessful. It is a letter addressed by Richard II. to Manuel Palæologus, Emperor of Constantinople, excusing himself for not at once responding to his call for men and money to aid him against the Turks, who were now threatening the provinces contiguous to Constantinople. This state of affairs would correspond very well with the invasion of Thessaly and Thrace by the sultan Bayezid, after his victory at Nicopolis in 1396, while his generals Yakoub and Evrenos devastated the Peloponese. Mr. Finlay writes, "The Emperor Manuel, as soon as he saw that "war with Bayezid was inevitable, had sent an ambassa- "dor to solicit assistance from Charles VI., King of "France."[2] It was in answer to this application that the Marshal de Boucicault was sent in command of

No. cciii., Vol. i. pp. 285–7.

Its date determined.

---

[1] It is given in the Appendix to this Introduction (No. 7, p. cxxvi.) It was kindly supplied by R. Boyd, Esq., M.D., of Wells, who was present on the occasion.

[2] Finlay's Byzantine History, Book iv., pp. 589, 90. For the history of the period see the chapter ii., sect. 5, or, more briefly, Gibbon, ch. lxiv. at the end.

the French troops, and arrived at Constantinople in 1398. The application to the English king, to which this letter is an answer, was probably made at the same time, and by the same envoy.

§ 92. Indeed, we should be able to give the date very much more precisely could we be quite sure to what particular incident in our national history the king refers in the latter part of his letter, on which only a probable conjecture can be ventured.

Richard's domestic troubles, his excuse for not aiding the Emperor against the Turks.

§ 93. Having excused himself from sending a subsidy of men on the ground that the season was now so far advanced,—he had only received the message, he says, on the 23rd of April last past,—that even if Parliament should be summoned and the expedition be forthwith sent, it could not reach the scene of operations until the winter was imminent, he proceeds to excuse himself from sending pecuniary aid on the following plea, which forms a curious commentary on the history of the time: —"As for sending money, you know, what I believe is "sufficiently notorious throughout all quarters of the "world; how some of our subject princes and nobles, "while we were yet of tender age, and subsequently also, "with many abettors of their wickedness, have made "many attempts upon the prerogative and royal right "of our regal state, and have wickedly directed their "malevolence even against our person. Wherefore when "we could no longer endure their rebellion and wanton- "ness, we collected the might of our prowess, and "stretched forth our arm against these our enemies; "and at length, by the aid of God's grace, we have by "our own valour trodden on the necks of the proud and "haughty, and with a strong hand have ground them "down, not to the bark only, but even to the root; and "have restored to our subjects peace, which they had "troubled, and which by God's blessing shall endure for "ever. Since then, for the purpose of bringing this to "a happy completion, we have gone to vast expenses,

" which have exhausted our exchequer, and very little " time has since elapsed—for scarce seven months have " passed since these things began,—and as yet we have " not been able to recover this outlay; we pray your " Magnificence that the notoriety of these facts may " obtain for us more abundant pardon." [1]

Probable allusions in the letter.

§ 94. What can be the critical fact, seven months before this date, to which such marked allusion is here made by the King? The revolution effected by Richard, beginning with the seizure of his uncle Gloucester, in July 1397, then the execution of Lord Arundel, and deposition of the Archbishop, with the unconstitutional submission of the Parliament, leave no doubt that the date must be early in 1398, the very year in which the French auxiliaries arrived at Constantinople. The enormous retinue of archers whom the king kept in his pay, during this troubled period of his reign, as a security against the disaffected nobles, might well have exhausted his treasury.

§ 95. The name of the imperial ambassador, on this occasion, Antony Notara, does not permit us to confound this embassy with that of the year 1399, when we find Hilary de Auria sent to England in that capacity, probably for the purpose of reminding the king of his promise [2] and of receiving his subsidies.[3]

---

[1] In the following year, however, (May 13, 1399) we find a sum of 2,000*l.* paid to the emperor by the king's command through a Genoese merchant, and charged upon the customs at Southampton. Issue Rolls of the Exchequer, 22 Rich. II., p. 272. See below (note 3) for a second grant of the same sum.

[2] Rymer gives the letter of safe conduct on his return, dated Jan. 20, 1399. Tom. viii., p. 65.

[3] The letter for the subsidy bears date June 22, 1399, and ran to the 1st of September following. Rymer, viii., p. 83. It is addressed to the Bishop of Crisopolis and Hillarius de Aurea, as deputies of the Bishop of Calcedon, who had been originally appointed by the Pope. In the 2nd year of Henry IV. (1401) the sum of 2,000*l.* was paid from the Royal Treasury to Manuel Palæologus, " in recompense of such " sum due during the time of the " late King Richard II., to be col-

No. cciv., pp. 287–9.

§ 96. More remarkable still is the letter of Wenceslaus, King of Bohemia, to King Richard II., referring to the same troubles with his nobles, which we have just heard Richard himself speaking of as notorious throughout the world; and offering his services to reduce the rebellious spirits to subjection. Does our history present a more humiliating proposal? "We are informed," he writes, "that certain of your powerful nobles, lifting up "the heel of rebellion, strive to oppose your wishes, "and, as far as in them lies, to trample in the dust the "dignity and honour of your royal state; which has "pierced our royal heart with a more acute sting, in-as-"much as that deadly venom has heretofore raged in "like wise to the prejudice of our own person. And, as "we then received with a grateful mind the offer of "your friendly promise of assistance, so we on our part "offer and promise to you the protection of our ready "power on your occasions—may they never arrive— "against whatever rivals of your honourable estate." The Nemesis soon followed. Two years after this disgraceful compact was proposed, Richard paid the penalty of his misrule, in his deposition, shortly to be followed by a tragic and dishonoured death;[1] while his infamous confederate Wenceslaus, surnamed the drunkard and the sluggard, the Nero and Sardanapalus of Germany, was solemnly deposed from the imperial throne by the States General of the Empire in 1400.

Offer of Wenceslaus of Bohemia to King Richard II.

No. cix., p. 151.

§ 97. The next document in chronological sequence is of a very different character, and while it reflects the highest honour on the writer, speaks well also for him to whom it is addressed. It is entitled a "Copy of a letter "sent to Henry IV., King of England, &c., by Philip "Repington, Bishop of Lincoln, his confessor, in the

Philip Repington's honest letter to Henry IV.

"lected and levied from the clergy "and people of his realm of Eng-"land, &c.,&c." Issues of the Exchequer, Hen. IV., p. 282.

[1] Wenceslaus' letter is dated Sept. 24, 1397. Richard's abdication took place September 29, 1399, and his death speedily followed.

" second year of his reign." That this date is correct is proved by internal evidence; as allusion is made to the tragic and exemplary fate of King Richard, as having occurred within two years. We are thus forced to conclude that the title here assigned to Philip Repington is given by anticipation, since the 2nd year of Henry IV. ran from September 30, 1400, to September 29, 1401, and Repington was not consecrated Bishop of Lincoln until March 29, 1405, on the translation of Henry Beaufort to Winchester. It was then as Abbat of St. Mary de Pré, Leicester,[1] that he wrote this manly letter of expostulation to the king, full of tenderness and affection for his spiritual child, the bright promise of whose accession had so soon given place to disappointment and despondency. It may be doubted whether the annals of the church present a more worthy example of religious duty well discharged; and this faithful testimony thus witnessed for the deliverance of his own soul was, he reminds the king, but a repetition of his spiritual counsels while he was attached to his household, and written by his express command; as he had charged his former chaplain, when he left him, that if he heard any unfavourable reports he should immediately communicate them to him. The letter draws a gloomy picture of the state of the kingdom at the commencement of the 15th century, and the remonstrances of the churchman, if we may judge from the annals of the reign, were little heeded by the king.

§ 98. There are no documents in the collection relating to the domestic history of the reign of Henry V., though some of the most important relative to foreign matters belong to that reign.

Letters of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.

§ 99. We may pass on then to the minority of Henry VI., and we find several hitherto unpublished documents, serving to illustrate this dark period of our

[1] He was Abbat of this Benedictine house from 1393 to 1404.

history, which call for particular notice. Not the least curious among these are those which concern Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to whose service Bekynton had been attached before he was transferred to the king's household; and it is doubtless to this fact that we owe the preservation of these curious records, some of which were probably prepared by Bekynton himself, as Chancellor of the Protector.

Terms of alliance between the Dukes of Bedford and Gloucester.

§ 100. Perhaps the most remarkable of all is the treaty of alliance between the king's uncles, the dukes of Bedford and Gloucester, unhappily without date, but manifestly belonging to the early days of the reign, and indicating very clearly the dangers which menaced the unstable throne of the infant monarch—dangers which it required something more than paper treaties, and hollow professions of fraternal affection and dutiful loyalty, to avert. Whether the deed was ever formally executed must remain doubtful. The names of the attesting witnesses are left blank, and the introduction of the name of the queen-mother, which seems to be an after-thought, is no proof that she had any cognizance of the matter. If it was properly executed, as it professes, by the manual signature and seals of the contracting parties, the subsequent history proves that it was—as might have been anticipated—utterly unavailing to allay the mutual jealousies and suspicions and heart-burnings of the two brothers. The exclusion of the name of so important a personage as Henry Beaufort from all mention in the treaty is perhaps significant, as indicating on the part of John and Humphrey a common suspicion of the ambitious projects of their aspiring uncle, against which they sought to fortify themselves by this offensive and defensive alliance.

Its futility.

Duke Humphrey's letter to the Pope.

§ 101. Another correspondence in this collection concerns Duke Humphrey of Gloucester, and is thoroughly characteristic of the man. The letters are for the most part undated; but in these there is sufficient internal

evidence to determine the year with considerable probability, and this probability is advanced to a certainty by the evidence of the one dated letter. The story then, as made out by the letters, is as follows:—The first of the series is addressed by Humphrey of Gloucester to the Pope, thanking him for giving no heed to the slanderous accusations of Simon de Taramo concerning him. No. cxcix., p. 279.

Complaints against Simon de Taramo.

The letter is conceived in no measured language.[1] No terms appear too strong to the indignant and outraged duke, in which to vituperate "this second Judas, this "most iniquitous slanderer and most crafty traitor—a "very Ahitophel, who, by his venomous suggestions, "had vainly sought to embitter the sweetness of the "Pope's loving affection for his dutiful son into hatred." But his consolation is, that the villain had practised the same acts against the holy father himself, who had thus learnt, from his own experience, what credit was to be attached to his misrepresentations. He is now in Ireland, but the Duke will cause him to be apprehended, and will hold him in safe custody, until he shall be informed of the Pope's pleasure concerning him.

Its date determined.

§ 102. This letter is dated Calais, October 28th, without any year; but history informs us that it was in October 1424 that Duke Humphrey left England, without the concurrence of Bedford, or the knowledge of the Council, on his mad expedition to Hainault, in defence of the supposed rights of his questionable consort Jacqueline of Bavaria, and took Calais on his way.[2] Further, by a bull of Pope Martin V., dated September, in the

[1] A similar letter of Abbat Wheathampstede to the Archbishop of York, accusing Simon in almost identical terms, as a slanderer and traitor, is given in the Appendix (Vol. ii., p. 363, No. ccxcix.). Both letters are so vague and declamatory, that it is impossible to form any accurate idea what Simon's offence was; but it is probable that both refer to the same statements.

[2] Dr. Pauli, "Pictures of Old "England," has given a good account of these events, p. 378 *seqq.* of Otte's Translation.

sixth year of his pontificate (A.D. 1423), this Symon de Teramo, as he is therein called, had been appointed sole Papal collector in Ireland, having before held the same office in England.[1]

No. cc., Vol. i. pp. 282, 3.

Bishop Kemp's letter to Duke Humphrey.

§ 103. The next letter in this series professes to be from the Archbishop of York to Duke Humphrey, and an interlinear insertion, apparently of the same date, gives the name of John Kemp as that of the Archbishop. But Kemp did not go to York until 1426; and that see was vacant in 1424. So if that date has been rightly determined for the correspondence, we must suppose that he is so named here by anticipation. The accuracy of that date is indeed confirmed by the internal evidence of this letter, in which the bishop, after congratulating the Duke on his escape from imminent peril in a storm at sea, informs him that his orders have been duly attended to as regards the Pope's collector; who had, however, voluntarily surrendered himself on his return from Ireland, challenging an investigation of the charges against him, and after two examinations, had succeeded in clearing himself to the satisfaction of the bishop and other members of the King's Council; and the bishop suggests that Simon himself had been the victim of calumny, on account of some benefices which he had received in England.

No. cci., Vol. i. pp. 283, 4.

Simon de Taramo to the Duke.

§ 104. The exculpatory letter of de Taramo himself follows, from which it is clear that he knew the weak side of the Duke's character, and accordingly plies him with quotations from Greek and Latin authors, and with flattering allusions to the princely virtues with which he was endowed, two of which, however, viz., those of self-control and justice, he broadly hints, had been grievously violated by this late furious ebullition of his wrath.

---

[1] The Bull is given by Theiner, "Vetera Monumenta Hibern. et "Scot. Historiam illustrantia," No. 740, p. 370.

Pope Martin V. to the Duke.

§ 105. The concluding letter of the series is one from Pope Martin to the Duke, and exhibits another phase of the farce. The Pope had some months since appointed his nephew Prosper Laurentii de Columna to the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, and was evidently somewhat disgusted at the delay of admitting him to what was—he maintains—his own.[1] No. ccii., Vol. i. p. 284.

The Duke excuses his non-compliance with the Pope's request.

§ 106. The Duke, however, had stated his reasons for the delay, with which the Pope was fain to profess himself satisfied; and it may easily be understood that there were other reasons, reserved from the Pope, which made it convenient to defer the appointment. The state of expectancy might be presumed to be more favourable to a good understanding with the Pope than that of actual possession would be. Neither is it difficult to conjecture with a high degree of probability what was the pretext on which the Duke justified the delay; and another letter of later date in this volume, taken in connexion with this history, may suggest considerations very much to the point, as showing how unpopular was the promotion of foreigners to ecclesiastical dignities in this country.

The Archbishop of Rouen appointed administrator of the see of Ely.

§ 107. On the 2nd of May 1438, Archbishop Chicheley intimated to his Convocation that "the second subject "which he had to submit to their deliberation was this: "that our lord the Pope (Eugenius IV.) had by his "letters provided and committed the cathedral church "of Ely, in commendam for ever, to Lewis of Luxem-"burg, Archbishop of Rouen;[2] and had deputed and "ordained him as perpetual administrator of the said

---

[1] ... "Archidiaconatus Cantuar-"iensis, ad dilectum filium, &c. ne-"potem nostram pertinentis." He was appointed Cardinal of St. George ad velum aureum, May 24, 1423. Though the Bull was dated June 10, 1424, (Le Neve, Fasti, Vol. i., p. 42, Hardy's ed.) he was not admitted to the office of Archdeacon of Canterbury until July 26, 1426.

[2] Created Cardinal (tit. Quatuor Coronatorum) in the Council of Florence, January 1440.

" church and diocese of Ely, as was clearly manifest " from a bull to that effect registered among other bulls; " and because this was a thing heretofore odious and of " bad example, and (as the above-named most reverend " father showed by weighty reasons and plainly declared) " might grow to great detriment and loss to the English " church, he said that he wished to consult them on this " act and to deliberate thereon with them."[1] This is sufficiently outspoken, but no action appears to have been taken in the matter. The Archbishop of Rouen was allowed quietly to take possession of the English see, which he administered—chiefly by proxy—for five years. Did the Archbishop discover after he had made this violent onslaught upon the appointment of an alien, that this, at least, was no case of nepotism; but that the Pope was only giving effect to the expressed wishes of the king's advisers, and that this advancement of the French ecclesiastic was but a reward for his services, and a compensation for the losses he had sustained, in consequence of his loyal attachment to the English cause? In any case these letters suggest a very probable cause why the assault of Chicheley in the Convocation of 1438 was never followed up.

Nos. iii.–vii., pp. 4–12.

Nos. clxxv., vi., vii., Vol. i. pp. 236–39.

§ 108. Among the various recommendations to the episcopal sees contained in this volume there is another which may give rise to curious speculation. There are three letters of the king to Pope Eugenius IV., recommending one Thomas Bird for promotion in Ireland. They are written at intervals of nearly twelve months, and the two former recommend him for the see of Lismore and Waterford, the last for that of Tirone.

The case of Thomas Bird.

§ 109. Now these names and dates involve a series of contradictions, which, if not inexplicable, at least serve

Instances of ignorance ex-

[1] Wilkins' " Concilia," Vol. iii., p. 426. Lewis's monument is still shown in Ely Cathedral. He died at Bishop's Hatfield, Oct. 4, 1443. Le Neve, Fasti, Vol. i., p. 539.

existing in England of the state of things in Ireland.

to illustrate in a very striking manner the relations of Ireland to the English crown at this time, and the amount of accurate intelligence that was kept up between the two countries. The truth is that neither was the see of Lismore and Waterford vacant in 1439 or 1440, nor that of Tirone, more commonly known as Derry, in 1441.[1] Dr. Todd furnished the following facts and the probable solution of the two difficulties:[2]

See of Lismore.

"Richard Cantwell was made Bishop of Lismore and "Waterford in 1426: he was an Englishman, as his "name proves; and as was not uncommon then, did "not know how to get on with the Irish. About 1438 "he disappeared; I cannot explain how or why: but "it was rumoured that he was dead and the see vacant. "Thomas Bryd, or Bird, a Dominican, applied to King "Henry VI., who wrote to the Pope in his favour. "Meantime Richard turned up, the see was not vacant, "and poor Byrd or Bryd was disappointed."[3]

See of Derry.

§ 110. The case of Derry is still more remarkable. "Bishop Donald, who was bishop in 1429, seems to "have been in disgrace for many crimes very soon "after, . . . and it appears that in 1433 the see was "vacant. His successor John . . . . turned out to be "no better than his predecessor, and was summoned "before the Primate's court in 1441, as appears from "Primate Prene's register.[4] It is curious that 1441 is "the date of your third letter. Therefore I think it is "evident that Bird had a notion that Derry was likely "to become vacant in consequence of the proceedings "taken against Bishop John; and, having failed in "Waterford, got the king to say a word in his favour "for Derry, knowing that to have the first word with

---

[1] Dr. Cotton's "Fasti." Richard Cantwell, according to this, sat till 1446.

[2] In a private letter, dated Oct. 12, 1863.

[3] Dr. Todd refers to Ware's "Bishops of Ireland," by Harris, p. 536, who gives no authority.

[4] Ware, Vol. i., p. 290.

"the Pope was everything." Dr. Reeves takes the same view of the error, and adds: "is it not strange "that the misconception should last in high places for "three years? . . . . One thing is certain. Ireland "was virtually more remote from Westminster in 1441 "than New Zealand now is."[1]

Progress of education.

§ 111. Perhaps of all the documents relating to our domestic history contained in these volumes the most interesting are those which concern the rise and development of the educational institutions of the country, in the universities and public schools; and as these here receive very copious illustration, from many hitherto unexplored quarters, some detailed notice of the subject is necessary in this place.

University of Oxford and Archbishop Arundel.

§ 112. To begin with Oxford, and with the earliest document belonging to this branch of our subject: An undated letter of the University to Archbishop Arundel, deprecating his anger on account of some privilege of exemption from his jurisdiction lately procured from Rome, throws considerable light on a document lately published in this series from the archives of the University; and is in its turn strikingly illustrated by that. This is a decree of the University, passed in a great congregation of regents and non-regents, on the 11th of March 1411, for a solemn mass for Henry, Prince of Wales, annually on All Hallows' Eve, on account of his having reconciled the King and the Archbishop to the University, against which they had been grievously incensed. Nothing is there hinted of the cause of the offence, which is plainly revealed in this letter, in which is no mention of the King sharing the Archbishop's indignation: but the offence is found to be such as would at once violate the Royal prerogative and the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Metropolitan.

No. cxcix., pp. 276–9.

[1] In a private letter, dated Oct. 13, 1863.

Cause of the dispute, a Papal Bull of exemption,

§ 113. The Rev. John Griffith, the keeper of the Archives, has kindly furnished the following particulars of this controversy :—[1]

"In Wood, p. 146, ann. 1301, you will find a certain bull placed in that year because it has been ascribed to Boniface VIII., but Wood himself gives reasons for believing that it was really a bull of Boniface IX., in which case its date would be about 1395.[2] It granted to the University an exemption from all episcopal and archiepiscopal authority. The University seems to have renounced the exemption at the instance of Richard II. in 1397, but probably tried to claim it again in the next reign, and the exemption seems to have been recalled or annulled by Pope John XXII. in 1411. It was confirmed, however, by Sixtus IV. in 1479, in a bull which you will find in Wood under that year.

Date of the Bull.

§ 114. "This bull of Sixtus IV. ascribes the former bull to Boniface VIII. We have not the bull itself of Sixtus, but I have looked at our early transcript of it, and I find the 'VIII.' there,—it is not printed by any error of Wood. It was clearly to the interest of the University, however, to assign it to as early a Boniface as possible, and I do not suppose that Sixtus IV. or his secretary is an infallible authority on such a point. And the letter which you have found seems to add another reason to Wood's for ascribing the exemption to Boniface IX." . . . "The letters show that the University was in great alarm, and was in some danger of losing all its privileges. I should think Arundel had charged them with breach of the statute of Præmunire, 16 Ric. II. c. 5.; and Wood, ann. 1411, states that the settlement of the matter, after the renunciation of the bull, was ratified in

Danger to the University averted by Henry Prince of Wales.

---

[1] In letters, dated November 1 and 18, 1861.

[2] Boniface IX. sat from 1389 to 1404; Boniface VIII. from 1294 to 1303.

Parliament.[1] At any rate, they seem to have looked on Prince Henry as a great benefactor, and I have thought it better on that account to transcribe for you out of Register C., fol. 111a., a portion of a statute concerning the king, and the whole of one concerning the Prince.[2] At the same time I should say that the gratitude of the University for great benefactions seems to have been usually shown in this way at that time."

Date of the letter determined.

§ 115. It need only be further remarked, first, that this account exactly tallies with the notice in the letter, that the privilege which had so incensed the Archbishop had been sought in the time of his predecessor, for William Courtenay sat from 1381 to 1396; and next, that the statute of 1411 (or rather, March 1412) speaks of the wrath of the King and Archbishop as lately pacified. This letter, therefore, offering terms of surrender, may very safely be assigned to the year 1411.

The University invokes the aid of the Protector against William Melton.

§ 116. The next in chronological order of the documents relating to the University of Oxford are two in the Appendix, both without date, but the year of the former is supplied from another copy of the letter in the University Archives, cited by Wood, and the other may probably be determined by internal evidence. The former is addressed to Duke Humphrey of Gloucester and the King's Council, forwarded by the chancellor and the proctor of the University, calling upon them to restrain the excesses of one William Melton of the order of the Minorites, whose contumacy had baffled all attempts of the University authorities to reduce him to order. The latter is addressed to Henry Archbishop of Canterbury

No. cclxvii. Vol. ii. p. 248.

No. cclxix. Vol. ii. p. 253.

[1] This Act of 13 Henry IV., based on a petition of Archbishop Arundel, recited in it, has been reprinted by Mr. Griffiths in his "Enactments in Parliament, specially concerning the Universities, etc.," pp. 1–8, Oxford, 1869; and throws great light on the controversy between the Archbishop and the University.

[2] These are not given here, because they are printed in Munimenta Academica, Part I., p. 251.

Encroachments of faculty of Physic.

by the graduates and students of the faculty of laws, complaining of the intolerable arrogance and presumption of the faculty of Physic, gradually usurping upon the other faculties, and bringing them into contempt.

Intervention of the Archbishop implored.

§ 117. This letter altogether reveals a curious specimen of the jealousies and prejudices of the universities in the middle ages; and the prayer of the memorial, to the effect that the Archbishop would crush this overweening presumption of the physicists and become the Ebenezer (*lapis adjutorii*) of the outraged faculties, presents an amusing picture of the times. Four members of the Legal faculty were delegated to convey this letter to the Archbishop and to explain to him orally their grievances. These were M. Stafford, W. Couchestone, Nicolas Bildeston, and Thomas Bekynton.

The University jealous of Royal letters.

§ 118. But ready as the universities were to invoke the civil and ecclesiastical[1] authorities for their own ends, we find sufficient indications of the jealousy with which they regarded the exercise, on the part of the Crown, of its prerogative to ask degrees by royal mandate: two notable examples of which we find in these volumes—again unhappily without date. In one of these letters "Fulke of Birmingham and the Abbat of Peterboro', "and other most learned men, in number not a few," are recommended for various degrees; but it is quite clear that the University was interposing delays, and the second letter urgently charges them to the speedy execution of the premises. Of the two names mentioned in these letters, Fulke of Birmingham is known only as the holder of various pieces of ecclesiastical preferment, duly recorded in the Fasti.[2] The Abbat of Peterboro' was

No. lxxvii. Vol. i. p. 100.

No. lxxviii., Vol. i. p. 102.

[1] E.g. Letters of both the Universities to Convocation for the promotion of graduates to ecclesiastical benefices are of frequent occurrence.

[2] They may be briefly enumerated. He was prebendary of York, Lincoln, and London, and Archdeacon of Oxford.

probably a more distinguished man, who well merited the letters testimonial which he received from the University after they had decorated him with the coveted honour of the degree of Doctor of Theology.[1] A monument of his learning and diligence is still extant in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, in two volumes of a Customary of the Abbey Church of Peterboro', compiled under his direction, with a calendar prefixed, in which are indicated the festivals or anniversaries peculiar to that House.[2]

Richard Ashton, Abbat of Peterboro'.

§ 119. The other degree by royal mandate was more unpopular—probably as being conferred on a foreigner; and it left a deep wound, which was not healed for many years. It is interesting to recover in this volume the very grace which occasioned such mortal offence to the academic body.

Case of Vincent Clement, the Catalonian.

§ 120. The name of Vincent Clement occurs frequently in these letters, as much employed on the king's business in the court of Rome, especially in the matter of procuring the Papal bulls for Eton College, of which more will be said below. He was afterwards Pope's collector in England for many years.[3] Archbishop Parker calls him a Roman; Angelo Gattola, himself a Roman, calls him Cathelanus, whatever that may mean.[4] The earliest dated letter in which his name occurs is one to the Archbishop of Cologne, of which he was bearer,

p. 162. No. xcix. p. 131.

[1] Mr. Griffith has favoured me with the title of these testimonials, "super laudabili vita, et honestæ "conversationis fragrantia venera- "bilis patris M. Ric. Ayscheton, "Sacræ Theologiæ Doctoris, Ab- "batis Monasterii de Burgo Sti. "Petri." Sealed Feb. 4, 1446, 7. In the Oxford Archives, Register F., fol. 76a.

[2] Dugdale, Monast., Vol. i., p. 362.

[3] So described in Nov. 1454. Rymer, xi., 359, April 1456, p. 378. May 1458, p. 411. So Archbishop Parker (in 1452) calls him "Papæ "subdiaconus atque quæstor." Antiqu., p. 434.

[4] Probably a Spaniard of Catalonia, which is perhaps countenanced by a document in Rymer, in which we find him setting out for Rome via Aragon. Rymer, Tom. xi., p. 378. This was in 1456.

from which it appears that he had lately arrived from Rome. He is here already styled "sacræ theologiæ "professor." This is August 18, 1441, and to the earlier part of that year the letter relating to his degree may with great probability be referred; for we find from this that he had lately returned from Rome, and was about shortly to leave England again on urgent business of State. It appears from this letter that he had been acting at Rome in the capacity of representative (orator) of Duke Humphrey of Gloucester; and as he is said to be a star of the University of Oxford, which illuminates its whole firmament by its light, it would seem that he had already studied in that University.[1] The king's advisers took the unusual course of enclosing the form of Grace, which they request the Congregation to pass without delay. In which of all these particulars the indignity consisted is not very evident, but it rankled in the heart of one prominent member of the University,[2] and found vent in connexion with incidents that occurred many years afterwards. It is Thomas Gascoigne, who calls him an "unwonted doctor,[3] who com- "menced in theology at Oxford, being only a subdeacon, "having obtained his degree by threats and promises, "and divers royal letters directed against those who,

No. clxiv., p. 223.

Gascoigne's view of the indignity to the University.

[1] This is confirmed by what Mr. Griffith states (Nov. 18, 1861) :— "We have no register of admission "to degrees earlier than November "1448. The register next before "that date contains records only of "letters written in the name of the "University, and of documents to "which the University seal was "affixed. I find in it that Vincent "Clement, M.A., obtained letters "testimonial 'super laudabili vita "'et honestæ conversationis frag- "'rantia' (the common form) under "the seal of the University, dated "29 June 1433. The reference is "Reg. F. in Archiv. Univ. Oxon., "fol. 276."

[2] Thomas Gascoigne was now a leading member of the University, and had already been more than once Deputy Chancellor.

[3] There may possibly be a *double entendre* in Gascoigne's "doctor in- "solens," but it cannot justify the epithet of Wood's Latin translation "doctori arrogantissimo." Hist., lb. i., p. 221.

" in a great congregation of regents at Oxford, refused " from conscientious motives the proposed grace."[1] But his unpopularity thus acquired did not prevent his frequent employment on various diplomatic missions, which he seems to have conducted to the satisfaction of his employers, although, according to Parker, his Italian duplicity was no match for English shrewdness which had had long and constant experience of his artifices.[2]

Development of the Collegiate system.

§ 121. Curious and interesting as are these notices of university life and feeling contained in these letters, those which relate to the development of the collegiate system are scarcely less so. We have already seen the young foundation of William of Wykeham struggling with financial difficulties, which the grateful sense of past benefits therein received prompted Bishop Bekynton to relieve. We are presented with two examples of the devices whereby the colleges—one in either university—were assisted by royal bounty, without any charge to the exchequer or to the privy purse.

Royal letter for St. Antony's Hospital, London.

No. clxxiii. Vol. i. p. 234.

§ 122. There is among the documents in the Lambeth volume a letter of Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius, setting forth the lamentable condition of St. Antony's Hospital, London, notwithstanding the high qualities of its excellent warden, John Carpenter, and praying the pope to give a favourable hearing to the suggestions which he had commissioned his two proctors, Archdeacon Holes and Richard Caunton, to make in its behalf. What those suggestions were we may conjecture from the nature of the concessions made to the hospital by the pope, which we ascertain from other sources of information.

---

[1] Quoted by Lewis in his " Life " of Pecock," p. 14, note i, translated in p. 214.

[2] His words are strong: " Hic " Romanus callidus suasionum " artifex, cujus doli sua multi- " tudine et diuturnitate jam putide " in Anglia fucus." loc. cit.

John Carpenter its Warden and Provost of Oriel.

§ 123. This John Carpenter, warden of St. Antony's, was likewise provost of Oriel College, Oxford,[1] which accounts for some of the arrangements for the benefit of both institutions, which will be forthwith mentioned. He resigned the provostship in 1443,[2] and on March 22 of the following year was consecrated Bishop of Worcester in Eton College chapel.

Papal Indult for the Hospital.

§ 124. The royal letter is dated June 21, 1441, and on November 20th of the same year the pope issued an indult[3] on behalf of the hospital, permitting the fraternity for five years to elect their confessors from the secular or from any order of regular clergy, and conceding to these confessors special powers of commuting penances and vows.

The Royal grant to the same.

§ 125. The king himself also granted more substantial aid to the half-ruined hospital, and in doing so conferred a boon upon the University of Oxford also. He assigned to the Hospital of St. Antony the manor of Penyngton, Hants, which formerly belonged to the alien priory of Okebourne, Wilts, and pensions derivable from other lands in the same county, on condition of the hospital making a weekly payment of fifty pence to five scholars in the University of Oxford who had been educated at his newly-founded college of Eton, until they were of standing to take a degree. These payments were made until the year 1474, when St. Antony's Hospital was annexed to the college of St. George's, Windsor, by Edward IV. The said sum was then paid to Oriel College;[4] and it is an interesting fact, strikingly illustrative of the stability of the tenure of property in this

Exhibitions for Eton scholars at Oxford.

[1] He was Chancellor of the University in 1437 and 1438. Wood, lb. ii., *p.* 406.

[2] Wood, lb. ii., p. 105. The date of his appointment is 1430 (Oxf. Calendar).

[3] This is recited in a public letter of the Warden, dated 1442, given in the Appendix, No. ccxcv., from MS. Bodl. 692, f. 111 b.

[4] Wood, *Hist. and Ant.*, lb. i., p. 218, under the year 1441; and lb. ii., p. 104, where this benefaction is said to have been founded, not by the king, but by John Carpenter.

country, that the sum of 10*l.* 8*s.* is still paid annually to Oriel College by St. George's, Windsor, on account of the master of St. Antony, and devoted to the stipend of Dudley's exhibitioners.[1]

§ 126. The facts connected with the college at Cambridge are still more remarkable, and the narrative will give occasion for the correction of several historical inaccuracies, both of earlier and of later date. Fuller writes: "King Edward III., understanding it was his father's intention to erect a college in Cambridge, in order whereunto he had for some years maintained thirty-two scholars in the university, . . . laid the foundation of King's Hall;" and he subsequently adds: "I had put Pope Eugenius IV. in the catalogue of benefactors to this hall, till I had discovered his bounty resolved into a point of revenge. For at the instance of King Henry VI. he possessed on this hall of the rectory of Chesterton, formerly engrossed (as many other English benefices in that age) by an alien, William, Bishop of Milan, from whom the Pope extorted it, because he sided against him with Amadeus, Duke of Savoy (alias Pope Felix V.) in the Council of Basil."[2] He quotes the MS. Sceletos Cantabrigensis of R. Parker as his authority for these statements, the former of which is confirmed by other earlier authorities; the latter requires correction.

The case of King's Hall, Cambridge.

Fuller's account of its foundation by Edward III.

§ 127. "King Richard II.," says Fuller, "gave 53*l.* yearly, out of the manor of Chesterton, &c., in lieu of much they formerly received out of the exchequer with much trouble, and over and above 70*l.* yearly out of the pensions of several abbeys." Their already

Richard II. a benefactor to the Hall.

[1] From the Treasurer of the College, communicated to me in a letter of Professor Stubbs, dated Nov. 27, 1868.

[2] Fuller's *Hist. of the Univ. of Camb.*, ed. 1840, pp. 61, 62; Parker's Σκέλετος *Cantabrigiensis* is published in Hearne's edition of Leland's *Collectanea*, Tom. v. See the passage, p. 243.

existing interest in the manor of Chesterton may have suggested to the warden of King's Hall new acquisitions in the same parish, when so favourable an opportunity offered; for there can be no doubt that the royal grant of the right of patronage—involving doubtless the possession of the rectorial tithes—which the king requested the pope to confirm, was made on the petition of the body itself. But the royal letter says nothing of William, Bishop of Milan, having any title to the rectory of Chesterton; as Fuller makes no mention of it as belonging to the abbey of St. Andrew, Vercelli. Fuller's authority, however, recognises the claims of both,—on what evidence does not appear. R. Parker's account is, that "the master and fellows of King's Hall, on the "intercession of King Henry VI. in the 18th year of "his reign (1440) obtained from Pope Eugenius IV. the "annexation of the rectory of Chesterton, near Cam- "bridge, which had been before appropriated, by papal "authority, to the monastery of Vercelli; and although "it had been granted by Pope Martin IV. to William, "Bishop of Milan, yet it was extorted from William by "the said Eugenius, after he had been removed from the "bishopric of Milan, on account of his defection from "Eugenius and his adhesion to the Duke of Savoy, "elected pope under the title of Felix V."[1]

The Warden applies for the Rectory of Chesterton,

No. clxiii. Vol. i., p. 222.

which had hitherto belonged to St. Andrew's, Vercelli.

§ 128. The most curious part of the story relates to the manner in which a monastery in Lombardy became possessed of this Cambridgeshire rectory. A recent statement, that it was granted by King Henry III. to Cardinal Guala de' Bicchieri, papal legate in England, in return for the services rendered to him during his disputes with the barons,[2] is only in part authenticated by

How it came into possession of St. Andrew's.

---

[1] Parker's Σκέλετος *Cantabrigiensis*, apud Hearne's *Leland*, Tom. v., p. 244.

[2] Murray's Guide Book for Northern Italy, 6th edition, 1856. The statement does not occur in the earlier editions.

documentary evidence. Lysons' assertion that it was "given by King Edward I. in 1273 to the abbey of St. "Andrew's, Vercelli, in Italy,"[1] rests on no authority. Among the archives of King's Hall, preserved in the muniments of Trinity College, Cambridge, is an Inspeximus of the eighth year of King Henry IV. or V.,[2] renewing the earlier grant, which is therein recited, and clears up all ambiguity as to the donor. It is dated January 22, in the 22nd year of Henry III. (A.D. 1238), and confirms the grant made to God and the Church of Blessed Andrew of Vercelli, at the instance of Cardinal Gualla, then legate of the Apostolical See in England, during the king's minority. This evidence is further confirmed by the Inquisition, temp. Edwardi I., to the effect that "the "church of Chesterton was given to the Convent of "St. Andrew's, Vercelli, by the father of the king that "now is,"[3]—*i.e.* by King Henry III.—but under what circumstances does not appear, and unless reliance can be placed on the unsupported statement above cited, it must be mere matter of conjecture.

Its transference to King's Hall, how effected.

§ 129. Not so, however, are any of the circumstances relating to the transference of the rectory from the monastery of Vercelli to King's Hall, Cambridge. All are detailed with the most wearisome prolixity in a very curious series of documents preserved in the archives of Trinity College, Cambridge, which has succeeded to all

[1] Lysons' *Britannia*, Cambridge, page 168.

[2] There is no means of determining to which of these two reigns the document belongs, as the Great Seal attached to it was in use from 1 Henry IV. to about 1 Henry VI. The document is given in the Appendix.

[3] Rotuli Hundredorum, Tom. ii., p. 406, temp. Edwardi I. "Dicunt "quod advocatio ecclesiæ de Chesterton pertinebat ad dominum "Regem. Sed Dominus Rex "Henricus, pater domini Regis "Edwardi qui nunc est, dictam ec- "clesiam de Chesterton dedit Ab- "bati et Conventui S^ti. Andreæ "Vercellensis in puram et perpe- "tuam elemosinam anno regni sui "secundo, integre cum omnibus "libertatibus sicut Rector ejusdem "ecclesiæ quondam tenuit."

the property of King's Hall, as of the other halls and hostels which were amalgamated into the royal foundation of King Henry VIII. This parchment roll, 67 feet long by 15 inches wide, consisting of 24 skins of vellum, embodies all the acts and instruments relating to the transfer,[1] and furnishes a very sufficient proof that, however diffuse and verbose the documents, however interminable the proceedings, however oppressive the formalities that clog the action of our modern law courts, especially in ecclesiastical causes, they are a mere trifle in comparison with the "law's delays" devised and practised by the notaries of earlier times, whose ingenuity appears to have exhausted itself in involving the simplest cases in a hopeless tangle of embroglio, simply for the purpose of unravelling it again.

Its documentary evidence in Trinity College, Cambridge.

Tedious process of the transfer.

§ 130. A mere description of the documents contained in this roll would occupy many pages, and would not serve to simplify, but rather to confuse, the narrative of the events which followed the king's letter to the pope. One document selected from the mass, the original of which is also preserved among the muniments of Trinity College, is given in the Appendix, and will serve as a specimen of the whole. This is specially interesting, as embodying the papal bull, issued on the receipt of the king's letter, and consequently enables us to fix the year. The bull is dated the 15th of the calends of January 1440 (December 18), to which year therefore the royal letter may be safely assigned.[2] The process commenced in the Lady Chapel of the parish church

No. ccxciii. Vol. ii., p. 346.

[1] It is described as "A Roll con- "teyning all the instruments and "proceedings for the taking awaye "of Chesterton parsonage from the "monastery of Vercelle in Lum- "bardy, and the appropriating and "uniting the same to King's Hall. "With the vicar's composicion." It does not, however, embody the Royal Letter to the Pope, contained in this volume.

[2] The Letters Patent containing the Royal Grant to the College, given in the Appendix (Vol. ii. p. 346), are dated May 2nd, a. r. 18, A.D. 1440.

of St. Clement, Cambridge, on the 12th of October 1442, and was protracted till January 21, 1444; and, as the annual value of the benefice in question is stated variously as eighty marks of English money,[1] and forty pounds net,[2] it may well be questioned whether the society of King's Hall derived any substantial benefit from it for many years; as the costly proceedings recorded in these instruments, with the lawyers' fees and the scribes' wages, must have swallowed up the entire revenue.[3] The sum now derived from Chesterton rectory by Trinity College amounts to between 600*l.* and 700*l.* per annum.

Costliness of the proceedings.

§ 131. Of all the educational records contained in these volumes, the most interesting by far are those which relate to the foundation of Eton College, which are here published for the first time. They consist, first, of letters contained in the Lambeth Volume, addressed by Bekynton, as secretary, to the king's proctors at the papal court; some of whom had been specially delegated on this particular business. Andrew Holes[4] was now the king's regular proctor or representative in the court of Rome, and there is occasional mention of the bulls for Eton in the letters addressed to him; but there were associated with him in this matter two other

Documents relating to the Foundation of Eton College.

[1] Mem. ii. of the Roll. In the Commission of John Fabri, Vicar-General of the Diocese of Ely for Lewis of Luxemburg, Archbishop of Rouen and Bishop of Ely, to William Spaldyng and five others, to act for him in the matter of the transference.

[2] Mem. x. In the very curious articles of Inquisition, and answers to the same, 12th Query.

[3] The account books of King's Hall for the years 1440–1443, now preserved in Trinity College, contain the curious and interesting details of these expenses, which amount in all to little short of 200*l.* The first-fruits paid to the Pope were 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The Pope's collector received 5*l.*, his chaplain, 13*s.* 4*d.*, the King's proctor at the Papal Court, the value of 5*l.* 14*s.* in scarlet cloth, "pro sollicitacione appropriationis dictæ Ecclesiæ de Chesterton." This was Master Andrew Holes, here spelt Hulles.

[4] Andreas Hules in the Winchester Register. See the extracts in the Appendix to this Introduction.

English priests, Richard Caunton and Richard Chester; while the services of Vincent Clement, who was attached to the Pope's household, seem also to have been specially retained at a later period of the negociations.

The king's personal interest in the Foundation.

§ 132. The object of the king was to obtain for the collegiate church of his new foundation, under the sanction of papal bulls, very special and extraordinary privileges and immunities, which it was difficult to extort from the Pope and his cardinals. The king's personal interest in the matter is strikingly exhibited in some of Bekynton's letters, of which more will be said presently; and the spirit in which he entered upon this great educational project, as well as his main design in the undertaking, is simply and beautifully illustrated in a single expression of his in a letter to the Pope, where he speaks of it as "the first earnest of his devotion "towards God."[1] What a contrast to "the first fruits "of his age and laudable works,"[2] which Pope Martin V. had urged him, when a child of five years old, to offer to God "for the benefit of Christendom and the health "of his soul,"—the services, viz., of his great-uncle Beaufort, as leader of a crusade for the extermination of the unhappy Bohemians!

The letters illustrated by the Bulls still extant at Eton.

§ 133. Many of the allusions in these letters are very obscure, owing to the fact that the whole correspondence is not before us. Some indeed would be wholly unintelligible, but for the fortunate preservation of the bulls themselves, which are here published in the Appendix of Documents, from the archives of Eton College, with the kind permission of Provost and Fellows. They are

---

[1] "primas nostræ in Deum de-"votionis arras" (Vol. i., 231). The earliest letter on the subject is dated Oct. 11th in the 19th year of his reign, when he had not yet completed the 19th year of his age, Vol. ii., p. 279–285.

[2] "has primitias ætatis tuæ, et "laudabilium operum." See the letter, under A.D. 1427, II. in Odoricus Raynaldus, Annales Eccles., Tom. ix., p. 50, ed. Mansi.

mostly the originals, with the signatures of the papal secretary subscribed, and the leaden bullæ still affixed. Indeed, the only exception to this is the earliest, which relates to the foundation of the college, and is only a paper transcript of the original instrument. It is, however, of very great interest and importance, as it recites many royal acts and episcopal letters bearing on the earlier stages of the foundation, which seems to have been complicated with scarcely fewer legal difficulties than the royal grant to King's Hall, which has just been considered.

In No. cclxxiii., Vol. ii., pp. 279–290.

The original Foundation, how constituted.

§ 134. The earliest documents therein recited bear date September and October 1440, when the scheme, doubtless long contemplated, seems first to have been matured, and the preliminary steps taken for carrying it into effect. These consisted chiefly of the erection of the parish church of Eton into a collegiate church,[1] under the ordinary and visitatorial jurisdiction of the Bishop of Lincoln, consisting of a provost and ten priests, four clerks, and six choristers, for the perpetual devout celebration of the divine offices; and of a grammar master, whose duty it should be to give gratuitous instruction to twenty-five poor scholars, and others flowing together from all parts of England; and of twenty-five poor bedesmen. Licence was granted to the college to hold property to the annual value of a thousand marks, exempt from all dues payable to the crown; and power was reserved to the Founder to alter the number of the members, and otherwise to modify the details of his

[1] This also involved the rebuilding of the church, which was commenced on a very grand scale, and, if completed according to the founder's design, would have surpassed any cathedral in the kingdom in its dimensions. An interesting document has been found in the Archives of Eton, by Professor Willis, containing the plan for the collegiate church, with corrections in the hand of the founder, in which all the dimensions are enlarged.

foundation, which he afterwards freely exercised. The names of the original provost, Henry Sever; of three of the priest-fellows, of whom John Kette, the former rector of the parish, is the first; of two clerks, of four choristers, two scholars, and two bedesmen, are expressly recited, with other minor details of the foundation; all which derive special interest from the celebrity which the college has so long maintained.

Early expedition in obtaining the Bulls compensated by subsequent delays.

§ 135. As the last preliminary acts necessary to give effect to the king's wishes were not executed at Eton until the 20th of October 1440, and the papal bull of approval and confirmation bears date the 28th of January following, there was certainly no unnecessary delay in the earlier stage of the proceedings. But this unusual expedition was fully compensated by the tedious transactions relative to the indulgences, which seem to have been an after-thought, devised chiefly, it would appear, for the purpose of raising funds for the completion of the collegiate buildings; since a contribution to this object is invariably mentioned as a condition of deriving benefit from them.

Progress of the negociations at Rome.

§ 136. A brief connected account of the progress of these negociations at the papal court will serve to illustrate the early history of the royal foundation, and to unravel the tangle of confusion in which the utterly disordered state of the papers has involved the whole subject.

Richard Chester's mission.

§ 137. The first envoy despatched to Rome for the purpose of procuring indulgences was Richard Chester, whose letter of safe conduct, addressed to the Archbishop of Cologne, bears date October 29, 1440, only nine days later than the last of the preliminary acts executed at Eton, and the two undated letters commendatory to two of the Roman cardinals are doubtless to be referred to the same year.

No. cii., Vol. i., p. 136.

Nos. clx., clxi., Vol. i. pp. 218, 219.

Richard Caunton's mission.

§ 137. Shortly after, the second envoy was sent to

ensure the happy issue of the transactions.[1] This was Richard Caunton, recommended to Cardinal Branda in a letter, also undated, which must, however, be referred to the latter end of 1440, or the commencement of 1441. It has been seen that the bull of confirmation of the foundation was granted on January 28, 1441, and two other bulls, one relating to the dress of the members of the foundation, the other conceding the power of farming out their lands, bear the same date. Two of these three must be the bulls, the receipt of which is acknowledged by Bekynton in a letter to Richard Caunton (or R. Chester), dated May 14, 1441. The next papal bull is dated May 28, 1441, and grants the same indulgence to persons devoutly visiting the collegiate church on the Feast of the Assumption, and assisting in its reparation and maintenance, as was granted to pilgrims to St. Peter ad Vincula, Rome, on the first day of August.

No. clix., Vol. ii., p. 217.

Nos. cclxxiv., cclxxv., Vol. ii., pp. 294–297.

No. clxvi., Vol. i., p. 226.

No. cclxxvi., Vol. ii., p. 298.

§ 138. With this the founder seems to have remained satisfied for some months; but in the following year (May 9, 1442)[2] he procured fresh bulls, which while they added to the objects to which the contributions of the faithful should be applied, the expulsion of the Turks and the sustentation of the ministers of the church, extended the indulgence to "plenary remission of all their "sins."

The King not yet satisfied.

Nos. cclxxvii., cclxxviii., Vol. ii., p. 299.

p. 301.

§ 139. But even this did not satisfy the king's wishes. On the 23rd of July of the same year a bull was pub-

Further indulgences granted.

No. cclxxx., Vol. ii., p. 303.

[1] "ut tutius eant omnia," p. 217.

[2] These bulls are apparently those which Bekynton mentions in his letter to the Bishop of Salisbury, written from Exeter, about June 21, 1442 . . . "oure holy fader Eugeny "hath granted unto the king for "his college roiall of oure Lady of "Eton his bulles of large and great "licences and indulgences, as by a "letter sent from Maister Vincent, "whereof the king, of his high and "noble grace, sent me a copye by "John Felton, unto this straunge "and uttermost parties of England." Letters of Bp. Bekynton, Camden Soc. Pub. No. LXXXVI., p. 84.

lished confirming all the former privileges and granting very special powers of dispensation to the Provost of Eton and to priests deputed by him; powers so ample that it is difficult to imagine what more remained for the king to desire or for the Pope to concede. Yet the king was far from satisfied.

Vincent Clement's mission;

§ 140. In May 1443, Vincent Clement, "the unwonted "doctor," now decorated with his degree by royal mandate, grudgingly conferred by the insulted university, was sent back to the papal court, bearing letters of thanks to the pope for the favours already conferred on the royal foundation, and with secret instructions relating to matters very near the king's heart. That these instructions had reference to procuring further privileges and immunities for Eton College, is clear from the lively correspondence which now follows between the king's secretary and the envoy. Bekynton, writing from London on the 31st August 1443, acknowledges Clement's letter from Siena, dated July 25th, which had reached him on the 20th of August, and did not augur well for the success of his mission. This letter of Bekynton explains what it was that the king was so anxious to obtain. All former grants of privileges, however ample, had been limited to the lifetime of the founder. "I "would have you believe," Bekynton now writes, "that "it will be far more acceptable to the king to obtain "one moderate *perpetual* indulgence than a great and "ample temporary one." The instructions forwarded to the envoy had been in great part conceived and dictated by the king himself. Another urgent letter, dated October 23rd in the same year, presses on the unhappy envoy the instant prosecution of the suit, and informs him that a thousand ducats have been placed at his sole disposition to enable him to forward the business.[1]

See above, p. lxxiv.

No. clxix., Vol. i., p. 231.

he corresponds with Bekynton on the subject of the Bulls.

No. cxiv., Vol. i., p. 160.

No. cxxxvi., Vol. i., p. 184.

[1] It is very evident from this and other notices in these volumes, that the words of the satirist of the Empire, "Omnia Romæ cum pretio,"

No. cxxviii., Vol. i., p. 174.

§ 141. This must have crossed a letter of Vincent Clement, dated October 7th, not extant in this volume, but noticed in Bekynton's next letter, under date February 14, 1443–4, from which it appears that many letters from the envoy had never come to hand. The king was becoming very anxious for some more favourable news from Rome: "His daily inquiry is this: "When shall we have news of Master Vincent? when "will letters reach us concerning his doings?" There were already two more letters of his on the way, not more satisfactory than the former, one dated December 31, 1443, the other January 13, 1443–4, bitterly complaining of the failure of his constant, persevering endeavours to accomplish the wishes of the king, and fearing that his ill success may alienate the royal favour from him; as his busy detractors were taking advantage of his absence to propagate calumnious accusations against him.

The King's anxiety and impatience for tiding of the Bulls.

Nos. cxxix., cxxxi., Vol. i., pp. 175, 179.

V. Clement's despondency.

No. cxxx., Vol. i., p. 178.

§ 142. Bekynton's brief reply to these two letters closes this curious correspondence. It is dated March 6, 1443–4. He assures him that his complaints are groundless; that his letters have consoled himself, the king, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, by holding out a hope that he may ultimately succeed. And succeed he did, to some extent, not long after; for a bull dated May 11, 1444, confirmed and enlarged the indulgences and privileges already granted; while the much desired and dearly purchased clause was now first introduced, that "these "presents shall continue in force to all future time."

His final success.

No. cclxxx., Vol. ii., p. 306.

No. cclxxxi., Vol. ii., p. 309.

§ 143. A later bull, dated January 25, 1446, still further extends the privileges of the college and the powers of the provost and his deputies, whether secular or regular priests; and thus, as far as appears from

---

were equally applicable to Papal Rome. Not only were the cardinals venal, but "the inexhaustible treasury of grace and blessing" was only to be opened by a golden key.

these volumes, the travail pangs of the pious founder in the birth of his college were brought to a happy termination, as regarded its spiritual immunities and prerogatives;—all destined to be swept ruthlessly away within a century; while the foundation itself, consolidated on a more substantial basis, having survived the storm that wrecked so many other collegiate institutions, abides to this day with a prestige of four centuries of eminent educational success, a worthy monument of the munificent industry of one who—though commonly regarded as the weakest of kings, destitute of all royal and noble qualities—had prescience enough to see that the best remedy for the evils of his age (chiefly created for him by his ambitious uncles and turbulent nobles during his long minority) was to be found in the improved education of all orders of his people; and who, by carrying into effect one grand design, has "exercised a more powerful and a "more permanent influence over subsequent ages than "many princes whose exploits are the theme of the "world's applause."[1]

The King's views of the exigencies of his age.

§ 144. It is somewhat remarkable that, while the documents above cited prove the anxiety of the founder to furnish his foundation at Eton with a rich inheritance of spiritual privileges purchased from the inexhaustible treasury of St. Peter, the Lambeth volume contains no notice whatever of the sister foundation at Cambridge. Yet we know from a collection of bulls existing among the muniments of King's College that the negociations relating to the Eton bulls were not yet concluded when the same process had to be repeated on behalf of the later foundation. The latest of the Eton bulls is dated January 25, 1446, but no fewer

No notice in this volume of the Bulls for King's Coll., Cambridge.

[1] The words are borrowed from a Confirmation Address to the Eton boys by Bishop Kaye, of Lincoln (Oct. 31, 1844), where is more to the same effect. Sermons and Addresses, pp. 689, 90.

than nine of the King's College bulls bear date the 29th of November 1445, the latest October 21, 1448. On these, however, it will be unnecessary to dwell, as they are not brought under notice in this volume. They are interesting as exhibiting the earnest zeal with which the king prosecuted his great educational designs; and it is abundantly clear that the merit both of the conception and of the execution of those designs belongs in great measure to the youthful sovereign himself, and perhaps indicates his conviction that the monastic system had done its work, and that the exigencies of the times demanded a different agency for the development of the energies of the nation. It looks, in short, like an anticipation of the wise counsel tendered by Bishop Oldham of Exeter to Bishop Fox of Winchester, some seventy years later, when the latter had it in mind to bestow his goods on the foundation of a monastery.[1]

Henry's personal interest in these educational projects.

§ 145. In connexion with the two colleges of King Henry VI. may be noticed another curious original document given in the Appendix,[2] extracted from the Booth MS. in the Ashmolean collection. This is a copy of the instructions furnished to the English envoys to the Council of Bâle by the king's Council in 1434, in which they anticipate several unpleasant questions which might be likely to arise in the Council, and furnish the appropriate answers. The sixth article relates to the suppression of the alien priories and the possible demand for the restitution of the property. The alienation is justified on the ground of public policy, and by consideration of the abuse of the revenues to anti-national purposes during the wars with France. It is added, however, that King Henry V.,

A justification of the appropriation of the property of the alien priories to the purposes of piety and education.

[1] The story is told by Godwin, Catalogue of Bishops, &c., p. 192 and elsewhere.

[2] Nos. CCLXXIII., CCLXXIV., Vol. ii., pp. 259, &c. There is notice of this embassy in the Proceedings of Privy Council, May 28, 1434, Vol. iv., p. 217.

instead of appropriating the revenues, as he might lawfully have done, to his own private uses, had applied for and procured permission from Pope Martin V. to convert them to the endowment of monasteries and churches and to other pious purposes, as in fact he had done; while liberal compensation had been offered to the churches and monasteries in the kingdom of France and the duchy of Normandy for any losses they might have sustained from the diversion of the revenues derivable from their possessions in England. It was, then, in prosecution of his father's design, and in accordance with the papal concession, that Henry VI. assigned the revenues of the suppressed alien priories to the endowment of his new colleges; and the preservation of the religious character of the foundations, maintained from these consecrated funds, was provided for by grafting the educational establishments on to collegiate churches of secular priests; which mixed character the college of Eton still retains.

Abuses in the monastic system.

§ 146a. The contents of these volumes do not throw much light on monastic life as it existed in England in the 15th century; but if one letter to the General of the order of the Carmelites may be regarded as containing a faithful picture of regular life in that and other religious communities, it is no wonder that such irregularities and abuses appeared to thoughtful minds to forebode the utter ruin and subversion of the system. No. civ., Vol. i., p. 137.

The Carmelites in England.

The attempts of the provincial prior to correct the excesses of the ill-disposed were constantly thwarted by appeals to the General of the order, whose intervention in matters of which he could have no sufficient knowledge is earnestly deprecated by the king.

Benefices conferred on aliens.

§ 146b. Another abuse, which had already produced great irritation in the English mind, gives occasion to another letter of remonstrance from the king to the pope. At the close of the last century a chronicler of

the abbey of St. Alban's had complained that the churches of exempt jurisdiction had become so enslaved to the pope that he presumed to cancel lawful elections and to substitute whom he would, so that it was feared that, if free reins were given to him to dispose of the churches in this kingdom as in Hungary and Spain, he would confer the wealthiest abbeys on his cardinals or relations, who cared more for the temporal than for the spiritual good of the house.[1] The writer states that the mischief had grown to such a head that the king and council had resolved to resist the evil; probably alluding to the vigorous remonstrance addressed to the pope by Richard II. and his nobles, dated May 26, 1390, on the horrid excesses of the Roman court, in the matter especially of provisions and reservations, which were desolating the English church,[2] filling the ecclesiastical dignities and the fatter benefices of the kingdom, with or without cure, with foreigners, sometimes deadly hostile to the king, neither residing nor able to reside, ignorant of the language, not knowing their sheep nor known of them.

Complaint of the King and council.

§ 146c. The pope, however, was not the only offender. The abbats of the great French monasteries, to which priories in England had been attached, were in the habit of appointing alien priors, to the great detriment of these priories; and the king writes to the pope to require that the Cluniac priory of Pontefract—subject to the house of La Charité sur Loire, and to which the prior of that house or his deputy had heretofore nominated—might have the right of electing its own prior, who should then be confirmed by the sub-prior.

The alien Priory of Pontefract.

No. xcii., Vol. i., p. 121.

§ 147. Great abuses had also found their way into the monastery of St. Séver, in Acquitaine, the redress

The Benedictine abbey of

No. xviii., Vol. i., p. 23.

[1] Gesta Abbat. Mon. St. Albani, Vol. iii., p. 396. The whole passage is very curious and instructive.

[2] Rymer's Fœd., Tom. vii., p. 672. The language is very strong.

St. Séver. in Acquitaine.

of which the king earnestly solicits from the pope, who had committed an immoderate error on false information, and one involving great public wrong. It was indeed a very bad case, in which the prior and a few monks had procured the appointment of a boy of 16—otherwise canonically disqualified—as their abbat, and then forged letters as from the mayor and corporation and citizens of the town, thanking the pope for his admirable appointment. But the earnest remonstrances of the king, who protests that he will not assent to an appointment so offensive to the divine Majesty, were unavailing, and the juvenile Peter de Berau, son of the Count de Longueville, continued to occupy the abbatial chair until 1454.

The people of England impatient of the Papal yoke.

§ 148. Such flagrant abuse of irresponsible power, gradually usurped by successive popes, and often exercised in a manner detrimental to the common weal, had always been impatiently borne by the sturdy independent spirit of the English people, and there are indications in these volumes that an obstinate spirit of resistance was beginning to manifest itself both in clergy and laity, which culminated a century later in the assertion of the regal, as against the papal, supremacy.

Pope Martin V. and Archbishop Chicheley.

§ 149. The very important correspondence between Archbishop Chicheley and Pope Martin V. contained in the Ashmole volume so frequently alluded to in these pages, and embodied by Wilkins in his Concilia,[1] and which therefore is not reprinted here, exhibits the most remarkable example of this struggle, in which the imperious will of the supreme pontiff, faintly resisted by the meek and hesitating expostulations and protestations of the English primate, carried all before it, and resulted in the personal humiliation of the Metropolitan, as well as in the infringement of the liberties of the Anglican church.

---

[1] Wilkins' Concilia Mag. Brit., Vol. iii., pp. 471–486. See Dean Hook's Lives, &c., Vol. v., pp. 91–102, for a notice of it.

No. clxxxvi., Vol. i., p. 255.

§ 150. There is, however, one letter in this collection which, read by the light of other records, indicates clearly enough that, where constitutional principle was at stake, that high-souled prelate, notwithstanding his recent personal defeat and degradation,[1] was by no means disposed to bow to the will even of one so imperious as Martin V., however submissive where his personal dignity only was concerned. Chicheley's letter to Pope Martin V.

Concilia, Tom. iii., 496, &c.

§ 151. The letter is undated, but the proceedings of Convocation, published by Wilkins, clearly determine it to the year 1429. After a general complaint of the persistent calumnies of his malicious detractors, the Archbishop specifies the charge of one James, a papal nuncio to the King and Cardinal, to the effect that, when the English clergy had granted a notable subsidy for the extirpation of the Bohemian heretics, he, with his brother of York and other bishops of the King's council, had conspired to defeat their wishes on that behalf; and "(what no one in his sober senses would believe)" that they were aiming to govern the whole realm of England, and to oppress the liberties of the Church. His answer is, that in the matter of the subsidy he had acted throughout with the privity of the Cardinal; that the assembled clergy, having before them the commands of the Pope on the one hand, and those of the King's council on the other,—directing that, in the pressing exigencies of the kingdom, the Cardinal must be satisfied either with men or money, when he had deliberately chosen the former,—the question of the subsidy had been deferred until the expedition was prepared, and convocation stood prorogued till the morrow of St. Luke. The pope's complaint of the two archbishops. Chicheley's answer.

§ 152. Such is Chicheley's plea, which though true as far as it goes, does not contain the whole truth, which we are happily able to supply from our civil and eccle- Some facts suppressed.

[1] The events now to be recorded took place in the year following the conclusion of his correspondence with Pope Martin.

siastical memorials; and probably no passage in history serves better to illustrate the subject now under consideration.

Proceedings in convocation in the matter of a subsidy for the crusade against the Hussites.

§ 153. On the assembling of the synod of Canterbury at St. Paul's church on 9th June 1428,[1] the first subject of their deliberations was "The state and tranquillity of "the Church, the conservation of the faith, the destruction "and weakening of errors and heresies and heretics, "which are now more than usually prevalent." When these topics had been maturely discussed, my lord Conzo, nuncio of the Apostolic see, was introduced into the chapter-house, and informed the prelates and clergy "of "the vexation and persecution of the heretics in the "kingdom of Bohemia against the church of God and "Christ's faithful and catholic people, urging on that "account, and requiring them on behalf of the same "our most holy Lord, and soliciting by all ways and "means in his power, a notable subsidy from the prelates "and clergy for resisting the said heretics." No action appears to have been taken in this matter at that session; and for several subsequent sessions, Convocation was occupied with the investigation of charges against suspected heretics.

§ 154. The question of the subsidy was not again brought forward until the 19th of July, and then only to be deferred, on account of the thin attendance of the bishops and other prelates and clergy, until the following day, when again it was only noticed to be shelved; and, on the next day (July 21), Convocation was prorogued until Friday, November 12. Wilkins, l. c. p. 494.

§ 155. In this interval, as would appear, Cardinal Beaufort had arrived from Rome on a mission from the Pope, and (probably in his company) that James, of p. 495.

[1] Wilkins' Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ, Vol. iii., p. 493, &c. The Papal letter enjoining prayers, &c. for the recovery of the heretics, dated Rome, January 18, was published in England by Chicheley May 15, 1428. *Ibid.*, p. 491.

whose misrepresentations the archbishop complains in his letter to Martin V.: for on Tuesday, the 23rd of
p. 496. November, "Conzo de Zwola, with one James, nuncios "of the apostolic see," attended the meeting of convocation, and after reminding the clergy of what had passed at the commencement of the convocation in the month of July, of all which he had informed the Pope, he communicated certain letters to the archbishop containing the wishes of his holiness. On the withdrawal of the nuncios these letters were publicly read, in which the Pope imposed an entire tenth, to be levied in England for the Bohemian war.

Papal demands by his legates in convocation.

§ 156. Doubtless the spirit of the clergy was stirred to its depths by this unprecedented act of usurpation, and the archbishop might well ask some of the most experienced of his spiritual counsellors to advise with him on so grave and arduous a matter. Neither the process nor the result of their deliberations is recorded; but we may conclude that it was determined quietly to ignore the preposterous demand, and perhaps to appeal to the King's council for protection against these immoderate pretensions of the Pope.[1]

The clergy outraged.

§ 157. On the last day of the same month another
p. 497. bundle of papal bulls[2] was delivered to the archbishop in the presence of convocation, by one Alexander Ferenti, a merchant of the Albertine company; some of which were read in public, and related to the corroboration of the faith and resistance to heretical pravity. But again no action was taken in the matter. The remaining sessions were occupied entirely with the judicial proceedings against reputed or convicted Lollards; until on the 7th of December the Convocation was pro-

Convocation prorogued.

[1] Dean Hook has some good remarks on the progress of Papal usurpation under Pope Martin V., though he has not noticed this palmary instance of it. Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, Vol. v., pp. 88–90.

[2] "quamplures bullas apostoli-"cas," l. c. p. 497.

rogued until the morrow of St. Luke the Evangelist (Oct. 19) next following, as mentioned also by Chicheley in his letter to the Pope.

No action taken in the matter of a subsidy.

§ 158. This interval of more than ten months, in which the interchange of letters between the Pope and Chicheley had taken place, did not serve to reconcile the prelates and clergy of England to the demands of the Pontiff, and accordingly when Convocation assembled on the morrow of St. Luke 1429, "it began to treat of "the concession of a subsidy, to be made to the chief "Pontiff against those heretics in Bohemia." There the matter abruptly ends, and the only subsidy that was voted, after various prorogations, was that of a tenth and a half to the king; after which the Convocation was dissolved. Wilkins, l. c. p. 514.

Chicheley publishes the crusade.

§ 159. In the meanwhile, however, the metropolitan, nicely discriminating between his official duty to the Pope, and his constitutional position as conservator of the rights and privileges of the English Church, had published in his province a papal bull, addressed to Cardinal Beaufort, inviting the voluntary services or contributions of the faithful for the crusade against the Hussites, and stimulating their zeal by the usual indulgences.[1] Wilkins, l. c. 511–514.

Proceedings in Privy Council.

§ 160. It remains to notice some acts of the Privy Council running parallel to the proceedings of Convocation, and further explanatory of them, as well as of the letter of Chicheley to the Pope.

The pope's request,

§ 161. On the 10th of May 1428,[2] Conzo de Zwola presented the apostolic bulls to the Privy Council, and set forth before them the pestilent heresy in Bohemia, and his petition for a subsidy from the king and the

[1] This bull is dated Rome, 15 cal. April (March 18) in the 10th year of his pontificate (1427); the Archbishop's letter giving effect to it in the Province of Canterbury, January 1, 1428, *i.e.* 1429, N.S.

[2] Acts, &c. of Privy Council, Vol. iii., p. 295.

realm, for sustaining an army for the extermination of the Bohemians.

modified by Cardinal Beaufort,

§ 162. No further notice whatever of the subject occurs until after an interval of thirteen months, when, on June 18, 1429,[1] Cardinal Beaufort presented to the Council his memorandum of what he asked and desired on behalf of our holy father, &c., in which is no mention of a subsidy of money, but only of licence to raise volunteers to the number of 500 spears and 5,000 bows, with the requisite officers.

still further restricted by the Council.

§ 163. The Council, however, did not observe the same reticence. Knowing full well that the ways and means must be provided, they took care to limit such concessions as they made with necessary safeguards. While restricting the number of men to half that demanded, they provided that all money given of devotion to the cause should be accounted for to the king and his council; and that no silver or gold should pass out of the kingdom, but be applied to the purchase of merchan-
p. 333. dize within the realm for the purposes of the expedition, and for the encouragement of native industry and trade. But the second condition attached to the concessions is most significant of all; and was obviously designed as a direct answer to the Pope's demand of a tenth from the clergy in Convocation. It was as follows:—

p. 334. "Item, that it like our said Holy Father, as toward "good to be had in this land to promotion of the said "cause, to content him with that; that the king's sub- "jects of the same land would give thereto of their "especial devotion, and in all wise to forbear any com- "mon charge to be borne of any of the estates of this "land, be it by the clergy or any other."

The pope's indigna-

§ 164. There can be no doubt that these were the acts of the Council which gave umbrage to the Pope,

[1] Acts, &c. of Privy Council, Vol. iii., pp. 330–332.

tion against Chicheley.

although they present no ground whatever for his charge against the prelates that they had combined to defeat the wishes of Convocation in respect of the subsidy. If, as is probable, they were consenting to the restrictions and limitations imposed upon the Cardinal's expedition, they were but placing a constitutional check upon the aggressions of a foreign power.

Pope Eugenius IV. and Bishop Grey, of Lincoln.

§ 165. Another illustration of these uncomfortable relations existing between the Pope and the English Church is furnished by an objurgatory letter of Pope Eugenius IV. to the Bishop of Lincoln, William Grey, in which he takes him to task for presuming to appoint to the archdeaconry of Northampton without awaiting his nomination; for, as the vacancy had been occasioned by the death of Cardinal Hardesinus,[1] and so, (by a received fiction) in the Roman curia, the appointment was claimed by the Pope,[2] who nominated to it Andrew Holes. The Bishop had meanwhile collated to the dignity a namesake, and probably a relative, of his own, one William Grey, who continued to occupy the post for twenty years; neither does it appear from the Fasti that he felt under any obligation to make other provision for the Pope's nominee, as Eugenius had straightly enjoined him to do.

No. cclxviii., Vol. ii., p. 251.

Grey contrasted with Chicheley.

§ 166. In his peevish letter to Bishop Grey, the Pope invidiously contrasts the ungrateful and undutiful conduct of the suffragan with the subserviency of the Metropolitan of Canterbury, and it may well have been that the unsuccessful attempts of Chicheley to resist the encroachments of the Papal See had broken the spirit of the aged

---

[1] The Cardinal of Navarre had been appointed by the Crown, August 4, 1431, during the vacancy in the See of Lincoln (after the death of Richard Flemmyng, Jan. 25, 1431), Rymer Fœd., x., p. 494., the very day on which the temporalities were restored to William Grey. *Ibid.*, p. 495.

[2] "de quo nemo præter nos potuit "hac vice disponere, sicut tuæ "prudentiæ notum est." Vol. ii., p. 252.

Primate, and disposed him to acquiesce tamely in the usurpation of his rights of patronage.

Moderation of Pope Eugenius IV. accounted for.

§ 167. We have no means of judging from these volumes what was the tone and temper of Eugenius IV. towards the king and his advisers: for it is somewhat remarkable that, numerous as are the letters in this collection addressed by the king, or in his name, to that Pope, there is not one by the Pope to the king. It may be well imagined, however, that the grave questions at issue between the Pope and the Council of Bâle, which were pending during great part of the time covered by this correspondence, and gratitude for the support uniformly accorded to him by England, may have led him, if not to moderate his pretensions, at least to modify his demands and temper his language towards his powerful ally.

Offensive language of Nicolas V. to Henry VI.

Nos. cx., cxi., pp. 155-158.

§ 168. No such motive, however, prevailed with his successor Nicolas V., whose language, in the two letters to the king here preserved, is as insolent and offensive as may be. When the resignation of Robert Gilbert, Bishop of London, was anticipated in 1447, forged letters[1] had been written in the king's name recommending Thomas Kemp, nephew of the Cardinal Archbishop of York, as his successor; but when, in the following year, the see became actually vacant by the death of Gilbert, the king, while explaining the fraudulent misrepresentation of his wishes, desired the translation of Marmaduke Lumley, Bishop of Carlisle, to London. The Pope replies, that he had already appointed Kemp, in compliance, as he supposed, with the king's wishes formerly expressed; but not satisfied with announcing the fact, and very far indeed from expressing any regret for his unintentional disregard of the king's real wishes, he proceeds to read him a homily

[1] "Surrepticias literas," p. 156; perhaps only obtained under false pretences; but in any case, disavowed in the subsequent letters.

on the kingly virtue of constancy of mind, and implies that the pretence of the surreptitious letters of the last year was only a subterfuge to escape the avowal of a change of purpose! Such an indignity might be tolerated by one so gentle and devout as Henry VI., but was not to be repeated with impunity to his high-spirited successors. On the whole it is abundantly clear that the Popes as little understood the temperament of the national character as they did the nature of the English constitutional government; and a persistent ignorance of these two important elements was sure to lead, sooner or later, to a serious collision between the temporal and spiritual powers.

A collision imminent.

Illustrations of the foreign relations of England in the 15th century.

IV. § 169. Much light is here thrown upon the foreign policy and relations of England during the former half of the fifteenth century. But as the Lambeth volume contains correspondence with almost all the states and potentates of Europe, a full investigation of its bearing on this subject would require far more space than could here be devoted to it. These letters will, however, furnish valuable materials to future historians.

§ 170. A few of the more interesting only can be here noticed, in their bearing on the general state of Christendom, ecclesiastical and political, and on the commercial relations of our country with the great centres of mercantile activity and enterprise at that period.

The Councils of Constance and Bâle.

§ 171. Some important additions are here made to the voluminous documentary monuments of the Councils of Constance and Bâle, already accumulated by the labours of the annalists and in other collections;[1] and

---

[1] Besides those in Labbe and Cossart's "Concilia," (Tom. xii.), and Odoricus Raynaldus ("Annales)," &c., other documents are published in the various collections: *e.g.* Martene and Durand "Amp. Collect.," Tom. viii.; Baluzii et Mansi "Miscellanea," Tom. iii., p. 138, &c.

the whole history of the disastrous troubles which it was sought to remedy by those assemblies is well illustrated by a public letter of Charles VI. of France, in which he depicts in lively colours the distracted state of the church consequent upon the schism in the papacy, and suggests the course which the Christian princes should adopt in order to put a termination to the scandal.

No. ccli., Vol. ii. p. 125.

§ 172. Two letters of the University of Paris—one to the pope himself, the other to the college of cardinals,—both strongly condemning the secession of John XXIII. to Schaffhausen, and urging his return to Constance, reflect the universal feeling of disappointment which soon succeeded to the hopeful satisfaction with which the first proclamation of the council had been hailed; while the urgent appeal of the representatives of the university, addressed to Peter de Luna (Benedict XIII.), entreating him in the interests of peace to abdicate, re-echoes the universal conviction of Christendom as to the requisite preliminary for the re-establishment of peace, and is well worthy of the fame of the distinguished chancellor of Paris[1] whose name is subscribed to it.

Nos. cclii., ccliv., Vol. ii. pp. 134–138.

Letters of the University of Paris to the pope and cardinals.

No. ccxli., Vol. ii., p. 106.

§ 173. Some notice has already been taken of the instructions given to the English envoys to the Council of Bâle,[2] extracted from the Ashmole manuscript. It is an exceedingly able State paper, equally interesting and important as expressing the views of the king's advisers on all the many delicate and difficult questions which might crop up in the deliberations of the council. Of the other papers relating to this council contained in the Lambeth collection, the chief feature is the earnest anxiety manifested by the King of England, in common with the Emperor Sigismund and the

No. cclxxiv., Vol. ii., p. 260.

Documents relating to Bâle.

[1] John Gerson, who was probably the writer, although his colleague's name, Peter D'Ailly, is also attached to it.

[2] See above, p. lxxxix.

108359

princes of France, to prevent a collision between Pope Eugenius IV. and the council, and to inculcate, on both sides, moderation and forbearance;[1] with how little success the result too plainly proved.

To the reunion of East and West.

§ 174. One important object contemplated by the Council of Bâle doubtless engaged the earnest personal sympathy of the young king, viz., the attempt to heal the long-existing schism between the Eastern and Western Churches. Some documents, relating to the preliminary negociations, not elsewhere found, but preserved in Bekynton's collection,[2] set forth in a striking manner how the enormous difficulties inseparable from the original question were further aggravated by the mutual suspicions and jealousies of the pope and the council, which evidently sorely perplexed the Greek envoys.

King's letters to the Greeks on the union.

§ 175. The letters of welcome addressed by the king to the Emperor John Palæologus and the Greek Patriarch Joseph, on their arrival in Italy, do indeed anticipate that they may be discouraged in their pacific endeavours by the divisions which they will find prevailing in the West. Yet he entreats them notwithstanding to persist in an undertaking so calculated to promote the glory of God and the highest interests of His Church on earth, as indeed of the whole human race, an object long and ardently desired for so many generations and now on the point of accomplishment. Nos. ccxxvi., ccxxvii., Vol. ii., pp. 77–80.

Congratulations to the pope on the reunion of Greeks and Armenians.

§ 176. His letter of congratulation to the pope on the supposed consummation of the happy union in the Council of Florence is conceived in a similar strain, and proves with what intense interest the proceedings of that Council had been watched in England, and what fond anticipations, doomed to be so soon and so No. ccxiv., Vol. ii., p. 49.

[1] See especially the two long letters, Nos. ccxii., ccxiii., Vol. ii., pp. 37–46.

[2] See Nos. ccviii., ccix. The latter is published in a mutilated form in the Annales (Tom. xxviii. p. 235), but the preservation of the names in Bekynton's copy here printed, Vol. ii., pp. 27–31, gives it a special value.

bitterly disappointed, had been formed from the supposed successful termination of the principal work contemplated in its deliberations. The great event was celebrated as an occasion of national thanksgiving throughout the king's dominions, and the episcopal registers of the time bear witness to the proclamation of a general holiday in celebration of the general pacification of Christendom, which seemed to be fully consummated a year later by the reduction of the Armenians to the faith and obedience of the Western Church; followed, as it was, a little later, by the submission of the Ethiopic—probably the Abyssinian—church to Rome; the very interesting particulars of which, as given by Biondo of Forli, in a hitherto unpublished book of his Decads, has been already noticed in another connexion.[1]

No. ccxv., Vol. ii., p. 51.

No. cclxxxv., p. 321.

§ 177. If the state of ecclesiastical affairs in Europe, as exhibited in these volumes, was, as we have seen, disturbed by the conflict between the popes and the councils, the civil and political atmosphere does not present a more serene aspect. In the letter of Henry VI. to the Greek Emperor, lately referred to, the king excuses himself for not having before sent his ambassadors, to inquire after his health and convey to him the expression of his best wishes for the success of the project of reunion, on the ground that the journey was beset with dangers, owing to the hostilities and wars that were reigning by land and sea. And this plea is repeated in many of the letters addressed to the princes and magnates of the European states.

Troubled aspect of the political horizon.

Vol. ii., p. 79.

§ 178. We are furnished with an illustration of these perils of the way in two letters, one relating to dangers by land, the other to those by sea, which will serve as specimens of the unsettled state of the continent, arising partly from the mutual animosities of the petty

Illustrated from these volumes.

[1] See above, p. xxxi., an account of the presentation copy of this work from Biondo to Bekynton.

princes, partly from the lawless anarchy which their feuds had tended to produce and foster.

The mayor of Dantzic arrested by the bishop of Münster.

§ 179. Henry Vorrat, mayor of Dantzic—together with the mayors of Lübeck and Hamburg and some others—had been sent to the English Court[1] on behalf of the Master-General of Prussia and of the commonalty of the Hanseatic cities, to arrange some matters relating to the mutual peace and tranquillity of the two states. Vorrat was returning home, decorated with the badge or device of the collar, and had apparently parted company with his colleagues and diverged a little from his direct road, in order to execute a commission with which he had been entrusted by the king, when he was pounced upon at Cloppenburg by order of the prince-bishop of Münster, and detained under arrest, for what reason the king professes himself entirely ignorant. He only begs for his immediate release, and demands the cause of his detention.

No. clviii., Vol. i., p. 215.

D. Peterson taken captive by pirates.

§ 180. About the same time, one Danker Perisson (or Peterson), an envoy from the Archbishop of Cologne to Henry VI., on his way to England as bearer of the archbishop's answers to the terms of a treaty lately agreed upon by his ambassadors and the king, was pursued by pirates in the open sea, taken prisoner and conveyed to Mont St. Michel, in Normandy, where he was detained some months in chains.[2] He had, however, when he saw little hope of escape, prudently and ingeniously thrown his despatches into the sea, lest they should fall into the hands of the enemy.

No. clxii., Vol. i., p. 220.

---

[1] For the objects and results of this mission see the documents in Rymer's Fœdera, Tom. x., pp. 656, 657, 666.

[2] He was captured in September 1437; and arrived in England, just released, at the end of January 1438. Rymer gives three commissions, about this time, for treating with the Archbishop's Ambassadors: (1) dated Dec. 15, 1435 (Tom. x., p. 626); (2) Feb. 4, 1439 (p. 717); (3) May 19, 1440 (p. 770); but only one convention, dated August 20 and Dec. 22, 1440.

English commerce in the North,

§ 181. The treaty which the mayors of the Hanse towns had come to England to negotiate was a commercial treaty, the terms of which inform us of the mercantile relations of England with the north at that date. These were not always of the most friendly character, for, very few years after this treaty was concluded, we find the king forwarding grievous complaints of the violation of its terms from English merchants to the authorities of the Hanseatic League, and earnestly calling upon them for redress.[1] The same may be said of the commercial intercourse with the south of Europe, and the correspondence with the Florentine merchants of the Alberts' Company, and with the Doge and Council of Venice, may be regarded as precedents for similar squabbles in more recent times, which have given something of an historical celebrity to the names of Don Pacifico and others; while the complaints made of the Albertine Company present, both in the name and in many of the circumstances detailed, a very remarkable parallel to some equally discreditable transactions nearer home, in the year of grace 1869.

in the South, Florence, and Venice.

Nos. clxxxiv., clxxxv., Vol. i., pp. 248–254.

No. xcvi., p. 126.

Robert Botyll, Prior of the English Hospitallers.

§ 182. But notwithstanding these evidences that England was already gradually developing its commercial enterprise in a spirit which was to acquire for it the title of "a nation of shopkeepers," we have still some few evidences remaining in these volumes that the spirit of chivalry was not quite extinct. Whether, indeed, the instance of Robert Botyll[2] may be quoted as a case in

---

[1] The league is dated March 22, 1437; the Inspeximus, June 7, (Rymer, x., 666–670); the letters of complaint, Feb. 1440, (*Ibid.*, pp. 753–755).

[2] For his unanimous election, as successor to Robert Malore, see No. lx. (Vol. i., p. 78); for his poverty, No. lxvi. (p. 86); for his inactivity and neglect of duty, and the king's consequent displeasure, Nos. lxviii., lxix., pp. 87–90. He had left England in May 1441, and was still in Rhodes, in February 1443. There is in the Cottonian Library (Nero E. 6.) a magnificent cartulary of the Hospital of St. John "commenced A.D. 1442, in the

point is somewhat doubtful, for although very shortly after his election to the office of grand prior of the knights of St. John in England he had asked and obtained permission from the King to pass over to Rhodes for the purpose of joining in the defence of the island, and in an expedition then preparing against the Turks;[1] yet we subsequently find repeated letters from his royal master to John Lastic, the grand master of the order, complaining bitterly that the prior of Clerkenwell had been wasting months in inglorious indolence among his brethren at Rhodes, unmindful not only of his proposed feats of arms against the infidels, but of the obligation to a more pacific mission to the Diet of Mentz, to which the king had delegated him before his departure to Rhodes.

No. lxi., p. 80.

No. cliii., p. 210.

Claims the office of Turcopolier.

§ 183. We must fall back then on other evidence. Among the various offices and dignities of the military order of St. John of Jerusalem, their annals make us acquainted with the Turcopolier, a name derived from the light cavalry of the Crusaders,[2] whose chief officer he was. This distinction had survived the campaigns of Palestine and the sojourn of the knights at Cyprus, and still existed as an empty title while their head-quarters were at Rhodes. The dignity, however, such as it was, had somehow become perpetual in the English prior of

---

" 2nd year of brother Robert Botill, " Prior," &c. containing a list of all the possessions it owned in England.

[1] So in the king's letter to Lastic, p. 88. It does, in fact, appear that an expedition was contemplated early in 1441, which apparently never took place. See Vertot's History, &c., Vol. ii., p. 249, Engl. trans.

[2] They bear a conspicuous part in the expedition of Richard I. and and other Chronicles of the Crusades. William of Tyre gives their correct name as Turcopuli (? = Turk-drivers) lb. xix., c. 24; in these letters the office is called " Trico- " pleriatus,"—the very name had perished! In 9 Henry IV. Peter Holt, the Prior of the Order in Ireland, is called " Turcoplarius de " Rodes," Rymer, viii., p. 525. In the Assises de Jérusalem these soldiers are called *tricoples*, Vol. i., p. 612, Beugnot's ed. 1841, where see the editor's note.

St. John's, Clerkenwell, and the unreality of it as a sinecure did not deprive it of its value in his eyes, perhaps it even served to enhance it; and both the warrior king Henry V. and his peaceable son alike demanded the restoration of this honour to its prescriptive holder, with an earnestness which could hardly have been exceeded had some substantial rights and privileges been at stake.

Nos. lxii., lxiii., Vol. i., pp. 81–84.

§ 184. Something must now be added concerning the affairs of France, which, if it could scarcely be regarded as a foreign country while the kings of England claimed its throne as of hereditary right, was fast drifting from its humiliating position of an appendage to the English crown, and reasserting its independence. But as this passage of history has been very fully written in another volume of this series,[1] and the documents illustrative of it in the Lambeth volume are not numerous, this branch of our subject may be dismissed in a few paragraphs.

The affairs of France as illustrated by these documents.

§ 185. There is, however, in the Lambeth volume one very remarkable letter, unfortunately without date or signature, which calls for special notice; for its historical interest is very great, and its whole tone and spirit redounds greatly to the credit of the writer. It is in fact the diplomatic dispatch of an honest and able statesman, worthy of the best age of English state-craft.

No. ccv., Vol. i., pp. 289–295.

§ 186. It is entitled "A complaint of the Bishop of "Bayeux directed to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, "on the lamentable state and probable imminent de- "struction of the Duchy of Normandy; with a most "exact requisition for speedily applying a remedy to the "same, illustrated by many very notable examples."

The lamentable state of the Duchy of Normandy.

§ 187. Zano of Castiglione, who had succeeded his uncle Branda (afterwards Cardinal of St. Sabina) in the

[1] "Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France, during the Reign of Henry VI." See the Prefaces by the Editor.

Zano Bishop of Bayeux.

see of Lisieux, in A.D. 1423, was translated to Bayeux at the beginning of 1432, and had been sent as one of the English deputies to the Council of Bâle in 1434.[1] As this bishop continued to occupy the see of Bayeux until 1459, to him the authorship of this very able letter may be safely assigned; and the fact of its being addressed to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester further serves to limit the date to a particular year: for it must have been subsequent to the death of the Duke of Bedford (September 14, 1435), and before the arrival of the Duke of York as his successor, during which interval the protectorate of England was regarded as extending to France also, as is obvious from the conduct of Humphrey in respect of Calais when threatened by the Flemish forces of the Duke of Burgundy. And, indeed, the independent accounts of the state of Normandy at that time, contained in the contemporaneous chronicles, strikingly corroborate the gloomy description given by the Bishop, and so serve to vindicate this date.[2]

His relations with Duke Humphrey.

§ 188. The writer of this letter was evidently a constant correspondent of Humphrey, and his appeal to his learning and his quotation from Cicero prove that he had detected one weak point in the duke's character. There is an interesting coincidence mentioned by M. Leopold Delisle,[3] of the Imperial Library, Paris, member of the Institute, in connexion with this letter, which he saw in proof. "I have no knowledge at "all," he writes, "of the letter of the Bishop of Bay-"eux to the Duke of Gloucester. I shall be very glad "to possess it. I knew well that friendly relations "existed between these two personages; and when you

[1] Gallia Christiana, Tom. xi., col. 793, and coll. 379-381. See Preface to Vol. i. of the "Wars in "France," p. lxviii., note 3.

[2] This period is well described by Mr. Stevenson in the Preface to Vol. ii. of the "Wars," &c., xxi.-xxix. where he gives references to the French Chroniclers.

[3] In a private letter, dated Paris, July 10, 1868.

" are in Paris I shall be able to show you a manu-
" script of the Letters of Cicero, which Zanon, Bishop
" of Bayeux, gave to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.
" It is our Latin MS. 8557."

Nos. xciii., xciv., Vol. i., p. 123.

The University of Caen founded by Henry VI.

§ 189. In connexion with Zano of Bayeux, another original document contained in this volume may be mentioned, belonging to a somewhat later period. It relates to the foundation of the University of Caen by King Henry VI., and the wonderful progress it had made during the first few years of its existence. This success the king ascribes, in great measure, to the countenance afforded to the infant institution by the pope, the continuance of whose favours he earnestly solicits. Of this document M. Delisle writes: "I have " searched in vain in Vols. I. and II. of the Gallia " Christiana for the least details bearing on the subjects " treated of in the letter of Henry VI. to Eugenius IV. " I see that your document will fill a gap which the " Benedictines have devoted to the bishops of Seez."

§ 190. We have seen above, in speaking of England, how much was done during the reign of Henry VI. for the advancement of education in this country. We find from these letters that the duchy of Normandy was no less the object of the enlightened solicitude of the Duke of Bedford and his successors in the government of France.

No. xciii. xciv., Vol. i. pp. 123, 4.

Although John Michael Tregor is mentioned as first Rector of the University of Caen in 1431, at whose request Hugh de Juvigny, Abbat of St. Stephen's, is said to have been present in his pontifical robes at the first conferring of degrees,[1] in that year; and although Zano is said to have been the first conservator of its privileges as Bishop of Lisieux, before his translation to Bayeux in 1432, where he became its first

[1] So " primæ academicorum supplicationi," must, I presume, be rendered. Gallia Christ., xi., col. 427.

chancellor,[1] yet the royal diploma erecting it into an university was not granted until 1433,[2] and the papal bull confirming its privileges is dated still four years later (1437).[3] This bull was, however, suppressed for many years, and was not actually promulgated until 1450.[4] The fact is, that the University of Paris was throughout using its utmost exertions to prevent the establishment of what might prove a dangerous rival; and instructions to that effect to their delegates in the Council of Bâle[5] are extant, deprecating the foundation of the new university, on the grounds of the danger of the "depopulation" of that of Paris, and of the risk of introducing novelties into the church; and their instructions to their ambassadors to Charles VII. in 1445 set forth the further grievance of the alienation of their revenues to the new university.[6] It was, however, confirmed in all its privileges by a diploma of Charles VII., dated October 30, 1452;[7] and the University of Paris gradually became reconciled to its existence, until at the end of the following century we actually find the University of Paris backing a petition of the University of Caen to the king and his council against the violation of privileges and immunities similar to those which had been of old accorded to themselves,

Opposition of the University of Paris.

---

[1] *Ibid.*, col. 793.

[2] There is a Royal ordinance of King Henry VI. for its foundation, dated Rouen, Jan. 1431 : Ordonnances des Rois de France, t. xiii., p. 176. The diploma of its foundation is dated, according to Du Boulay, 1433, Hist. Univ. Paris, lv., p. 846, but as he does not further refer to it he has perhaps post-dated the Royal Ordinance just mentioned. The Abbé De la Rue, in his "Essais Historiques sur la "Ville de Caen, &c." (Caen, 1820) has gone fully into the question of its foundation, pp. 131–138.

[3] Given by Du Boulay, l. c. He says it was granted owing to the pope's vexation with the University of Paris for holding with the Council of Bâle against him. See also Odoricus Raynaldus, "Annales," ann. 1437, No. xxx., Tom. ix., p. 260, ed. Mansi.

[4] Du Boulay, l. c., p. 848.

[5] *Ibid.*, p. 428.

[6] P. 536.

[7] Given by Du Boulay, p. 848.

"the elder sister of all the other universities of the "kingdom."[1]

§ 191. Among the documents contained in the Lambeth collection are several connected with the history of the University of Paris, which have escaped the laborious diligence of Du Boulay and the almost exhaustive research of M. Jourdain.[2] They range over a period of more than twenty years, and are associated with the names of the various popes and councils of the time; the earliest, a short letter from Pope Alexander V., bearing date August 6, 1409, the latest June 18, 1432. This last has considerable interest as being addressed to the University of Oxford by the University of Paris, and, as illustrating a passage in the history of the former, serves also to correct an erroneous date in Antony à Wood, who places a letter of the University of Oxford to the Convocation of Canterbury, in which this letter of the University of Paris is cited, under date 1430,[3] — a year *i.e.* before the Council of Bâle assembled,[4] (which, it is clear from internal evidence, had been in session some time before the letter was written), and two years before the actual date of the letter of the University of Paris, of the preservation of which Wood was not apparently aware. The whole of the letter of the University of Oxford to the Convocation of Canterbury is given in the Appendix,[5] and

Documents relating to the University of Paris.

No. ccxlii., Vol. ii., p. 108. ccxl., p. 104.

Its letter to the University of Oxford.

Correction of Anthony à Wood.

[1] Du Boulay, t. vi., p. 912, 13, dated January 5, 1599.

[2] They are numbered severally ccxl., ccxlii., to ccl., ccliii., ccliv. Reference to the Calendar will show the contents. Of these only ccliii. has been before published. Of the remainder M. Jourdain writes, under date July 28, 1868, "La plupart "m'etaient inconnu et je les crois "inédites. Je ne les ai du moins "retrouvés dans aucun des ouvrages "que j'ai pu consulter . . . ou je me "trompe fort, ou vous avez eu la "bonne fortune de mettre la main "sur des textes inconnus jusqu'ici, "et dont les études historiques vous "devont la reconnaisance."

[3] "Historia et Antiquitates Univ. "Oxon.," Lib. i., p. 213. He only gives part of the letter.

[4] The council was opened on the 23rd of July 1431.

[5] No. ccxciv., Vol. ii., p. 354. There is no notice of it in Wilkins' *Concilia*.

should be read in connexion with that of the University of Paris to the University of Oxford.

Appointment to bishoprics in France.

§ 192. There is a very significant symptom of the waning power of England in France contained in this volume, which is worthy of remark, and that the more because it does not appear on the surface of the letters. We have in the collection many royal letters to the pope, recommending various persons to episcopal sees in England and France; and it is a remarkable fact that while there is but one instance of a nomination of the Crown to an English see being rejected (and in that case the first nominee had been already appointed), there is not a single instance where the nominee to a French see was accepted by the pope.

§ 193. How far the pope's prognostications of the turn of the tide were justified by what was passing in France is evident from the annals of the time, and has been, in some measure, made apparent above in the notices of Bekynton's diplomatic mission to Guienne.

Financial embarassments of England.

§ 194. Another correspondence contained in the Lambeth volume, which has received further illustration from an unexpected quarter,[1] is curious as indicating the impecuniosity of the English Exchequer during the reign, and the humiliating position to which the Crown was sometimes reduced in consequence. It is also closely connected with two subjects which have been already discussed.

Marriage of Blanche, daughter of Henry IV. Her wedding dowry.

§ 195. Early in 1401 a matrimonial alliance was contracted between the eldest son of Rupert, King of the Romans—Lewis, Count Palatine of the Rhine—and the Lady Blanche, eldest child of Henry IV. of England, then 14 years of age.[2] The marriage portion of the

[1] Some letters relating to the Lady Blanche, in the Leipzic Library.

[2] See Rymer, Tom. viii., p. 232. The commission of Rupert, to treat on the marriage, is dated Cologne, January 9, 1401. Rymer, viii., p. 170; that of Henry IV., Westminster, Feb. 13.

English princess was fixed at 40,000 nobles, to be paid in three instalments—the first of 16,000 nobles at the solemnization of the wedding, between the third and fourth Sunday after Easter 1402; the second, a like sum, about the same time the year following; and the third and last of 8,000 nobles on the Feast of St. Martin, November 11th, next following.[1] A reasonable aid for this purpose was levied upon the counties of England[2] and accordingly, when the Lady Blanche was on the point of setting out for Cologne, in June 1402, there was delivered to her treasurer, John Chaundeler, from the Exchequer, the sum of 5,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, "in part "payment of 20,000 marks, to be paid to the king of the "Romans, according to the covenants, &c."[3]

Delay of its payment. Under Henry IV.

§ 196. That the other instalments were not paid at the times specified is abundantly clear. The obligation was indeed recognised in the estimates of the third quarter of the fifth of Henry IV. (1404), but a significant blank in place of the figures probably intimates that no part of it was discharged;[4] and the Lady Blanche died in child-birth (about 1406), leaving a legacy of debt to her country, which honour forbade it to repudiate and poverty to discharge. It was paid in driblets.

§ 197. In the 13th of Henry IV. (1411) there was paid to Frederick de Mitra, agent of Lewis Count Palatine, 1,000 marks, in part payment of 5,000 marks in which the king was bound for the marriage of the Lady Blanche.[5]

---

[1] See the conventions in Rymer, viii., p. 201, the confirmations and securities, &c., pp. 214-216, 221, 237, 240.

[2] The writs for Bedford and Essex are given by Rymer, *ibid.*, pp. 232, 242. Private contributions of 40*l.* each were invited for her expenses. See the circular, l. c. p. 245, and another, Proceedings of Privy Council, Vol. i., p. 184.

[3] Issue Rolls of the Exchequer, 3 Hen. IV., June 21, pp. 285, 6.

[4] Proceedings, &c., Vol. ii., p. 97.

[5] Issue Rolls, Michaelmas. The payment was made Feb. 23. Exchequer Rolls, p. 318. This is the

Under Henry V. The next extant notice is (in the 4th year of Henry V.)[1] an acquittance of John Ladberom, canon of Worms, proctor of Lewis Count Palatine, for the sum of 3,000 nobles, on account of the balance of the dowry, paid March 7, 1416. In the ninth year of the same reign,[2] the canon of Worms, now called Ladbaum, was again dispatched to England, authorized to receive 500 marks sterling from the Exchequer, due last Easter term, which was to be paid annually; from which it appears that the balance of the dowry still due had been converted into an annual payment, which the acquittance[3] further informs us was for the term of the Count's natural life. This demand is repeated in the second year of Henry VI.

Under Henry VI. (1423).[4] In his sixth year (1427) the arrears were accumulating apace, and the Count's factors had now to demand four payments of 500 marks each for the past two years.[5] The acquittance bears date the 25th of November in the same year.[6] In the 14th year (1436) the debt was still further increased; 5,000 nobles of the original dowry was still due, besides 6,000 marks of the annual pension granted to Lewis by Henry V.[7] The King now undertakes to pay 1,200 marks a year until all was settled, and a warrant in the Star Chamber for the payment of that sum is extant, dated the 19th of November of the same year.[8]

§ 198. The next records of this long-standing liability are those contained in the Lambeth correspondence, which become intelligible from these preliminary notices. The first is a letter from Henry VI. to Lewis Count Palatine, apologizing for the non-payment of the three last instal-

No. cxxxiv., Vol. i., p. 183.

---

remittance alluded to in one of the Leipzic letters, as is proved by the occurrence of the name of Frederic de Mitra.

[1] Rymer, ix., p. 376.

[2] *Ibid.*, x., p. 95.

[3] P. 126.

[4] P. 310.

[5] P. 379.

[6] P. 383.

[7] P. 634.

[8] P. 658. The acquittance is on the next page, dated Nov. 21.

ments, on the ground, first, of the failure of the duties and customs of the German merchants, which, owing to the slackness of trade, had not realized the estimated revenue; and, secondly, of the burdensome cost of the wars in France, in defence of the rights of the crown, in consideration of which he pleads for more time.

No. cxxxii., p. 180.

§ 199. The next is from Lewis IV., son of the husband of Blanche by a second wife, urging payment of the arrears (dated September 1, 1440), from which we find that the 5,000 nobles of the original dowry were still unpaid, amounting, with the arrears of the annual pension, to a sum of 8,300 marks, for which no satisfaction could be had, often as his father and himself had sent special envoys at considerable charges to demand it. Well may he complain bitterly of this wearisome delay, and appeal to his long patience as a proof of his hearty affection and reverence for the royal delinquent. Nor was the King ungrateful for the forbearance that his noble creditor had exercised towards him. It is acknowledged with the liveliest gratitude in his reply to the preceding (December 12, 1440), the last letter of the series, in which he expresses a hope that he has now given him full satisfaction. Not that this was the end of this interminable business, for on July 14, 1444, we find an order for the payment of 2,200*l.*, in full discharge of the sum still due for the dowry and annual pension.[1] The correspondence had lasted 40 years, and through three generations on either side, and the whole sum in question from the first was 13,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Final settlements.

No. cxxxiii., Vol. i., p. 182.

§ 200. The last letters which call for special notice are probably the latest in the Lambeth volume. They relate mainly to the heroic defence of Belgrade against the Turks under Mahommed II. in 1456. The two letters of Pope Calixtus III., one to Ladislaus, king of Hungary,

The Turks in Hungary.

Nos. cclix., cclx., Vol. ii., pp. 146–154.

[1] Rymer, Tom. xi., p. 76. There is apparently no record published of the sum paid in November 1440.

the other to the celebrated John Corvinus Hunyadi, are not without interest; but that of the voivode himself to the Pope, giving an account of the naval engagement on the Danube off Belgrade, written on the morrow of the victory, noticed in the annals of the time, but never before published, is a document worthy to rank with the official dispatches of the great generals of modern times, giving a graphic account of the utter route of the infidels, and ascribing the glory and praise of the victory to the Most High. In testimony of the victory he presents to his Holiness a noble Russian boy, who had been carried to Turkey in his mother's womb, and brought up in the Sultan's court, who would give him much information concerning the condition of the Great Turk and his present ruin.

No. cclxi., p. 155.

John Hunyad.

Value of this collection of Records.

§ 201. Such, then, are some of the many subjects of greater or less interest to which the correspondence in these volumes relates; a chaotic congeries of rough materials, which require to be manipulated by the experienced hand of a skilful historiographer in order to weave them into the warp and woof of our national annals. It is hoped that the faint essay that has here been made to elucidate from them some passages of the private, domestic, and foreign life of the nation during the first half of the 15th century may have proved that any pains bestowed upon these volumes will not be without recompense.

§ 202. It remains only to perform the pleasing duty of acknowledging my obligations to those who have aided me in any way in the preparation of these volumes. The services of many have been recorded in the preceding pages, but no opportunity has been offered for the mention of others which it would be ungrateful to omit.

For the long loan of the volume belonging to the Archiepiscopal Library I was indebted to the late Arch-

bishop Longley, and to Professor Stubbs, then Lambeth Librarian, who has also had the great kindness to read the sheets as they passed through the press, and to lend such friendly help in other ways as his extensive knowledge of our national history qualifies him so well to render. The Rev. J. E. B. Mayor, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, has also afforded me like valuable assistance.

To the Provost of Eton I am indebted for the facilities he afforded me for copying the papal bulls laid up in the college archives, and to him and the Fellows for permission to publish them. The Rev. W. W. Harvey, rector of Buckland, was so good as to transcribe some of the papers and to read the proofs of them with the originals. To the Wardens of Winchester and of New College, Oxford, my thanks are due for free access to their early registers. To the Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, especially to Mr. Hammond, the bursar, for the loan of their documents which have contributed so much of interest to these volumes; and to the Revs. W. M. Snell and T. B. Wilkinson, Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, for facilities of access to their treasures, the terms of the tenure of which impose upon the Society an infinity of trouble, which they always count it a pleasure to incur in the service of literature.

APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION.

No. 1.

[EXTRACTS from the earliest REGISTER of WINCHESTER COLLEGE.]

Nomina scholarium admissorum anno r. r. Henrici iiij^{ti}. v^{to}. [A.D. 1403.]

Thomas Bekenton de eadem, in comitatu Somerset, admissus ut scholaris, recessit ad Collegium Oxon., anno dicti regis vij^{o}. p. 8.

anno r. r. Henrici iiij^{ti}. ix^{to}. [1406, 7].

Willelmus Say, de Kenerewlangbrigge, Sarum diœcesis, admissus ut scholaris, recessit ad Coll. Oxon., anno r. r. h. iiij^{ti}. xiiij^{o}. p. 10.

a. r. r. Henrici iiij^{ti}. viij. et A.D. 1407.

Andreas Hules, de Bromstone, in comitatu Cestriæ, admissus anno supradicto, recessit ad Coll. Oxon., a^{o}. r. r. h. iiij^{ti}. xiiij^{o}. p. 10.

a. r. r. Henrici v^{ti}. v^{to}. [1417].

Johannes Bekenton de eadem, in com. Somerset, admissus ut scholaris, recessit a. r. r. h. sexti primo, mense Augusti. p. 15.

a. r. r. Henrici vi^{ti}. iiij^{to}., A.D. 1425.

Willelmus Say, deforis Aldegate, London dioc., admissus mense Augusti, recessit ad Universitatem Oxon. in festo Symonis et Judæ, a^{o}. r. r. hen. vi^{ti}. vj.

Johannes Borgh, de Sarum, admissus mense Augusti, recessit ad Coll. Oxon, in fine Mayy an^{o}. r. r. Hen. vi^{ti}. octavo. p. 19.

a. r. r. Hen. vi^ti. quinto, A.D. 1426.

Socius Winton. Johannes Bekenton, ab Bosse de Bekenton, de com. Somerset, admissus xxii^o. die Aprilis, recessit ad Collegium Oxon., mens. aug. a. r. r. h. v^ti. x^o. p. 20.

a. r. r. h. v^ti. ix.

Incipiendo annum circa finem mensis Augusti, A.D. 1430.

Custos Winton. post Oxon. Thos. Chandeler, de Welles, in com. Somerset, admissus ut supra (*i.e.* in fine Maii). p. 22.

[N.B. The date of his going to Oxford is not given in the Winchester Register; but is supplied in the New College Register, May 1, 1435.]

No. 2.

[EXTRACTS from the EPISCOPAL REGISTERS of BATH AND WELLS.]

(Registrum Stafford, fol. clvii. b. A.D. mcccc.xxxix.)

"Vicesimo primo die mensis Aprilis anno Domini "supradicto, dictus Reverendus Pater in hospitio suo "London., contulit Magistro Thomæ Bekyngton, Legum "Doctori, canonicatum in ecclesia sua cathedrali Wel-"lensi, et prebendam de Wormestow in eadem, per mor-"tem Magistri Lambrook ultimi possessoris eorundem "vacantes, et ad suam collacionem pleno jure spectan-"tes," &c. &c.

(Registrum Bekynton, fol. i. A.D. mcccc.xliii.)

"Registrum Reverendi in Christo patris et domini, "Domini Thomæ de Bekynton, Bathoniensis et Wel-"lensis episcopi; qui consecratus fuit per venerabilem "in Christo Patrem Willelmum Lincolniensem episco-"pum, in veteri ecclesia collegiata beatæ Mariæ de "Etona, die Dominica, videlicet in festo Sancti Ed-"wardi, die xiii^o. mensis Octobris, anno Domini mil-

" lesimo cccc^mo xliii. Pontificatus sanctissimi in Christo " patris domini Eugenii divina providentia papæ iiii^ti. " anno xiii^o. Indicatione septima. Quo die idem Tho- " mas post consecrationem suam in nova ecclesia beatæ " Mariæ ibidem nondum semiconstructa, sub papilione " ad altare erectum directe super locum ubi rex Hen- " ricus vi^tus. primum posuit lapidem, primam in pon- " tificabilus celebravit missam. Et in nova fabrica " collegii ibidem ex parte boreali, dum adhuc cameræ " non erant condistinctæ subtus, tenuit convivium. " Eo die præsentes erant episcopi adjutores Willelmus " Sarum et Nicholaus Landavensis episcopi, quo die " anni præsens registrum est inceptum."

— Ibid. " Liberatio spiritualitatis episcopatus Batho- " niensis et Wellensis," by John, Archbishop of Canterbury, where the bishop is described as " custos privati " sigilli domini nostri regis." It is dated " London, " 15 October 1443, and the first year of our trans- " lation."

— *Ibid., fol.* 1^b. The bishop appoints John Bernard, canon of Wells, his vicar in spiritualibus, " quia nos de " voluntate et mandato serenissimi principis et domini " nostri Henrici, &c. &c., in officiis et negotiis suis, " commodum et utilitatem regni Angliæ concernenti- " bus, sumus et adhuc erimus occupati, eoque prætextu " in nostra diocesi sumus per aliqua tempora abfuturi." Dated Oct. 19, ejusdem anni, " in hospicio residenciæ " suæ London."

— Ibid., fol. vij. 24th November, same year, he appoints " Jacobus Ahadensis episcopus " his suffragan, on account of arduous business concerning the welfare of the state; " etiam de mandato domini nostri regis mul- " tipliciter occupati."

— Ibid., fol. cxliii. in ann. 1452. " Decimo quarto die " mensis Julii anno Domini supradicto, idem Reverendus " pater in manerio suo de Dogmerfeld, cancellariatum " in ecclesia sua cathedrali Wellensi, per mortem Ma-

" gistri Johannis Storthwayt, ultimi cancellarii ejus-
" dem vacantem, et ad suam collationem pleno jure
" spectantem, dilecto sibi in Christo magistro Thomæ
" Chaundeler, in sacra theologia Bacallario, Custodi
" Collegii Beatæ Mariæ juxta Winton, intuitu contulit
" caritatis; ipsumque cancellarium ejusdem ecclesiæ
" suæ instituit," etc. etc.

— Ibid., fol. ccxxiiᵇ. March 15, 1458. The prebend of Cumba prima, having become vacant by the death of Thomas Gascoigne, last prebendary, " præfatus Re-
" verendus pater venerabili viro Magistro Thomæ
" Chaundeler, ecclesiæ suæ cathedralis cancellario et
" sacræ Theologiæ Professori contulit."

[N.B. The latest date in the Register is January 14, 1464/5, the 22nd year of his consecration.]

No. 3.

[A FRAGMENT of a LETTER, probably from BEKYNTON to WILLIAM SAY during his embassy to Calais in 1439. See above, p. xxiv. note 1.]

(Ashmole, 789, 172 rev.)

Carissime, ne credatur Calesiam pavescere, prout obsidionis assertionem venturæ, et ut amicis nostris veritas patefiat, sciatis quod Calesienses sunt homines gigantibus majores, leonibus ferociores, draconibus terribiliores; quorum quidam in equis altissimis lanceas trabeales vibrando procussare proponunt, alii balistas bicornes trocleis attractas in tela volucria laxare se præparant, alii vero ex arcubus omne telum sagittarum grandine subtexere conabuntur.

No. 4.

[BEKYNTON'S CHARGES and RECEIPTS for his MISSION to CALAIS, 1439.]

(Rawlinson's Miscellaneous Charters, formerly numbered Rawl. MS. 463, in Bodleian.[1])

Auditores { Robertus Frampton, baro.
Ricardus Bedford, clericus.

Anglia. — Compotus Magistri Thome Bekyngtone, secretarii regis, doctoris in legibus, de quodam viagio per ipsum nuper facto, missi ex mandato regis cum aliis ambassiatoribus regis versus villam suam Cales. pro quodam tractatu pacis inter regem et adversarium suum Francie fiendo, per breve regis nunc Henrici Sexti de privato sigillo suo datum x^mo. die Decembris anno regni sui xviii^o. Thesaurario, baronibus et camerariis hujus Scaccarii inde directum et irrotulatum in memoriam inter brevia directa baronibus de termino Sancti Hillarii eodem anno, rotulo xv^o. ex parte rememoratoris regis; in quo continetur quod rex voluit et dictis thesaurario et baronibus mandavit, quod debite computent cum præfato dilecto regi Magistro Thoma Bekyngtone, clerico, secretario suo, doctore in legibus, vel cum una alia persona idonea nomine suo, de uno viagio per dictum Thomam nuper facto, missum ex mandato regis cum aliis ambassiatoribus versus villam suam Cales. pro quodam tractatu pacis inter regem et adversarium suum Francie, et de denariis per dictum Thomam in hac parte receptis; faciendo eidem Thome per sacramentum suum vel alterius nomine suo debitam allocacionem in hac parte de talibus vadiis diurnis a die quo causa predicta recessit de civitate London. versus villam predictam usque ad reventum suum ad eandem civitatem, prout hujusmodi vadia aliis doctoribus sui status missis in consimili ambassiata ante

[1] Obligingly communicated by the Rev. W. D. Macray, of the Bodleian.

hec tempora allocata existunt. Et de eo quod per dictum computum eidem Thome per regem invenitur rationabiliter fore debitum, prefati thesaurarius et camerarii ei solucionem vel sufficientem assignacionem habere faciant Thome Chamberleyne attornato ipsius Magistri Thome, sicut continetur in memoriam de anno xviii°. dicti regis, nunc inter attornat. de termino Sancti Hillarii eodem anno ex parte rememoratoris regis, videlicet de hujusmodi vadiis et receptis, ut infra.

Recepta denariorum. — Idem r[eddit] computum iiij^{xx}xi. li. per ipsum receptarum de thes. et camerar. ad receptam Scaccarii xxvij°. die Junii termino Pasche anno xviij°. regis predicti per manus proprias super vadiis suis ad xx^{s}. per diem pro uno quarterio anni, sic missus de avisamento et consensu consilii domini regis in ambassiat[am] ipsius domini regis versus partes exteras pro certis materiis ipsius domini regis et bonum publicum regnorum suorum magnaliter tangentibus, sicut continetur in pelle memorandorum ad eandem receptam de termino et anno predictis, ac eciam in quadam cedula de particulis hic in thesauro liberatis.

Summa recepte, iiij^{xx}xj. li.

No. 5.

[Bekynton's Charges for his Embassy to Guienne, 1442, 1443.]

(From Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, &c., vol. vi. p. 24, extracted from B. M. Add. MSS. 4609, art. 46.)

Petition to the King, with the answer, 1st February, 22 Henry VI., 1444.

To the Kyng our Souverain Lord,

H. R.

Sheweth unto youre highnesse youre humble chappellain Thomas bisshop of Bath, keper of youre prive seal, that for as moche as late ago it liked your said highnesse to commande him with other to go in your ambassad into youre duchie of Guyenne, for the whiche cause yere bene due unto him ciiij^{li}ix. li. as more plainely it appereth in your exhequier

in his accompt made upon the same, he can as yit have no paiement nor assignement, to his grete hurt in yat partie. Please it unto your noble grace to give into commaundement by your graceux letters under your prive seal unto ye Chamberlein of North Wales yat now is or for ye tyme shall be, to make redy paiement unto your chapellain aforesaid of ciiij^{xx}ix.li. due unto him for the cause abovesaid of the issues, prouffitz, and revenues comyng of Northwales, any act ordenaunce restreint commaundement or assignement made or to be made to ye contraire notw^{t}standyng, your said chamberlein recyvyng towards him letters of acquittance suffisant in yis partie by ye which and by your said letters under your prive seal he may have due allouance in his accopmt.

Lettre ent feust faite a Westm̄. le primer jour de Feverer lan etc. xxij.

No. 6.

[Bekynton's Stipend as Keeper of the Privy Seal.]

(From Rymer's Fœdera, tom. xi. p. 58.)

Pro custode Privati Sigilli.

May 16. A.D. 1444. Ann. 22, H. 6.

R. as Tresorer et Chamberleins de notre Eschequier Saluz. Come nous, le xviii. jour de Juyl darrein passez, eussions fait et constitut ly Reverend Pere en Dieu, l'evesque de Baath et de Welles, par noun de Meister Thomas Bekynton, docteur es loyes, gardein de notre prive seal,

Liquel ad occupie le dit office, de la dit xviii. jour, jusques au l'unsisme jour de Feverer darrein passez, a ses graundz labours, coustages, et expenses,

Volons pur tant et vous mandons que, pur chescun jour, de la susdite xviii. jour de Juyl, jusques au dit unsisme jour de Feverer, le susdit xviii. jour dedeins ycel temps accountez, vous facez paier au dit Reverend Pere en Dieu, pour l'occupation dudit office du gardein de notre prive seal, tout ce que luy est duez et aderer de les gages de vynt souldz le jour.

Rex apud Westmonasterium, in Camera Parliamenti, de avisimento sui concilii, decimo sexto die Maii, anno, &c. vicesimo secundo, mandavit Custodi Privati Sigilli sui litteras fieri facere secundum tenorem superius descriptum.

Præsentibus Dominis
Cancellario.
Thesaurario.
Cromewell et aliis.

Kent.

No. 7.

[DR. BOYD'S ACCOUNT of the EXHUMATION of BEKYNTON, March 1850.]

"In the south aisle of the choir of Wells Cathedral "is the tomb of Bishop Beckington. Whilst making "the repairs of the cathedral it was opened, March 1850, "and found to be about five feet in depth beneath "the floor and ten feet square, arched over with the "conglomerate stone of the neighbourhood, and in a "very dry state. It contained one skeleton only, and "a few handfuls of dark mould. The skeleton was "much decayed by time, and appeared as if it had "never been disturbed from the position in which it "had originally been placed. What remained of the "bones was of a dark chocolate colour; the long bones "of the extremities, a great part of the spine, pelvis, "skull, and lower jaw, were perfect, or nearly so. All "the small bones of the hands and feet, the ribs, and "cervical vertebræ, had mouldered away. The skeleton "was that of a tall man. The skull was well formed, "with good frontal development; the occipital aspect "was also full. The squamous portions of the temporal "bones had mouldered away, leaving an irregular "opening on each side an inch and a half in diameter. "The circumference of the skull just above the auditory "opening was 22⅛ inches. The skull bore evidence of "being that of an aged person, from the alveolar pro- "cesses in the lower jaw, and also the greater number "of those in the upper jaw, being absorbed."

R. BOYD.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS.

The English dates are here corrected according to the modern reckoning for the months of January, February, and March.

[N.B.—The Roman capitals denote the Number of the Document in the Lambeth Volume and the Appendix. The Arabic numerals, the Number of the Document in the Ashmole Manuscript.]

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCIV.	Nuremburg, Sept. 24, 1397.	i. WENCESLAUS, KING OF BOHEMIA, TO RICHARD II. - - - - -	i. 287
		He has heard of Richard's rebellious nobles; and, having had experience of like troubles, is ready to aid him in reducing them to submission.	
CCIII.	About May, 1398.	ii. RICHARD II. TO MANUEL PALÆOLOGUS, EMPEROUR OF CONSTANTINOPLE -	i. 285
		He excuses himself from sending men and money to aid him against the Turks. Civil dissensions in England only lately appeased.	
CIX.	London, May 4, 1401.	iii. PHILIP REPINGDON TO KING HENRY IV.	i. 151
		Having been formerly requested by the king to write freely to him; he now discharges his duty in informing him of the lamentable state of the kingdom, and exhorting him to apply a remedy.	
CCLI.	Paris, Jan. 12, 1407.	iv. CHARLES VI. OF FRANCE TO THE FAITHFUL - - - - - -	ii. 125
		He rehearses the origin and progress of the schism, the unsuccessful efforts of Charles V. to check it, and his own conduct in the matter. An earnest appeal to all orders of men. Both popes should abdicate. Meanwhile France shall be neutral; which course he recommends to other princes.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCXLII.	Pisa, August 6, 1409.	v. POPE ALEXANDER V. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS The praises of John Luquet, their envoy for the union of the church.	ii. 108
CCXLIII.	Bologna, May 17, 1410.	vi. THE COLLEGE OF CARDINALS TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS To inform them of the death of pope Alexander V. and the election of John XXIII.	ii. 109
CCXLIV.	Bologna, June 9, 1410.	vii. POPE JOHN XXIII. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS Notifies them of his election, and commends their zeal for the church.	ii. 111
CXCVIII.	Oxford, 1411.	viii. THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO ARCHBISHOP ARUNDELL They deprecate his displeasure, and profess themselves ready to submit to his jurisdiction.	i. 276
CCXLV.	Rome, March 3, 1413.	ix. POPE JOHN XXIII. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS Having recovered possession of the city of Rome, he had resolved to hold a council there; but, owing to the scanty attendance, has prorogued it for three months. He begs the university to send delegates.	ii. 113
CCXLVI.	Lodi, Dec. 12, 1413.	x. THE SAME TO THE SAME Following the steps of his predecessor, he had convened a council at Rome; on the failure of which, he had, in compliance with the wish of the emperour Sigismund, deferred naming a place for its future meeting. He has now decided upon Constance; and summons all whom it concerns to be present in person or by delegates.	ii. 115
CCXLIX.	Aix la Chapelle, March 27, 1414.	xi. THE EMPEROUR SIGISMUND TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS His devotion to science, amid the distractions of empire, has led him, in conjunction with Charles VI. of France and other princes, to summon a convention to deliberate on various matters. He desires their co-operation.	ii. 122
CCXLVII.	Constance, Dec. 6, 1414.	xii. POPE JOHN XXIII. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS Having continued the council of Pisa at Constance, where it is now in session, he urges them to sent representatives without delay.	ii. 120

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLIII.	Paris, April 8, 1415.	xiii. The University of Paris to Pope John XXIII. - - - - - While highly commending his resolution to abdicate the popedom, they cannot but deplore his retirement to Schaffhausen, and beg him to return to Constance.	ii. 134
CCLIV.	Paris, 1415.	xiv. The University of Paris to the College of Cardinals - - The pope's withdrawal from the council has greatly damped the hopes they once entertained for the peace of the church. Many advantages of Constance. The cardinals are urged to procure the pope's return.	ii. 137
CCXLI.	Constance, July 18, 1415.	xv. Cardinal D'Ailly and J. Gerson to Pope Benedict XIII. - - Having been first elected, he should have been first to resign the papacy. He may now follow the example of pope Gregory XII., to his own lasting honour.	ii. 106
CCXLVIII.	Geneva, July 29, 1418.	xvi. Pope Martin V. to the University of Paris - - - - - He has sent his envoys to the king to treat of important matters; and commends them to the university.	ii. 121
CCLII.	Paris, October, 1418.	xvii. Charles VI. of France to the faithful - - - - - As councils have ever been summoned to determine controversy, he is desirous to prove his claim to the title "Most Christian King," by promoting the ends of the council of Constance. Factions in France relating to John Petit; their excesses; the king's measures to repress them. He justifies his severity.	ii. 130
CCLXX.	Before September, 1422.	xviii. Henry V. to Pope Martin V. - He prays that Thomas Bekynton, archdeacon of Buckingham, chancellor of his brother Humphrey duke of Gloucester, may be exempted from holding annual visitations, by reason of his pressing engagements.	ii. 255
CXCIX.	Calais, Oct. 27, 1424.	xix. Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to Pope Martin V. - - - Simon de Taramo has slandered him to the pope, but the pope did not believe him. The duke's gratitude. He threatens vengeance on Simon.	i. 279

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CC.	London, Nov. 4, 1424.	XX. ARCHBISHOP KEMP TO HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER - - Congratulates him on his escape from shipwreck. On the slanders of Simon de Taramo becoming known, the king's council resolved to apprehend him. He has been heard in his defence, and appears to be innocent.	i. 280
CCXCIX.	About same date.	XXI. JOHN WHEATHAMPSTEAD, ABBAT OF S. ALBAN'S, TO JOHN ARCHBISHOP OF YORK Among other favours for which he has to thank the archbishop, the chief is that he has refused to give credence to the slanders of Simon de Taramo, that factious fox. His righteous sentence worthy to be incorporated in the canons.	ii. 363
CCL.	1424.	XXII. SIMON DE TARAMO TO HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER - - Commends self-control and love of justice as princely virtues, by quotations from classical and sacred authors.	i. 283
CCII.	Rome, Dec. 13, 1424.	XXIII. POPE MARTIN V. TO HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER - - - He has confidence in the duke that he will promote his nephew to the archdeaconry of Canterbury, and submits to the delay. He will not believe any reports to the disadvantage of the duke or archbishop.	i. 284
CCLXVII.	1427.	XXIV. THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO THE KING'S COUNCIL - - - William Melton, the Minorite, has occasioned serious disturbance in Oxford, by false teaching. He had at first submitted to correction, but having now proved contumacious, must be restrained with a strong hand.	ii. 248
CCL.	Paris, Feb. 10, 1428.	XXV. THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS TO THE EMPEROUR SIGISMUND - - Deeply moved by the deplorable condition of the church, they have resolved to send envoys to the princes of Germany to consult about a remedy. These they commend to the emperour.	ii. 124
CCXL.	Paris, June 18, 1432.	XXVI. THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD - - They thankfully recognise the daily access of learned men to the council of Bâle, to which alone they look for a remedy of the manifold evils in the ecclesiastical and political state of Europe. The general confluence proves that	ii. 104

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		xxvi. The University of Paris, &c.—*cont.* this is the common sentiment. The emperour Sigismund has appointed William, duke of Bavaria, warden. He himself, with the princes and prelates of Italy, Germany, and Poland, and the dukes of Milan and Savoy, &c. is daily expected. The pope and cardinals have been likewise summoned, according to the citation; a copy of which they forward. Matters of the greatest moment are being debated in the council. It is the duty of the university to consult, both for the church's faith and the honour of the king. They therefore strongly urge them to send envoys to the council, and to induce the king to do so; and not to believe the false and calumnious reports, circulated by the evil disposed, to the prejudice of the council.	
CCLVIII.	Bâle, June 30, 1433.	xxvii. The Bishop of Lodi to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester - - He writes to beg his interposition, that the English envoys who have returned from the council of Bâle may be sent back. The announcement of their coming had produced the liveliest satisfaction in the council. Their return can only have been brought about by malevolent misrepresentations of the enemies of the council. Never was a council so maligned and persecuted. If it has done amiss, it is more necessary that the royal envoys should be sent to correct its errors; if well, to participate in the credit. The emperour was crowned at Rome on Whitsunday. The envoys of the duke of Burgundy have been incorporated.	ii. 144
CCXXII. (224.)	Westminster, July 17, 1433.	xxviii. Henry VI. to the Council of Bâle - - - - - In the universal decay of piety, the first assembling of council of Bâle, had inspired joyful anticipations of the dawn of a brighter day and calmer waters for the storm-tossed boat of St. Peter, and had produced a feeling of universal joy. He had therefore sent his representatives to assist in the deliberations, and was intending to send more, when he heard of the indignity with which his first envoys had been treated. There is no precedent for the oath imposed by the council, which is contrary to the example of Christ, humiliating to the princes, and futile as regard the council itself. The power of the sword, committed to the church, is sufficient to enforce compliance with its wishes: the imposition of the oath will defeat the objects	ii. 61

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		xxviii. Henry VI. to Council of Bâle—*cont.* of the council. He prays them to follow the precedents of former councils, especially of Constance. Their violent language concerning the pope must defeat all attempts to promote peace; the failure of which will reflect discredit on the council. He prays God to direct them aright.	
CCLXXIII.	Westminster, May 31, 1434.	xxix. Commission of King's Envoys to the Council of Bâle - - Having been urgently requested to send delegates to the council, the king hereby appoints certain prelates and others to represent him there, and will ratify their acts.	ii. 259
CCLXXIV.	Westminster, May 31, 1434.	xxx. Instructions to the Envoys to Bâle - - - - (1), They are to behave with great temper, discretion, and impartiality; (2), to defer a public audience until they have ascertained the views of others in the council; to object to the new oath; (3), to advocate voting by nations; (4), to act in concert with the emperour; (5), how to act on the question of the papacy; (6), on the restitution of the alien priories; (7), on peace with France; (8), they are to confer with the envoys of France, Burgundy, and Brabant; (9), to aid the clergy of Acquitaine to obtain the same privileges as those granted to the clergy of the rest of France; (10), to oppose the claims of the deprived clergy of Normandy for restitution to their benefices, to the prejudice of the crown nominees; (11), to aid his French envoys to secure their seats in the council; (12), to enforce the fundamental principle of the council requiring the consent of the nation to any edict in which it is specially concerned.	ii. 260
LXXXV.	Eynesham, Feb. 16, before 1436.	xxxi. William Grey, Bishop of Lincoln, to Archdeacon Bekynton (In English) Bekynton, as dean of the Arches, has served him with an inhibition and cited him to appear in the matter of Bovency chapel. He complains of harsh treatment, which he will requite when he has the opportunity.	i. 109
LXXXVI. (12.)	London, Feb. 22, before 1436.	xxxii. Archdeacon Bekynton to Bishop Grey - - - - Excuses himself from the bishop's charges. He has only acted magisterially; and is not responsible for the acts of the officials of the court. He is incapable of the conduct imputed to him.	i. 110

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCV.	Cir. 1435.	XXXIII. ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX TO HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER -	i. 289
		He apologises for writing to set forth the miserable state of affairs in the duchy of Normandy, and appeals earnestly for a remedy; setting forth the mutual duty of rulers and subjects; the neglect of which must issue in divine judgments. He draws a contrast between king John and Henry V. Speedy succour can alone save the country, environed by enemies on every side. The Norman invasion a warning.	
CCIX.	Bale, Feb. 15, 1437.	XXXIV. PROTESTATION OF JOHN BISSIPATUS IN THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE -	ii. 27
		As the representative of the emperour and patriarch of Constantinople, he professes that they are prepared to come; he throws the blame of the delay and failure upon the Latins, who have chosen for the council a city difficult of access to the Greeks. He specifies the only conditions on which it is possible.	
CCVII.	May 7, 1437.	XXXV. BULL OF THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE -	ii. 18
		The council, being sincerely desirous to promote the reunion of East and West, sent envoys to the emperour and patriarch of Constantinople with this object, who have now returned with ambassadours from them. The result of their joint deliberations as to the place of the meeting of the general council.	
CCVIII.	Bologna, May 24, 1437.	XXXVI. ADDRESS OF THE GREEK ENVOYS TO POPE EUGENIUS IV., IN GENERAL CONSISTORY - - -	ii. 21
		Manuel Palæologus, father of the present emperour John, had earnestly desired union and bequeathed the work to his son, who had sent envoys to pope Martin V. to treat on the subject, and again to the present pope. The council of Bâle has also sent envoys to Constantinople: on which they have been delegated to the council. Protracted negociations at Bâle. Obstinacy of the council contrasted with the ready zeal of the pope. The Greek church is already assembled at Constantinople, and unless immediate action is taken the opportunity will be lost, never to occur again.	
III. (258.)	Kenington, June 22, 1437.	XXXVII. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - -	i. 4
		Having before recommended the bishop of St. David's for the vacant see of Ely, he now	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		xxxvii. Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius—*cont.* excuses his change of purpose in recommending Lewis of Luxemburgh for that office. His eminent services to the king's cause in France have exposed him to many sufferings and losses. The see of Rouen very poor. He prays that he may hold the bishopric of Ely with Rouen.	
IV.	Same date.	xxxviii. King Henry VI. to Cardinal Orsini - - - - - He encloses the foregoing, and asks his intercession to procure the appointment of Lewis.	i. 8
V.	Same date.	xxxix. King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda - - - - - The same subject as the preceding.	i. 9
VI.	Same date.	xl. King Henry VI. to Zano, Bishop of Bayeux - - - - - Same subject as the two preceding.	i. 10
VII.	Same date.	xli. King Henry VI. to Lewis, Bishop of Trau - - - - - - Same subject as the three preceding.	i. 11
CLXXXIV.	Florence, June 30, 1437.	xlii. The Merchants of Florence to King Henry VI. - - - They thank the king for the continuance of favours to the Florentine merchants, and are on that account the more distressed at the failure of the Alberts' society, involving English creditors, for whom they are doing their utmost. They commend their innocent fellow-citizens to his protection.	i. 248
CCVI.	Bologna, Sept. 18, 1437.	xliii. Bull of Pope Eugenius IV. - - Recites the former attempts to promote the reunion of East and West, and his own efforts to that end. Proceedings of the council of Bâle. His objections to Avignon for the council, which is also very obnoxious to the Greeks. Disturbances at Bâle; their disastrous consequences. The pope decides to summon a general council at Ferrara, where he will fully vindicate his proceedings.	ii. 1

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCXII. (224.)	November, 1437.	xliv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE - - - - -	ii. 37
		He has graver cause than ever to interpose between the council and the pope, since they have cited him to appear to answer certain charges, and he has transferred the council to Ferrara. A lamentation over the schism, so disastrous in its consequences, so difficult to heal, so fatal to the prospect of reconciliation of the Greeks. The bright hopes once entertained of the council utterly blasted, through their fault. The Christian princes ought to be consulted, since their interests are at stake. He exhorts them to moderation, and urges them to accept the Pope's decision as to the transference of the council to Ferrara.	
CCXIII. (225.)	Clerkenwell, Nov. 14, 1437.	xlv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - - -	ii. 46
		Hopes held out to the Christian princes by the council of Bâle disappointed by the revival of the dispute between it and the pope. A schism appears to be imminent, which he prays the pope to avert. He has written to the emperour Sigismund and to the electors, also to the council of Bâle.	
LXXI. (267.)	East-hampstead, Nov. 25, 1437.	xlvi. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - - -	i. 91
		The bishopric of Durham having become vacant by the death of Thomas Langley, the king recommends Robert Neville, bishop of Salisbury, to the vacant see, and William Aiscough to the see of Salisbury. Their respective qualifications.	
CCXI.	Bâle, March 14, 1438.	xlvii. ADDRESS OF FRANCISCO, ENVOY OF THE DUKE OF MILAN, TO THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE - - -	ii. 33
		The duke, with the fear of God always before his eyes, has restored the property of the church, and exercised great moderation. He has testified his reverence for the pope, and his respect for the council, and is therefore entitled to mediate between them. He prays them not to aggravate the evils of the existing schism by another, which must prove most disastrous to the Christian cause.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCX.	Ferrara, April 9, 1438.	xlviii. BULL OF POPE EUGENIUS IV. - He thanks God for his merciful preservation of His church amid many perils, especially for the desire of the reunion of West and East. The emperour and patriarch of Constantinople, now arrived at Venice, have refused to proceed to Bâle, but agree to the council being held at Ferrara. The pope therefore declares it a general and œcumenical synod.	ii. 31
XXXVIII. (187.)	Windsor, February 2, 1438.	xlix. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - - - - The see of Chichester being vacant by the death of Simon Sydenham, he recommends Richard Praty, dean of the chapel royal, as his successor.	i. 53
CLXII. (241.)	Windsor, February 18, 1438.	l. KING HENRY VI. TO THEODORIC, ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - Dauker Petirson had been entrusted with letters to the archbishop last September. His vessel being pursued by pirates, he had thrown the letters into the sea. Carried to Mont Saint Michel he had been detained there until now. The king is sure that this involuntary delay will occasion no estrangement.	i. 220
CLXXXIII. (288.)	February 20, 1438.	li. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - - Merchants' letters have brought information of the death of the emperour Sigismund. His sorrow enhanced by the noble qualities of the deceased. Deeply to be deplored both on public and private considerations. Grounds of consolation. He is anxious to hear who is to succeed him, in order that he may renew the treaties of alliance, for which he asks the archbishop's good offices.	i. 246
XIV. (218.)	Kenyngton, May 20, 1438.	lii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. He has frequently applied to the pope for the promotion of Robert, abbat of Mont Saint Michel, in Normandy. He now repeats the request more earnestly.	i. 19
XV. (219.)	Same date.	liii. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA. Cites the foregoing and solicits his advocacy.	i. 20
CCXVI. (226.)	Windsor, May 25, 1438.	liv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE - - - - - He has received their ambassadours with favour, although they had treated his with dis-	ii. 53

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		liv. Henry VI. to Council of Bale—*cont.* dain, and would scarcely allow him an audience. This insult has not shaken his loyalty to the church, and he will continue to strive for peace. He will shortly send envoys to the council.	
XLIV. (267b.)	Havering, June 5, 1438.	lv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - -

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		lx. Henry VI. to the Emperor John Palæologus II.—*cont.*	
		unable at present to send his ambassadours, owing to the disturbed state of the continent; but will do so as soon as possible. He begs the emperour not to be discouraged by the divisions in the West from urging on the work of union, as it will probably lead to a general pacification, which will redound to his lasting renown.	
CCXXVII. (279.)	Same date.	lxi. KING HENRY VI. TO JOSEPH, PATRIARCH OF CONSTANTINOPLE - - -	ii. 80
		A repetition of the foregoing, *mutatis mutandis*.	
XL. (267d.)	Havering, July 5, 1438.	lxii. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL PROSPERO DI COLONNA - - -	i. 57
		He returns thanks to him for his faithful services in times past, which he will requite. Commends to him John de Obizis.	
XLI.	Same date.	lxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -	i. 58
		A state letter to the same effect.	
XLII.	Same date.	lxiv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE MARQUIS D'ESTE - - - -	i. 58
		He has been informed by many, of the marquis's friendly disposition towards his subjects sent to Ferrara. He thanks him for these tokens of friendship, and desires news of his welfare by John de Obizis.	
XLIII. (267.)	Same date.	lxv. SAFE CONDUCT FOR JOHN DE OBIZIS -	i. 60
		Addressed generally to the princes of Europe.	
I. (178.)	Westminster, July 12, 1438.	lxvi. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.	i. 1
		Thomas Spofford, bishop of Hereford, has resolved to retire. The fierce and untractable nature of the people of those parts demands great care in the choice of his successor. He recommends William Lyndewood as possessing the requisite qualifications. His high character.	
		[Printed in Wilkins's Concilia, iii. pp. 532, 3.]	
XXXIX.	Woodstock, Oct. 13, 1438.	lxvii. KING HENRY VI. TO THE CONVOCATION OF CANTERBURY - - -	i. 55
		His care for the universities, the two luminaries from which the chief part of the fame and glory of his crown and kingdom has been derived. Their decay and the paucity of students; which may be remedied from the revenues of the church.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		lxvii. King Henry VI. to the Convocation of Canterbury—*cont.* He complains that graduates of the universities grow old without promotion, and urges the bishops to see to it.	
II.	Woodstock. Oct 15. 1438.	lxviii. King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV. - - - - - John Swayn, archbishop of Armagh, wishes to retire from his see, on account of age and infirmities. The king recommends John Prene, archdeacon of Armagh, as his successor.	i. 3
XVI. (220.)	Woodstock, Oct. 17, 1438.	lxix. The same to the same - - He has often requested the pope to promote Robert, abbat of Mont St. Michel, in Normandy, to some cathedral dignity in France. The inhabitants of Bohemia having requested that the present bishop of Coutances may be sent to them, he prays that Robert may succeed him in the see of Coutances.	i. 20
CXLIV. (292.)	Easthampstead, February 14, 1439.	lxx. Henry VI. to the Infanta of Arragon - - - - - He had taken on him the office of umpire in the matter of a duel between John de Martorell and John de Monpalan, at the request of the former, and has written to signify the same to the latter. He has since learnt from the infanta's letters by Peter Mercader that he had already decided the whole case. Had they known this, neither would he have proceeded in it, nor would J. Martorell have asked it. Though many objections might be taken to the decision, yet as it has once been submitted to the infanta's arbitration, he will not further intermeddle in it until he has positive information. He earnestly entreats him not to harbour any ill-feeling towards de Martorell.	i. 198
CXLV. (334.)	Same date.	lxxi. King Henry VI. to Mary, Queen of Arragon - - - - To the same purport as the foregoing, after praising the military prowess of the king, which has exalted his fame to the stars, &c.	i. 201
XLIX. (191.)	Windsor, May 10, 1439.	lxxii. King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV. - - - - - His predecessors have always taken care that the vacant sees should be filled with loyal bishops, and the pope has hitherto done so; but he com-	i. 65

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		lxxii. Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.—*cont.* plains that the bishopric of Seez has been given to one opposed to his interests, and that the Benedictine abbey of St. Severs, in Acquitaine, has, at the instigation of the duke of Burgundy, been provided with a Cistercian monk as abbat. He is slow to believe these reports; but if true he begs for redress, and that for the future the pope will promote only loyal subjects to dignities in the English dominions in Normandy, Acquitaine, and Ireland.	
CLXXIV.	Shene, July 11, 1439.	lxxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - Recommends Thomas Bird to the vacant sees of Lismore and Waterford.	i. 236
LXXIX.	Calais, August 1439.	lxxiv. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO WILLIAM SAY He thanks him for two letters, but would have been better pleased with a visit; which, with a fair wind, he might have paid him in three hours. His company would have been the more welcome as the other envoys have returned to England, by order of the cardinal, and he has been very dull.	i. 103
CCXIV. (227.)	Windsor, October 3, 1439.	lxxv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - - - He expresses his fervent gratitude to God for the restoration of unity to the church by the reconciliation of the East and West. This work, which had been well nigh despaired of before, will redound to the lasting honour of the pope, and will prove the earnest of future blessings. He has ordered public thanksgivings to be offered up in all places subject to his dominion. No Christian prince can be more grateful.	ii. 49
LVI. (244.)	Eltham, Nov. 5, 1439.	lxxvi. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - He has had long experience of his zeal in his service, but especially of late in a secret business opened to him by Arnold de Breympt. He thanks him, and will shortly send ambassadours with full instructions.	i. 73
LVII. (245.)	Same date.	lxxvii. KING HENRY VI. TO A GERMAN NOBLE - - - - To the same purport as the preceding.	i. 74

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CXXXIV. (289.)	Same date.	lxxviii. KING HENRY VI. TO LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE - - - - - He has received his letter by Herman de Rubeto, urging payment of the arrears of Blanche's dowry. He is grateful for his patience hitherto, and excuses the delay by the failure of the duties and customs, and by the costly wars in France. He will pay as soon as possible.	i. 183
CLI. (13.)	Eltham, Nov. 11, 1439.	lxxix. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO THE BISHOP OF CHICHESTER - - - - He is overwhelmed when he attempts to express his gratitude for the favours which the bishop has heaped upon him, on receiving the king's letter in his behalf. He greatly desires to repay them. He has declared all to the king.	i. 208
LVIII. (246.)	Kenington, Nov. 15, 1439.	lxxx. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - He has received his letters by Simon de Bocholdia, and has appointed commissioners to confer with him; but finding that his powers are too restricted, he will, to save the archbishop further expense, shortly send envoys, through whom he hopes that the league may be renewed.	i. 75.
CXLIII. (327.)	Eltham, Nov. 6, 1439.	lxxxi. KING HENRY VI. TO PETER, INFANTA OF PORTUGAL - - - He has received his letters by Egidius, and rejoices to hear of his welfare.	i. 197
CXLII. (326.)	Westminster, Nov. 23, 1439.	lxxxii. KING HENRY VI. TO ALPHONSO V., KING OF PORTUGAL - - A complimentary letter, with offers of service.	i. 195
LIII. and LXXXIV. (312.)	Westminster, Dec. 11, 1439.	lxxxiii. KING HENRY VI. TO FRANCISCO, DOGE OF VENICE - - Reminding him of the old amity between the states, he prays him to protect Franciscus de domo Castripollæ of Treviso against the machinations of his step-mother, who is endeavouring to induce his old father to set him aside from the succession, to his serious detriment.	i. 69
LXXXVII. (14.)	Dec. 13, 1439.	lxxxiv. JOHN WHEATHAMPSTEAD, ABBAT OF ST. ALBAN'S, TO THOMAS BEKYNTON Although he had given offence, he does not scruple to write, trusting to their old friendship. He asks him to assist John Fray, chief baron of the exchequer, to accomplish his pious designs for the benefit of the abbey of St. Alban's, by a licence in mortmain.	i. 113

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
LXXXVIII. (15.)	Dec. 21, 1439.	lxxxv. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO JOHN WHEATHAMPSTEAD - - - - Answer to the preceding. He has been justly incensed against him for rejecting his friendship. The request he now makes is utterly inadmissable, as grants in mortmain are universally odious. He taunts him on his bad Latin, which deserves the correction of the rod. He warns him not to be self-willed.	i. 115
VIII. (180.)	Westminster, Same date.	lxxxvi. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - - - He has frequently solicited promotion of Robert, abbat of Mont St. Michel, in Normandy. His requests have been frustrated by the misrepresentations of interested rivals.	i. 12
CLVII. (256.)	Windsor, Dec. 27, 1439.	lxxxvii. KING HENRY VI. TO HENRY, BISHOP OF MÜNSTER - - - - The treaty of amity has been concluded, and Isbrand de Merwick returns highly commended for his excellent qualities. Neither he nor the king are to blame for the delay.	i. 214
XXXVI.	Reading Abbey, Jan. 24, 1440.	lxxxviii. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - - - Andrew Holes has informed him of the promotion of Lewis, archbishop of Rouen, and John, archbishop of York, to the cardinalate, which is an honour to the kingdoms and serviceable to the church. He thanks the pope, and requests that they may retain their former preferments.	i. 50
LXXV.	Reading, January 28, 1440.	lxxxix. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - Identical with that to the bishop of Münster, dated December 27, 1439.	i. 98
LIX. (247.)	Reading, February 3, 1440.	xc. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - - Isbrand Merwych being now on his return to his country, the king avails himself of the opportunity of enquiring after the archbishop's health. As soon as the session of parliament is over, he will send his envoys fully instructed.	i. 77
XXXII. (266.)	Reading, February 4, 1440.	xci. LETTERS PATENT OF KING HENRY VI. FOR CARDINAL KEMP - - - The pope, having regard to the distracted state of the church on the one hand, and on the other to the happy reconciliation of the Greeks has resolved on a creation of cardinals, among	i. 41

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		xci. Letters Patent of Henry VI. for Cardinal Kemp—*cont.*	
		whom is John, archbishop of York, whose praises are recounted. He has been urged by the king to accept the dignity, which he would have declined. He is hereby confirmed in all his former dignities, and exempted from all legal pains and penalties consequent on his assuming the title.	
CXLVIII. (328.)	Same date.	xcii. KING HENRY VI. TO ALFONSO V., KING OF PORTUGAL - - -	i. 205
		He has derived great joy from receiving his letter, and renewing with him, at the beginning of his reign, the friendly relations which have always subsisted between Portugal and England. He wishes him a prosperous reign.	
CXLIX. (329.)	Reading, February 5, 1440.	xciii. KING HENRY VI. TO PETER, INFANTA OF PORTUGAL - - -	i. 206
		A complimentary letter.	
XVIII. and XLVIII.	Reading, February 6, 1440.	xciv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.	i. 23
		A great error and public wrong has been inadvertently committed by the pope, and the king demands immediate redress. The Pope has appointed Peter, son of count Longueville, abbat of St. Severs in Acquitaine, thinking thereby to gratify the king, whereas the appointment was most distasteful to him; brought about by the contrivance of the prior, one monk, and very few of the townspeople. Manifest damage will ensue from the appointment of a youth of 16, a secular and a stranger, canonically disqualified. The king will not consent to this appointment; but, on account of the father, would gladly see the son promoted to some suitable secular benefice. He begs the pope to promote only loyal and faithful subjects, and to appoint as abbat either Garcia Arnaldi, or Fortunerius de Serris, and to take measures to resist the bishop of Aire's usurpations on the privileges of the abbey.	
CCXV. (228.)	Reading, February 8, 1440.	xcv. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.	ii. 51
		On hearing of the reconciliation of the Armenians to the Roman church, he was beside himself with joy. If the reunion of the Greeks was a blessed work, this crowns it. In all the annals of history nothing comparable to these two events is recorded. Public thanksgivings have been offered up in all parts of his dominions.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
XXXI. (235.)	Windsor, March 22, 1440.	xcvi. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - On first receiving intelligence of the elevation of archbishop Kemp to the cardinalate, he had returned his thanks to the pope. He has since received the pope's letters through Piero dal Monte, and repeats his thanks. The archbishop is well worthy of the honour conferred upon him. He will proceed to Rome as soon as possible; and the king will shortly send more ecclesiastics to the papal court.	i. 89
XIII. (217.)	Kenington, April 4, 1440.	xcvii. KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA -- - - - Begs him to exert his influence to procure for Robert, abbat of Mont-Saint Michel, in Normandy, promotion to some cathedral dignity in France.	i. 18
LXI. (299.)	Windsor, April 29, 1440.	xcviii. KING HENRY VI. TO THE GRAND MASTER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM Robert Botyll, prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, is filled with such earnest desire to aid the knights against the infidels, that the king permits him to go to Rhodes, although he had appointed him his ambassadour to the diet of Mentz. He commends him and his companions to the master and knights.	i. 80
LXII. (302.)	April 29, 1440.	xcix. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - King Henry V. and himself have urgently requested Antony Fluvian, Lastic's predecessor, to restore the office of turcopolier, which was attached to the prior in England. This Fluvian had promised to do, but it has not yet been done, at which he marvels, considering the obligations of the order to England. He now repeats the demand by Robert Botyll.	i. 81
CXXXVII. (214.)	Westminster, May 4, 1440.	c. KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE BURIAN - Peter Zendat has informed him that he has taken the English heretic Peter Payne, alias Clerc, and is ready to deliver him up to him. The king thanks him for his courtesy, which he will requite, and sends him instructions by Hertang van Clux.	i. 187
LXXXI.	Kennington, May 5, 1440.	ci. KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC, DUKE OF SAXONY - - - - Magon Macdonnchyd has informed him of the duke's kindness, for which he thanks him. He	i. 195

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		ci. King Henry VI. to Frederic, Duke of Saxony—*cont.* has been hitherto prevented from sending envoys by the dangers of the way. He therefore sends the bearer to inform himself of his health and prosperity. Salutations to the emperour.	
LXXXII.	Kennington, May 5, 1440.	cii. King Henry VI. to the Emperour Frederic III. - - - - A complimentary letter by Magin Macdonnchyd. The dangers of the way have prevented him from sending envoys.	i. 107
LX. (298.)	Westminster, May 10, 1440.	ciii. King Henry VI. to the Grand Master of St. John of Jerusalem - - The priory of the order in England being vacant by the death of Robert Malore, the brethren have unanimously elected in his room Robert Botyll, who is well qualified to occupy the place of a peer in parliament and a privy councillor. He prays that the election may be speedily confirmed.	i. 78
CXXXIX. (290.)	Westminster, May 10, 1440.	civ. Henry VI. to Alfonso V. of Portugal Alfonso has complained by his envoy that English pirates have committed many depredations in the Portuguese waters, and have seized the ship and merchandize of one of his nobles. The king is anxious to maintain friendly relations with Alfonso, and begs to be informed of the names and persons of the pirates, who, when discovered, shall be punished with the utmost rigour. The attempts to discover the ship have been partly successful.	i. 190
CXL. (291.)	Same date.	cv. Henry VI. to Peter, Infanta of Portugal - - - - To the same purport as the preceding.	i. 192
LXIII. (303.)	Westminster, May 11, 1440.	cvi. King Henry VI. to the Grand Master of St. John of Jerusalem - - To the same effect as LXII. dated April 29, 1440, urging additional motives for compliance with the demand.	i. 83
LXIV. (306.)	Westminster, May 12, 1440.	cvii. The same to the same - - To recommend two German nobles, William and John Langstrothyr, knights of the order.	i. 85

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
LXV.	Westminster, May 13, 1440.	cviii. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - - Credential letters to Hertong van Clux.	i. 85
CLXXXII. (287.)	Same date.	cix. KING HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROUR FREDERIC III. - - - The death of the emperour Sigismund, shortly followed by that of Albert, king of the Romans, had filled him with grief; but he has been consoled by the election of Frederic, in whose affectionate disposition towards him he has strong confidence. The perils of the way have hitherto hindered him from sending ambassadours. He now sends Hertong van Clux and William Swan, whom he commends to the emperour.	i. 243
LXXIV. (280.)	Windsor, May 14, 1440.	cx. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - - Having been hitherto prevented from performing his promises, he now sends his envoys with full powers to conclude the treaties. He entreats him to use his endeavours to stay the schism, for which he will also himself strive earnestly. The league is not to be understood to bind the archbishop to offensive operations against the duke of Burgundy.	i. 96
CXXXVIII. (215.)	Windsor, May 18, 1440.	cxi. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. John Burian has seized the notorious heresiarch, Peter Peyne, alias Clerc, and still holds him, though a large ransom has been offered, and has proposed to deliver him up to the king at Nuremburg. Owing to the dangers of the way, he cannot be brought to England, so the king proposes to send him for judgment to the pope's tribunal at Florence.	i. 188
XIX.	Windsor, May 21, 1440.	cxii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - At the last voidance of the see of Coutances he had applied for the appointment of Andrew Holes. Having now heard a rumour of the death of the newly appointed bishop, he repeats his request on behalf of A. Holes, and also on behalf of the abbat of Mont St. Michel.	i. 26
CCXXXII. (229.)	Windsor, May 28, 1440.	cxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - The iron men of Bâle have precipitated the mischief which he had long foreseen and had foretold to the emperour and others, who equally with himself had endeavoured to avert the evil. The reconciliation of the Greeks and Armenians	ii. 91

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		cxiii. The same to the same—*cont.* ought to have conciliated even stony hearts to the council of Bâle. He and his kingdom will remain firm in their allegiance to the pope, whom he prays to preserve unity and to reform abuses.	
LXXII. (276.)	Kennington, June 15, 1440.	cxiv. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - -

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CI.	Havering, June 30, 1440.	CXIX. KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III. OF AUSTRIA - - - - He applauds him, that at the beginning of his reign he has striven so earnestly for the reduction of the Greeks and the reunion of the eastern and western churches; a most meritorious work. He has long wished to send ambassadors, but has been hindered by the wars and by the perils of the way. He hopes to send them presently. Meanwhile he exhorts him to proceed in healing the schism, a work which will redound to his glory to the latest posterity.	i. 134
XXXVII. (193.)	Windsor, July 7, 1440.	CXX. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - - - Remund de Laude, a Dominican, native of Bordeaux, was appointed by the pope, a year ago, abbat of St. Mary's abbey, at Bournet, in Acquitain; but has been violently excluded by Helias de Besco, who has intruded into the office and holds it by an abuse of secular power. An appeal has been made to the pope, whom the king prays to confirm the appointment of Remund.	i. 52
XXXV. (240.)	Windsor, July 18, 1440.	CXXI. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - His joy at hearing of the elevation of archbishop Kemp to the cardinalate. He marvels that the transmission of the hat has been so long deferred. The proposed journey of the cardinal to Rome has been delayed by the dangers of the way, since now letters of safe conduct are no more respected; he has not received the insignia of his dignity, which might inspire terror in the evil-disposed. He therefore begs the pope to forward them without delay.	i. 48
CCXXI.	Windsor, August 31, 1440.	CXXII. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - - Having received his letters by his envoys, he rejoices in the fidelity of his friendship, for which he expresses his gratitude.	ii. 59
CXXXII. (241.)	Heidelberg, Sept. 1, 1440.	CXXIII. LEWIS IV. OF BAVARIA TO KING HENRY VI. - - - - He complains of the long delay in the payment of the 5,000 nobles, the dowry of his father's wife, Blanche. Large arrears are due, for discharge of which the king has promised 1,200 marks yearly, which has not been paid. His long patience is exhausted, and he again sends his envoys to demand payment.	i. 180

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCXXIV.	Sept 2, 1440.	CXXIV. KING HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE He has joyfully received his envoys, who have eloquently urged him to promote the pacification of the distracted church, and to find some means of accommodation with the adversary of France; both which objects he most ardently desires.	ii. 70
XII. (216.)	Before Sept.[1] 6, 1440.	CXXV. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. Being persuaded of the pope's desire to promote deserving men, he has applied for the promotion of Robert, abbat of Mont St. Michel. His former letters having been seized on the road, he now renews the application.	i. 16
IX. (181.)	Windsor, Sept. 6, 1440.	CXXVI. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA He has often recommended Robert, abbat of St. Michael's Mount, in Normandy, for cathedral preferment in France, and has now requested for him the see of Coutances, in case Andrew Holes should decline it. Knowing the cardinal's influence with the pope, he begs him to use it on behalf of Robert. [See No. XVI., dated Oct. 17, 1438.]	i. 13
X. (182.)	Same date.	CXXVII. HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX Same as the preceding.	i. 14
XI. (183.)	? Same date.	CXXVIII. THE SAME TO THE SAME His former requests on behalf of Robert have been disregarded. He hopes that his present application may be more successful, and begs his influence with the pope.	i. 15
XXVII.	Westminster, Oct. 24, 1440.	CXXIX. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. Piero dal Monte, protonotary of the pope and collector in England, is now returning to Rome, after faithfully and zealously performing his duties, and is worthy of all honour the pope can show him.	i. 34
XXVIII.	Same date.	CXXX. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE Recommendation of Piero dal Monte, returning to Rome.	i. 36

[1] Probably of the same date as No. XIII. (above, under date April 4, 1440), but the year is conjectural in both cases.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
LI.	Same date.	CXXXI. THE SAME TO THE SAME Same as the preceding.	i. 68
CII. (271.)	Westminster, Oct. 29, 1440.	CXXXII. THE SAME TO THE SAME Desires a safe passage for Richard Chester, on his way to Rome.	i. 136
XX. (263.)	Windsor, Nov. 21, 1440.	CXXXIII. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. Considering how much the appointment of exemplary prelates conduces to the welfare of the state, he recommends Reginald Bowlers, abbat of St. Peter's, Gloucester, to succeed John Wells in the see of Llandaff. His singular merits and qualifications for the post.	i. 27
XXI. (265.)	? Same date.	CXXXIV. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA - Begs him to urge his suit on behalf of Reginald Bowlers.	i. 29
XXII.	Same date.	CXXXV. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BARBO - An imperfect letter, for the same object as the foregoing.	i. 30
CCXXXIII.	Windsor, Dec. 7, 1440.	CXXXVI. HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III. OF AUSTRIA -- - - - Having seen his letters for the consolation of the distracted church, published at the beginning of his reign, he rejoices greatly, and prays him to prosecute the good work, in which he promises his co-operation, believing no work to be more blessed than to aid the boat of St. Peter in its distress and bring it to a quiet haven.	ii. 94
CXXXIII. (333.)	Easthampstead, Dec. 12, 1440.	CXXXVII. HENRY VI. TO LEWIS IV. OF BAVARIA - - - - Answer to No. CXXXII. (dated Sept. 1, 1440). Has received his letters by Nicholas de Wachenhem and John de Enczberd. He returns him hearty thanks for his patience and forbearance. He hopes now to have given him full satisfaction.	i. 182
CLII.	Windsor, Dec. 23, 1440.	CXXXVIII. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - A complimentary letter.	i. 209

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
XVII., XXIII., and XXV. (261.)	Windsor, Dec. 25, 1440.	cxxxix. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA Reginald Bowlers having refused the vacant see of Llandaff, the king now recommends Nicholas Ashby, prior of Westminster, and begs the cardinal to use his influence to promote his appointment.	i. 22, 30, 32
XXIV. (260.)	Same date.	cxl. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - To the same purport as the preceding. He reminds the pope of past omissions in complying with his wishes, which he may now compensate for by this one favour.	i. 31
CCXXXIV.	Same date.	cxli. HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III. OF AUSTRIA - - - - - - He deplores the miserable divisions of the church, and that the boat of St. Peter, lately rescued from peril, is again endangered by adverse winds and threatened with shipwreck. It is the duty of the princes to bestir themselves and to endeavour to bring it into a quiet haven. His own earnest zeal in ths matter will be declared by his envoys.	ii. 96
XXIX. (236.)	Shene, Jan. 22, 1441.	cxlii. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA - He rejoices that the bishop of Bayeux, nephew of the cardinal, intends to visit England. He commends to the cardinal Angelo Gattola, of the pope's household, who is returning to Rome after bringing the insignia to cardinal Kemp.	i. 37
XXX. (234.)	Same date.	cxliii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - He thanks him that he has so promptly sent the red hat to archbishop Kemp, which is an honour to himself and to the kingdom, and will add to the archbishop's influence in treating of peace with the adversary of France. He highly commends Angelo Gattola, the bearer of the insignia, whom he has decorated with the device of the collar.	i. 38
XXXIII. (238.)	? Same date.	cxliv. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL CÆSARINO - Trusting to his friendly disposition, he recommends to his kind offices Angelo Gattola, now returning from his mission to England.	i. 47
XXXIV. (239.)	? Same date.	cxlv. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL GERARDO - To the same purport as the above. He congratulates him on his advancement to the cardinalate.	i. 48

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCXXXV.	Westminster, Feb. 3, 1441.	cxlvi. HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III. OF AUSTRIA - - - - - He rejoices greatly at receiving his letters, which manifest his zeal for the reunion of the church. He is perplexed at the frequent changes in the place for convening the diet. He now sends John Beke to inform the emperour of his mind.	ii. 97
XXVI. (194.)	Westminster, Feb. 6, 1441.	cxlvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. Bernard de Plancha, bishop of Dax, complains that he has been condemned unheard and deprived of his see and of his means of sustenance, in extreme old age. He undertakes to prove his innocence in the presence of the pope; and the King asks for letters of safe conduct for him, and redress, if he be found innocent; lest, to the disgrace of his cloth, he be reduced to beggary.	i. 52
CXXXV. (334.)	Westminster, Feb. 27, 1441.	cxlviii. HENRY VI. TO LEWIS IV. OF BAVARIA - - - - - Has lately received his letters by Herman de Rubeto. Begs his further patience for the sums now due. He is now engaged with his parliament in settling important matters of state, and intends during the session to bring this subject before them. He hopes in a few days to send Henry ten Hane, Herman's substitute, with favourable tidings.	i. 184
CLXIV. (252.)	Windsor, Feb. 22, 1441.	cxlix. HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD - - - - - Vincent Clement, formerly proctor of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, in the Roman court, now sent by the pope as proctor to the English court, is an honour to the kingdom and the glory of the university. His ancestors have faithfully served the father and grandfather of the king in their foreign wars. The king therefore prays the university to confer on him the degree of doctor of divinity as soon as possible, in order to add to his weight and influence in business of great interest to the church in which he is shortly to be employed. The form of grace is appended.	i. 223
CLIII. (310.)	Shene, May 12, 1441.	cl. HENRY VI. TO THE DOGE AND COUNCIL OF VENICE - - - - - Robert Botyll, prior of St. John's of Jerusalem in England, with some others of the order, about to pass through Venetian territory, on their way to Rhodes, with a view to serve against the Turks, are commended to the kind offices of the doge.	i. 210

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CLXV. (16.)	Shene, May 13, 1441.	cli. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES Acknowledges his obligations to Holes, of which he is altogether unworthy. He has received from him two letters. He sends him 100 silver and 12 gold rings, made for the king's Maunday offering. Commends to him the bearer, John Burgh, of the same college with himself. Miserable condition of New College.	i. 225
CLXVI. (23.)	Shene, May 14, 1441.	clii. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO RICHARD CAUNTON Has received his two letters of the 2nd and 15th of March, containing the news of the reconciliation of the Ethiopians, and two bulls. Marvels that he had not heard sooner. He has himself written frequently, but does not know whether his letters have come to hand. The king has seen the bulls, and will soon write his thanks to the pope Bekynton is preparing a present of fine cloth for his holiness. He will defend the interests of Caunton and Holes against their maligners.	i. 226
CL. (255.)	Shene, May 18, 1441.	cliii. HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD William Say, their proctor, has pronounced an eloquent oration in his presence in praise of the two universities, for which he is highly commended. Such men are the glory of the crown, and the hope of the church and nation.	i. 207
CLXVIII. (24.)	Shene, June 6, 1441.	cliv. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO RICHARD CAUNTON Has received all his letters at Shene on May 30, and has sent "the tripartite chronicle" to the chancellor, from whom he encloses an answer. The king has a good opinion of him, as has also the pope, and holds him second in esteem only to Andrew Holes. He has given the king to understand all that they had done, and also "that serpent." The cardinal of Sancta Maria Nova has greatly extolled them to the king. Warns him not to fall into the habits of the courtiers, especially those of our nation, who seek to exalt themselves at the expense of others. He will receive from a Florentine galley some white cloth, the finest that could be had, to be dyed scarlet at Florence, with 20 nobles for the dyeing, but the cloth is not to be presented to the pope until he hears from him again. He means that the king should write letters of thanks for him and his friends. Commendatory	i. 229

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		cliv. Thomas Bekynton to R. Caunton—*cont.* letters to the cardinals shall be forwarded to him shortly. He recommends him to devote himself to the art of oratory. The king has read over and over again his proposition, which he highly commends, and shows daily to his chaplains and others.	
CLXVII.	Shene, June 7, 1441.	clv. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES His enemy has fallen into his own pit, and Holes's credit with the king and his court is increased. The king has thrice read the letters now dispatched to Holes, Chester, and Caunton. He sends him by William Freeman, a present of 12 clasps.	i. 228
CCXXXVIII.	Vienna, June 16, 1441.	clvi. THE EMPEROUR FREDERIC III. TO HENRY VI. - - - - Has received his letters, through John Beke. He commends the king's zeal for the unity of the church, which is also a constant source of solicitude to himself. He exhorts him to perseverence.	ii. 100
CLXXIII.	Shene, June 21, 1441.	clvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - Compassionating the deplorable condition of St. Andrew's hospital, London, he is anxious to afford it what relief he can. John Carpenter, its warden, highly commended. He has instructed Andrew Holes and Richard Caunton to confer with his holiness on the subject.	i. 234
CLXXVI.	Shene, June 26, 1441.	clviii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - He has twice solicited the see of Lismore and Waterford for Thomas Byrd, the Dominican, on the ground of his services in the diet of Mentz, and on other missions. His second letter, he hears, was seized by pirates. He now begs that he may be promoted to the bishopric of Tirone now vacant, or to some other Irish see.	i. 238
CXXII.	Florence, June 27, 1441.	clix. BIONDO OF FORLI TO THOMAS BEKYNTON Their recent friendship and Bekynton's occupations prohibit a long letter; but he is devoted to his service.	i. 169
CXXIII.	London, Undated.	clx. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO BIONDO OF FORLI In acknowledgment of the preceding. He ought first to have sought his friendship; and will soon give proof of his own. Prays him to write when his fingers have a holiday.	i. 170

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CXXIV. (30.)	Westminster, Undated.	clxi. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANGELO GATTOLA - - - - - Is greatly obliged to him for all the favours he has conferred upon him; especially for commending him to the pope and his secretary Biondo. Promises him a life-long friendship, of which he will shortly send him a token by the Florentine galleys.	i. 171
CCXXXVI.	Havering, July 1, 1441.	clxii. HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III. OF AUSTRIA - - - - - The emperour is already aware of his zeal for the peace of the church; for promoting which he has chosen ambassadours, who are delayed in England for want of letters of safe conduct, which he has asked the emperour to grant. The delay is very irksome to him.	ii. 98
CCXXXVII.	Undated.	clxiii. HENRY VI. TO THEODORIC OF COLOGNE - - - - A repetition of the foregoing.	ii. 100
CCXXXIX.	Vienna, July 4, 1441.	clxiv. LETTERS OF SAFE CONDUCT FROM THE EMPEROUR TO THE ENVOYS OF KING HENRY VI. - - -	ii. 102
XCVII. (309.)	Shene, August 16, 1441.	clxv. HENRY VI. TO A VISCONTI (OR A VISCOUNT) - - - - He thanks him for his present, and will requite it when opportunity serves.	i. 129
XCVIII. (268.)	Shene, August 18, 1441.	clxvi. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - He recommends to the pope's favourable notice Peter Stukely, seneschal of John, bishop of Bath and Wells.	i. 130
XCIX.	Shene, Same date.	clxvii. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - - He sends Vincent Clement with secret instructions. He has lately returned from Rome and reported the archbishop's kindness to the king's subjects, for which he returns him thanks.	i. 131
CLXXI. (25.)	London, August 20, 1441.	clxviii. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES - - - - Has lately received from Vincent Clement the first letters he has had from Holes since he left England. Begs him to write more frequently. Fears his own letters to Holes have miscarried; assures him of his continued devotion to his service.	i. 233

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CLXXII. (20.)	Same date.	clxix. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - He has interceded with the king to write to the pope on behalf of Holes, which the king has done through Vincent Clement. He encloses a copy of the king's letter. He will gladly render him any other service.	i. 234
CIII. (195.)	Shene, August 22, 1441.	clxx. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - To beg a favourable hearing for William Basset, a Benedictine monk, who is going to Rome to represent how injurious the union of the sees of Down and Connor will prove to both those churches, as well as prejudicial to the interests of the crown.	i. 136
LIV.	Westminster, Nov. 17, 1441.	clxxi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - Reiterates his oft-repeated request for the promotion of Andrew Holes to the vacant see of Coutances, with permission to hold the preferment which he has in England *in commendam*. He will not suffer any one else to be preferred to that dignity.	i. 71
LV.	Same date.	clxxii. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA - Cites the foregoing letter, and begs the cardinal to promote his wishes.	i. 73
CIV. (251.)	Shene, Dec. 3, 1441.	clxxiii. HENRY VI. TO THE GENERAL OF THE CARMELITE ORDER - - Innovations and abuses have been introduced into the order in England, highly prejudicial to its discipline, which the provincial prior is impotent to check by reason of the facility of appeals to the general. These evils demand a speedy remedy. Andrew Holes more fully instructed on the subject.	i. 137
CCLXXXVI.	Undated.[1]	clxxiv. ACCOUNT OF THE RECONCILIATION OF THE ETHIOPIC CHURCH TO THE SEE OF ROME, BY BIONDO OF FORLI - After the reconciliation of the Greeks and Armenians, pope Eugenius IV. conceived an ardent desire to bring other nations to the unity of the church. Appoints Albert [de Sarthiano] in Tuscany, a minorite of Siena, to the province of Ethiopia. Albert comes to Cairo, where he finds the patriarch of the Ethiopians, with whom he tarries some time. Thence to	ii. 327 p. 328

[1] This is inserted here, as the main facts recorded in the narrative belong to this year, and are referred to in Bekynton's letter to Caunton, dated May 14, 1441.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		clxxiv. Reconciliation of the Ethiopic Church to the See of Rome—*cont.*	
		Jerusalem with Nicodemus, abbat of the Ethiopians in Palestine. Returns with eight Abyssinian monks, and reaches Florence two years after he had set out on his mission.	
		Hopes entertained of the results of the reconciliation of this nation.	
		Public reception of the eight monks by the pope and cardinals. Audience given them through two interpreters. Their address to the pope. They see Christ in the pope. No nation more devoted to the pope than theirs. Their empire the largest in the world, having a hundred kings subject to it. The Queen of Sheba is the glory of their nation; the pope is greater than Solomon. Queen Candace, and the eunuch baptized by Philip, were of that nation. All nations that have fallen from the Roman see have perished except theirs; whose defection is excused by their distance from Rome and the neglect of former popes, who have taken no notice of them for 800 or 900 years. The greater credit is due to Eugenius for his endeavour to unite them to the Catholic faith. They present the letters of their patriarch and abbat, expressing their gratitude to the pope, and are well disposed to give effect to his endeavours for union, which is also the ardent desire of their emperour.	329 330
		Four cardinals are appointed to confer with the Abyssinian monks, who question them on the climate, manners and customs, natural history, geography, government, population, &c. &c. of their country. Also on their religious belief, ecclesiastical government, &c. &c.	331 334
LXVIII. (304.)	Westminster, Feb. 10, 1442.	clxxv. HENRY VI. TO THE GRAND MASTER OF RHODES - - -	i. 87
		Nearly a year ago he had designated Robert Botyll, prior of the Hospital of St. John, as his ambassadour to the diet of Mentz, and had given him his instructions. Yielding to his earnest entreaties, he had suffered him first to visit Rhodes, and to take part in an expedition then preparing against the Turks. He has remained in Rhodes ever since, to the great detriment of the king's honour in the diet, now transferred to Frankfort, where most important business is to be transacted. He therefore entreats the grand master, by his zeal for Christ and his church, to admonish R. Botyll diligently to discharge the duty of his office.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
LXIX. (305.)	Westminster, Feb. 11, 1442.	clxxvi. HENRY VI. TO ROBERT BOTYLL - He permitted him, on his earnest request, to go to Rhodes, on condition that he would be present at the diet of Mentz at Martiumas, as the king's ambassador; in which he has failed. He charges him now to render himself, without fail, at Frankfort by St. George's day, on pain of his royal displeasure.	i. 89
XCI. (293.)	Westminster, March 5, 1442.	clxxvii. HENRY VI. TO ALPHONSO, KING OF ARRAGON - - - - Compliments him on his prowess and military fame, and on the school of arms equally distinguished for its recruits and veterans. Highly commends Philip Boyet as worthy of the king's special favour.	i. 119
CXLVI. (294a.)	Westminster, March 10, 1442.	clxxviii. HENRY VI. TO MARY, QUEEN OF ARRAGON - - - The military fame of the king, her husband, is justly the pride of her nation and her own. Philip Boyet is worthy of all honour.	i. 203
CXLVII. (294b.)	? Same date.	clxxix. HENRY VI. TO THE NOBLES OF ARRAGON - - - - A repetition of the two preceding.	i. 204
LXXXIX. (91.)	Undated, (probably same date as the next.)	clxxx. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - Reminds him that he had formerly applied both to his predecessor Martin V.[1] and to himself, for the canonization of Osmund, first bishop and founder of the see of Salisbury,[2] whose miracles are renowned throughout the land. He marvels that he has heard nothing of the progress of this business. He begs him to proceed in it, for the glory of the church and the honour of England. Andrew Holes, Adam Moleyns, and the bearer, are more fully instructed in the matter.	i. 117
XC. (202.)	Westminster, March 20, 1442.	clxxxi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - Some days since he had written to the pope, through John, bishop of Enaghdun, praying him to take into his consideration the canonization of Alfred, the first monarch of England, renowned for his miracles in life and after death. Adam Moleyns, fully instructed in this matter, is about to visit Rome.	i. 118

[1] See this letter to Martin V., dated October 14, a.r. 3 Hen. VI., and another to the same effect from the Convocation of Canterbury (Oct. 27) in Wilkins' Conc., Vol. iii., p. 432.
[2] He was canonized by Pope Callixtus III. in 1449.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CLIV. (311.)	Same date.	clxxxii. HENRY VI. TO THE GRAND MASTER AND KNIGHTS OF RHODES - Having heard of the death of Thomas Launcelene, the Turcopol, he now recommends William Longstruther to the office.	i. 211
CLV.	Westminster, March 21, 1442.	clxxxiii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. Recommendatory of Arnald Daibo, of Acquitain, who has business at the Roman court.	i. 212
CVI. (32.)	Lambeth, April 10, 1442.	clxxxiv. ARCHBISHOP CHICHELEY TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - - - Commences with an apology for his lamentable complaint. After being more than six years bishop of St. David's, he has now occupied the see of Canterbury 28 years. Being 80 years of age, and worn out with the toils of life, he desires rest from the cares of this world, in order to prepare for death. He therefore prays that, for the safety of his flock and for his own, the pope will consent to his earnest petition and permit him to resign. He recommends John Stafford of Bath and Wells as his successor, whose eminent qualifications he recounts. Thomas Chapman has further secret instructions to communicate to the pope.	i. 145
CVII. (207.)	Windsor, April 24, 1442.	clxxxv. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. It is with conflicting feelings that he writes, at the earnest instance of Chicheley, to back his request for permission to resign his see. His great age and infirmities prompt compliance, but his laudable conduct in the government of the see for 28 years influences him against it. He begs that a competent provision may be made for him, on his retirement, out of the revenues of the see. He has written secretly, through Andrew Holes, his proctor at the papal court, as to the provision to be made for the sees of Canterbury and of Bath and Wells.	i. 148
XCIII. (210.)	Undated (date determined by the next.)	clxxxvi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - The pope has lately authorized and approved the foundation of the university of Caen, in consequence of which there has been an incredible influx of students in all branches of science. He is devoutly thankful to God for this success, and deeply grateful to the pope, whom he asks to continue his favours and grant favourable audience to the envoys, whom the university is about shortly to send.	i. 123

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
XCIV. (211.)	Windsor, May 18, 1442.	clxxxvii. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA Repeats the foregoing letter and commends the envoys of the university of Caen to his favourable notice.	i. 124
CLXXVIII. (5.)	Florence, May 28, 1442.	clxxxviii. POPE EUGENIUS IV. TO THOMAS BEKYNTON - - - Has learnt from Vincent Clement of Bekynton's matters. Assures him that his disposition towards him is excellent. Has received his present as an indication of his affection and devotion, and is disposed, when opportunity shall offer, to reward him according to his merits.	i. 240
CLXXXI. (8.)	Florence, June 14, 1442.	clxxxix. THE CARDINAL TREASURER TO T. BEKYNTON - - - Has received his present through Vincent Clement, and thanks him for it. V. Clement will assure him of the friendly disposition of the pope and cardinals towards him. Clement has conducted himself with great prudence and zeal in the difficult matter of the bulls, and had gained such favour with the pope that, on quitting his court, he had promoted him to the office of subdeacon.	i. 242
CLXXIX. (6.)	Florence, June 18, 1442.	cxc. THE POPE'S CHAMBERLAIN TO T. BEKYNTON - - - - - Vincent Clement yesterday presented him with Bekynton's gift of cloth. He has heard the pope pronouncing Bekynton's praises and his singular devotion to his holiness, which has endeared him to the whole court.	i. 241
CLXXX. (7.)	Same date.	cxci. THE POPE'S SECRETARY TO T. BEKYNTON - - - - - Had rejoiced in his friendship almost before he knew him, having heard his learning and integrity praised by all. He has now experienced his liberality, which he will recompense shortly, in a manner which he hopes will be gratifying to him; as he does not need what can be bought with money. Vincent Clement, through whom he has received the cloth, is a man of such dexterity of talent that he may be of great service, not only to Bekynton, but to the king.	i. 241
CCLXVI.	June 1442 to Jan. 1443.	cxcii. JOURNAL OF T. BEKYNTON'S EMBASSY TO BORDEAUX AND HIS RESIDENCE THERE - - - - June 5 Sets out from Windsor, and sleeps at Henley-on-Thames.	ii. 177

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*		cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
	June 13	Dines at Bekynton and arrives at Wells, where he is installed in his prebend.	178
	15	Meets Sir Edward Hull at Enmer and learns from him the state of Guienne.	
	18	Arrives at Exeter, where he stays a week, and	
	24	is joined by Sir Robert Roos, his colleague in the embassy.	179
	26	Arrive at Plymouth, where they receive letters from the king and wait for further instructions.	
	Windsor, June 23.	HENRY VI. TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (in English) - - - -	180
		Edward Hull, having lately arrived from Guienne, is retained about the king's person until the armament is prepared. The ambassadours are to inform the king's subjects at Bordeaux that succour will speedily arrive.	
	Same date.	THE SAME TO THE SAME (in English) -	181
		Purposes to send Sir Edward Hull back to Guienne in all haste. Modifies the instructions given to the envoys, so as to have the choice of all the daughters of the count of Armagnac, as the archdeacon of Batute had promised. The king signs this letter with his own hand, as it is to supersede all other instructions.	
	Plymouth, June 30.	SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON TO HENRY VI. (in English) - - - -	181
		They have received the king's letters, and conceiving that their former commission is thereby made null and void, they return it to the king and pray for regular credentials embodying the new instructions, lest their mission should be discredited. Nicolas Huss, the messenger, is more fully informed on the subject.	
	July —.	HENRY VI. TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (in English) - - - -	183
		They are to follow their former instructions as modified under his own hand. A new commission in accordance with this is now sent. They are to ground their claim on the archdeacon's promise, and to send faithful portraits and minute descriptions of the three daughters of the count.	
	July 10, 1442.	The ambassadours sail for Bordeaux in the Catherine of Bayonne.	184
		Description of the voyage.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*	1442.	cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
	July 16	Land at Bordeaux.	ii. 185
	21	Archdeacon Batute returns to Lectoure.	186
	21	THE ENVOYS TO THE KING (in English) -	
		On their landing at Bordeaux had "found as sorrowful a town as any might be in the earth," despairing of any succour from England. The enemy in great strength have taken Tartas and Saint-Sever and all the Landes except Bayonne and Dax, which last they are now besieging, as also Sursac. Charles VII. and the Dauphin in the field. The distress of the Bordeaulais—	188
		enhanced by forged letters, purporting to be from the king, presented by one John Gore shortly before their arrival—greatly allayed by his letter of June 23, of which they were the bearers, which had been translated into French and publicly read by the archbishop in the cathedral in "a good and right stirring collation." The zeal	189
		of the citizens in making good the defences of the city encouraged and aided by the ambassadours. They implore instant succour to secure the possession of this, one of the oldest lordships of the English crown. Sir Thomas Rempston taken	
		prisoner at St. Sever. Sursac has now fallen, Lalinde is besieged, and the French are about to occupy Entre-deux-Mers, and to lay siege to Bordeaux, not doubting that they shall with ease master Xantonge and Médoc.	190
	Same date.	THE ENVOYS TO THE LORD TREASURER CROMWELL.	
		Though Robert Trumpet, the bearer, cannot report certain matters of credence, not being lettered, yet he can open much of the substance thereof and the peril of the country. They pray him to keep the following letter close and secret to himself, and only to divulge the contents of it by word of mouth to such as he may think fit for the welfare of the king and the country.	191
		SCHEDULE ENCLOSED IN THE FOREGOING LETTER.	
		It is expedient that counsel should be taken with the archbishop of Bordeaux, who is coming to England, for a thorough reformation in the government of Guienne; which is such as to threaten self-destruction, even if no enemy were at hand. They ask for a commission under the great seal to empower the constable of Bordeaux to institute proceedings against John Gore, now under arrest for his false reports.	192

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*	1442.	cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
	Lectoure, July 23.	JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO SIR ROBERT ROOS (French) - - - -	ii. 193
		John of Batute has arrived and informed him of their coming, at which he is greatly rejoiced. Owing to hindrances which they are aware of, they cannot proceed so soon as they desire; but he will do all in his power to remove the obstacles. He prays them to have patience.	194
	Lectoure, July 29, 1442.	ARCHDEACON DE BATUTE TO SIR R. ROOS (French and Latin).	
		Has arrived safe and sound. The count is greatly rejoiced at their coming, and hopes they may shortly proceed on their journey to him, for which end he has sent for a safe conduct for them. The count is looking for an artist to execute the portraits. He begs them to urge on the business of the matrimonial alliance.	195
	August 1.	The French capture a large and a small vessel in the river, which are recovered by the country people.	
	10	A letter sent to the king on a long strip of parchment, sewn up in the border of an old pilgrim's garment.	196
	9	SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON TO HENRY VI. (English).	
		Dax, the strongest city in Guienne, was taken on the 3rd inst. The dauphin and constable of France are now besieging Bayonne, and make sure to have it in eight days. Then will come straight to Bordeaux, which is sure to fall unless succour is sent without delay. They pray that the promise made to the citizens through them may be speedily fulfilled.	
	August 15.	Sir R. Roos elected regent, and takes a muster of the armed men of the town.	197
	Lectoure, August 20.	JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO SIR R. ROOS (French) - - - - -	198
		John de Batute is writing concerning their coming to Lectoure. Full credence is to be given to him, as to the count in person.	
	Same date.	JOHN DE BATUTE TO SIR ROBERT ROOS (French and Latin).	
		The count is labouring constantly for their safe conduct, and is much annoyed at the delay. Is convinced they might have come before, but the French are now in the way. Doubts whether	199

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*	1442.	cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
		the king will grant a safe conduct. He hopes, however, that the difficulties may be surmounted, when he will write again.	
	Bordeaux, August 24.	SIR R. ROOS TO JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC (French) - - - -	ii. 200
		Thanks him for his chancellor's letter, and begs him to give full credence to the answer now sent to John de Batute.	
	Same date.	SIR R. ROOS TO JOHN DE BATUTE (French).	
		Affairs are much changed since he left them at Bordeaux. 1. He has been appointed regent, and his first care is the defence of the city. 2. When the king hears that the viscount Lomagne is in arms against him, he will not wish to proceed further in the business. 3. When the English army arrives, their first expedition will be against the count; for which he will alone be to blame. Finally, the envoys have no intention of proceeding without a change of conduct on his part. They have no idea of being requited evil for good, so will shortly return home and report to the king.	201
	August 25, 1442.	Certain letters received, sent by the countess of Armagnac and viscount Lomagne to the Lady of Tonneins, to the effect that if she and her husband would surrender to the viscount, to be under French obedience, he would preserve their fortresses and the owners unharmed.	202
	31	The regent Roos, with his family and household, go to St. Macaire.	
	September 6.	Return to Bordeaux.	
	23	The constable of Bordeaux dies, and is buried in the chancel of the Carmelite church. Ceremonies at his funeral. He had been excommunicated for non-payment of a debt not yet due. His goods are all seized for the king.	203 204
	25	Sir N. Huss and his company go to La Réole, which has been long besieged by the French.	
	October 2.	Reported insolence of Gaillard Shorthose, mayor of Bordeaux, on receipt of a letter from the regent. Other symptoms of disaffection in the city.	205
	6, 7	A confessor, surgeon, and soldiers sent to La Réole.	
	8	La Réole taken by assault.	206
	Dax, Sept. 15.	JOHN DE BATUTE TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (Latin) - - -	
		As he does not know French to speak well, and still less to write, he is now writing in Latin.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*	1442.	cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
		Roos's letter of August 14 has occasioned much anxiety and sorrow to him and the count, by whose command he now replies. This enterprise was not commenced by the count, but on the request of the dukes of Burgundy, Orleans, and Alençon. He does not comprehend the envoys' intention not to proceed in the matter; as he is anxious to do. He answers their three arguments. 1. The count is delighted to hear of Roos's appointment to the regency, but does not see why this need hinder the negociations; as his duties will not always be so onerous as at present. 2. He excuses Lomagne's alliance with the French, as necessary for the safety of the country; which ought not, therefore, to give umbrage to the envoys. 3. As to their threat of an English army, God forbid that such destruction should light upon their country; as they have done nothing to merit it. The envoys have been misled by false and hostile information, and Roos seems changed into another man. The truth is, the English themselves are the cause of the war in which the French are engaged against the count. He does not fear that they can report to the king anything to the count's prejudice, except on false information of his enemies. He is anxious to proceed in the business, and regrets the resolution of the envoys to return home; the more so as they had been before most favourable to the negociations. He concludes with an earnest exhortation to them to persist in their original resolution.	ii. 207 208 209
	Bordeaux, October 13.	Sir R. Roos and T. Bekynton to John de Batute (Latin) - - - - -	210
		They complain of the prolixity of his letters, which would require volumes to answer them. As they suppose that, being a man of experience, he has kept the original, they answer briefly. They have no concern with the origin of the matter. He himself has had palpable evidence, in England, of the general favour with which it was regarded. No marvel his master's mind is bent upon it, however appearances may belie it, since honour and glory will accrue to his house from a happy conclusion to it. But they would prefer acts to mere professions. He has misunderstood their letter on some material points. Their sentiments have undergone no change; only they desire the prosecution of this business and a speedy answer to this letter.	211

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*	1442.	cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
	Same date.	THE SAME TO THE SAME (Latin) - - As it appears they cannot have a safe passage, they pray him to send the three portraits as soon as possible; and that he and another, armed with full powers, would meet them at Bordeaux or elsewhere, to treat of the dowry and "chamber," &c. Desirable that a herald should attend them.	212
	Bordeaux, October 18.	SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON TO HENRY VI. (English). Charles VII. has taken Saint Severs and Dax; he has subjected all the Landes, and has descended the Garonne towards Bordeaux. He has in a short time taken the towns mentioned in the annexed schedule, and stayed at Marmande three weeks, where he might easily have been taken had there been any English in the country. He has since increased his army and taken the castle of Mauvesin, and La Réole, except the castle, which is held by the English. He has now designs upon Saint Macaire, Cadillac, and Rions. Dax and Saint Severs have been recovered to the English, but Charles has commanded the earl of Foix to lay siege to them again. They can send no aid from Bordeaux, as they have not wherewith to help themselves. A few good men sent at the time promised might have saved all this loss, which now cannot be repaired in many days at the cost of 20,000 pounds. The people never so dismayed before. The communication with England now very difficult. There is no prospect of procuring a safe conduct to the court of Armagnac. They therefore ask for further instructions. They recommend that no grants of the royal demesnes and lands be made without the advice of the council. Letters just received from Saint Sever inform them that the town has agreed to become French if it is not relieved within a month. Sir Robert Clyfton, late constable of the castle, "is to God passed." They pray the king to appoint another officer.	213 214 215
		SCHEDULE OF TOWNS TAKEN BY THE FRENCH.	
	22, 21	Arrivals from England. Edward Hull and others.	216
	Windsor, Sept. 21.	HENRY VI. TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (English). He has learnt, with great displeasure, of the enterprizes of the adversary of France in	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*		cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
		Guienne. He highly commends the zeal of the envoys, and their diligence in providing for the safety of Bordeaux, which he charges them to continue. The earl of Somerset, with a large force, will shortly pass into the duchy, for the great comfort of his subjects in those parts, to whom he now writes the consolatory letter enclosed. The envoys are to comfort them "all that they can or may."	217
		SCHEDULE CONTAINED IN THE FOREGOING (French).	
		He has heard by letters and messengers, but especially by the archbishop of Bordeaux, of the hardships they have had to suffer from the war which Charles de Valois is carrying on there, and of their true obedience and loyalty to England. Their sufferings have caused him much bitterness and sorrow. He will on no account let what has been his so long, and what his predecessors had so well loved, and carefully guarded, go to perdition, as it must unless a remedy be speedily applied. This he has taken measures for, and asks their further patience. He will never forget their great loyalty, public and private.	218
	Windsor, July 20.	HENRY VI. TO SIR R. ROOS AND T. BEKYNTON (English).	
		Has learnt from their letters, as well as from John Pury, their diligence and good expedition of the charge committed to them; for which he thanks them. According to his promise, he now sends Edward Hull, and asks for speedy tidings.	219
	Oct. 26.	The Regent, Hull, and others, with 1,400 men, make an expedition to Saint Loubés, which routs the French, who were disturbing the country.	
	Bordeaux, Nov. 3.	ROBERT ROOS TO JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC - - - -	220
		Edward Hull has arrived from England, bringing with him an artist, to paint the three portraits. He sends the artist with these letters, and begs that he may be allowed to proceed with his work and return as soon as possible; lest the king should be displeased at the delay, if he has no tidings by the ships now at Bordeaux.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*		cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
	Same date.	SIR R. ROOS, T. BEKYNTON, AND E. HULL TO JOHN DE BATUTE (Latin).	
		They have already written to urge the execution of the three portraits. They now send a skilful artist to paint them. They pray him to expedite the business. They have also proposed a conference, and now suggest Monségur as the most convenient place for it. Subjects to be discussed, the dowry, &c. Sir E. Hull has arrived, and all is ready on their part, They reiterate their complaint of the protracted delay. Nearly half a year has passed since the commencement of their embassy.	221
		This letter, enclosed in a pastoral staff, was sent by Hans the artist.	222
	November 5	Intelligence of the capture of three vessels by the men of S. Macaire. A second letter received from John de Batute, identical with that of October 11th, praying for an answer to it.	
	6	A serious quarrel between the Regent and the dean of S. Andrew's.	223
	10	The Regent and E. Hull lead an expedition towards Langon.	
	12	Langon is taken and destroyed. John Payntour killed.	
	17	An expedition prepared from the ships now in the river.	224
	19	Bekynton writes to urge the return of the regent and Hull from Saint Macaire.	
		Receives letters from the Count of Armagnac and John de Batute.	
	Dax, Nov. 7, 1442.	JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO THE ENGLISH ENVOYS (French).	
		He has received their letters, from which he learns their good wishes for the continuation of the negotiations and the completion of the business; for which he thanks them.	
	Dax, Nov. 8, 1442.	JOHN DE BATUTE TO THE ENGLISH ENVOYS (Latin) - - - - - -	225
		Has received their letter of October 13. Assures them that the count is more anxious than ever to prosecute the business, and regrets that he cannot yet ensure their safe transit to his court. He will, however, send some of his nobles to treat with them. That man Lomaice will not hinder the business, nor divert the count	226

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*		cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
		from his purpose. He prays their patience a little longer. Difficulties would have been sooner removed had "the North" blown as it ought, and as they thought it would. The count will recompense their services. The count will be happy to mediate for peace or a truce, which, besides other advantages, would lead to the accomplishment of their wishes.	227
	November 20	Bekynton sends the above letter by his chaplain to the regent and Hull at Saint Macaire.	
	20	The regent returns to Bordeaux from Saint Macaire.	
	December 6.	The archbishop of Bordeaux arrives from England.	228
	7	The castle of La Réole and the town of Monségur surrender.	
	11	The castle at Dorpt lost.	
	16	Letters arrive from the count and Batute.	
	Dax, Nov. 22.	JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO THE REGENT (French).	
		He has received their letters. The artist has arrived, and is at work: He shall return as soon as he has completed his task. He refers them to his chancellor's letter.	229
	Same date.	JOHN DE BATUTE TO THE ENVOYS (Latin).	
		Has received their letters of October 13th and November 3rd, which have caused him great joy. Hans the painter is diligently engaged on the three portraits. He has finished one in four or five days, and has all ready for the others. As to their proposal, that the count should send some to deliberate on the marriage settlement, the count approves of it, especially if they entertain his offer to mediate for a truce or peace. Hull's complaints of the long delay are unreasonable, considering the hindrances, for which they are not responsible. They have throughout been anxious for a happy conclusion. He urges upon them the necessity of a truce.	230
	Dec. 22.	THE REGENT TO THE COUNT OF ARMAGNAC (French) - - - - -	231
		Has received his letter of the 22nd ult. The artist ought to have finished his task and returned ere this. Prays him to send him without further delay. Refers him to the letter to the chancellor.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*		cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
	Same date.	THE ENVOYS TO JOHN DE BATUTE (Latin) -	232
		His letter of November 22nd, received December 16th, has given them great satisfaction. Hans ought to have returned to them with the portraits. If he has not already set out, on the receipt of this, they beg he may be sent forthwith, as, when they have the portraits, they may seek a medicine, without which their wishes cannot—by which they may—be brought to good effect. They decline the offer of the count's mediatorship, on several grounds.	233
	Dec. 30.	THE SAME TO THE SAME (Latin) - - -	234
		Have received his letter of November 8th, on the 28th of the same month; and in common with the count, earnestly desire a happy conclusion of the negotiations. They plainly perceive, however, that a remedy is required to counteract the existing impediments; on which account they propose to return home forthwith, and to return with this medicine as soon as possible. They anxiously await the arrival of the artist with his portraits.	
	January 1, 1443.	New year's presents given and received. Bekynton prepares for his departure from Bordeaux.	235
	10	Leave-taking. Goes down the river to the "Helen" of London, moored opposite Notre Dame.	236
	17	Puts to sea, and sets sail for England.	
	20	In Brest roads. An inquisition of certain hulks of Flanders and Holland, freighted with merchandise belonging to French and Spaniards and others the king's enemies.	237
		Five men of the "Julian" of Fowey, who had landed at Royan under truce, are taken prisoners by the French, notwithstanding.	238
	February 5.	Learns from a Breton, who was eight days since at Plymouth, that Sir W. Bonneville was then there with 4,000 men and 35 ships; who must be by this time at Bordeaux.	239
	9	Make Lizard's Head and Mount's Bay.	
	10	Bekynton lands at Falmouth.	240
	20	Meets the king at Maidenhead, where he also encounters Sir Robert Roos with letters from the count of Armagnac and his chancellor, received by Roos at Bordeaux, January 14th.	241

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXVI.—*cont.*		cxcii. Journal of T. Bekynton's Embassy, &c.—*cont.*	
	L'Isle, January 3, 1443.	JOHN III., COUNT OF ARMAGNAC, TO THE REGENT (French). Has received their letters. Renews his thanks, and the assurances of his anxiety for the accomplishment of the business in hand. The artist has been hindered in his work by the weather; but he hopes to send him shortly.	
	Same date.	JOHN DE BATUTE TO THE ENVOYS (Latin) -	242
		Has received their letters of November 29th and December 19th on the 29th ult., and is no less gratified with their's than they with his. The count is constant in his endeavours to overcome the obstacles. He will do nothing in the matter of a truce, since they do not wish it. Hans has completed one of the portraits, and was commencing the others; but has been hindered by the cold, which prevented the colours from mixing.	243
	February 21	Bekynton dines with Atherley, Lord Mayor of London.	244
	22	Goes to Greenwich, with the duke of Gloucester.	
	23	Attends mass at St. Katherine's Hospital.	
	25	Dines with the king at Shene, and attends Cardinal Beaufort on the king's business.	
	October 20, 1442.	NOTE OF THE EXPEDITION OF THE REGENT ROOS, AND E. HULL TO ST. LOUBÉS.	
	August 3, 1442.	NOTE OF THE SURRENDER OF DAX TO CHARLES VII. BY CAPITULATION, AND OF ITS RECOVERY FOR THE ENGLISH - - -	246
	August 24.	Four towns surrendered to the French, with the names of their captains.	247
		Danger of Charles VII. at La Réole. He is rescued by his Scotch guard.	
	Oct. 29.	Some particulars of the siege of La Réole by the French.	248
CCXXV. (222.)	April[1] 1443.	cxciii. HENRY VI. TO THE COLLEGE OF CARDINALS - - - - -	ii. 75
		When he had observed the age and infirmities of the late archbishop (Chicheley), he had desired	

[1] The letter is without date; but Chicheley died April 12, and this was evidently written very shortly after his death.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		cxciii. Henry VI. to the College of Cardinals.—*cont.* to make provision for a successor, and had recommended to the pope the bishop of Bath (John Stafford), chancellor of England, for the see of Canterbury, on account both of his virtues and his long services, as well as of his fidelity to pope Eugenius. All this he had signified by Vincent Clement; adding his request that Thomas Bekynton, his secretary, now Privy Seal, should be promoted to Salisbury, if bishop Aiscough went to Bath, or to Bath if Aiscough declined it. To all this the pope had assented. Chicheley being now dead, the king has determined to intimate this agreement to the Sacred College, praying them to forward these promotions; and since the bishop of Sarum declines Bath, he begs that Bekynton, a native of the diocese, may be appointed. He refers them to Vincent Clement, who is fully instructed.	
CXXV. (28.)	London, April 27, 1443.	cxciv. Thomas Bekynton to Biondo of Forli - - - - - Has just returned from a long and weary embassy. The king has given him occasion to write, having nominated him to the see of Bath, vacant by the translation of John Stafford to Canterbury. He begs him to co-operate with his other friends in giving effect to this nomination, and hopes to be able to recompense him.	i. 172
CXXVI. (31.)	Undated (fixed by the foregoing).	cxcv. Thomas Bekynton to Angelo Gattola - - - - - To the same effect as the foregoing.	i. 173
CXXVII. (29.)	(Fixed as last.)	cxcvi. Thomas Bekynton to Bartholomew di Rovarella - - - Has received from Vincent Clement the assurance of his friendship, and has sent him a small token that he returns it. Having now been nominated by the king to the pope, he begs him to co-operate with his other friends in securing his appointment to Bath and Wells.	i. 173
CLXIX. (230.)	Westminster, May 13, 1443.	cxcvii. Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV. • The pope has adorned his royal college of Eton —the first pledge of his devotion to God—with certain indulgences and graces, from the plenitude of his inexhaustible power and grace. While he heartily thanks him for these, he humbly begs further favours through Vincent Clement, whom he now sends back fully instructed.	i. 231

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CXV. (4.)	Siena, May 23, 1443.	cxcviii. ANGELO GATTOLA TO THOMAS BEKYNTON Bekynton knows how assiduously Master Richard has laboured to promote his interests, and he has himself never neglected an opportunity of doing so. In consequence of which, the pope has chosen Bekynton to the see of Sarum, to the universal joy of his friends.	i. 161
CLXXVII. ?(147.)	Windsor, June 24, 1443.	cxcix. HENRY VI. TO ANDREW HOLES He praises the zeal which he has shown in the translations of the bishops of Bath and Sarum, and in the promotion of Bekynton, in accordance with several letters which he had before received. But he blames his precipitancy in laying out the money of Bekynton before he was assured of the consent of the bishop of Sarum. Unless those moneys can now be converted into the first-fruits of the diocese of Bath, the loss will be very serious to Bekynton, especially after his late heavy expenses in the embassy. He begs him to use his endeavours to correct the error which he has committed.	i. 239
CXIV. (17.)	London, August 31, 1443.	cc. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO VINCENT CLEMENT Has received his letters of July 25 from Sienna, on the 20th instant, the commencement of which occasioned him as much joy as the remainder did distress, on account of Clement's disappointment at his ill success. He encourages him, if he cannot do what he would, to do what he can. The king will be better pleased with a moderate indulgence of perpetual force, than with a more ample one if limited in time. The archbishop of Canterbury has written to him fully on the subject. The instructions sent to him were in great part conceived and drawn by the king himself. As to Bekynton's prebend at Wells, he knew before he left England how and why it was disposed of. The bulls have not yet arrived, though they are over-due.	i. 160
CLXXXVII.	Undated.	cci. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. He is utterly incapable of expressing his thanks for the unmerited favour which the pope has conferred upon him. Promises all fidelity and devotion to the Apostolic See.	i. 257

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
	October 23, 1843.	THOMAS BEKYNTON CONSECRATED BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS IN THE COLLEGIATE CHURCH, ETON - -	i. cxix.
CXXXVI. (19.)	London, October 23, 1443.	ccii. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO VINCENT CLEMENT - - - - - There is a contumelious report current that he has not received the royal instructions entire. Yet in his letter from Siena, dated July 25, he had acknowledged the receipt of a packet, by John Fane, in which those instructions were enclosed, and another by Frederic on the 15th of July. He earnestly entreats him to give all diligence to procure the royal indulgences. If he cannot procure the first, he must ask for the second; if not that, then for the third; and so following. Begs him to write often. He has contrived to have the 1000 ducats left to his sole disposition; and a deposit of 300 has been made in the bank of Alexander of Pallestrelli; as the archbishop of Canterbury and the said Alexander write more fully.	i. 185
CXXIX. (10.)	Rome, December 31, 1443.	cciii. VINCENT CLEMENT TO BISHOP BEKYNTON - - - - - Has been in daily expectation of his letters; from which, he had been told, he would find that he had forfeited his favour. He has now received two (one of August 31, the other of October 23) on the 18th of December, through Boromeo's bank, on the subject of the indulgences. He safely received the king's instructions at Siena. He is most anxious to fulfil the bishop's wishes; and is full of sorrow at the failure of those endeavours which have exposed him to calumny in England. He hopes now shortly to succeed, having received the king's letters on the 14th instant, which he laid before the pope on the 15th, who promised to grant the indulgences. Three new articles have been introduced into the instructions last received, each involving further difficulties. He had never desired the thousand ducats to be left to his disposition. Complains that, notwithstanding his earnest zeal, he is calumniated by detractors to the highest in the kingdom, and has no one to defend his innocence. He fears even to offend the bishop. He would willingly shed as much of his blood as would suffice to write the bulls, if so he could obtain the king's wishes.	i. 175

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CXXXI. (11.)	Rome January 13, 1444.	cciv. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - As the bishop desires to hear frequently of the king's business (of the bulls), he writes, but regrets that he has nothing more satisfactory to communicate. Since writing before he has engaged the services of some of the pope's household, but without success. He has requested to know for what sum the indulgences required by the king can be purchased.	i. 179
CXXVIII.	London, Feb. 14, 1444.	ccv. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO VINCENT CLEMENT - - - - "After many ages," in which he has heard nothing from him, he has at last received his first letter of October 7th. He fears that some letters have miscarried. The king's anxiety to receive news of the progress of his business. He entreats him to use all diligence in the prosecution of it, and to write frequently. Adam Moleyns is now keeper of the Privy Seal, and is shortly to go on an embassy to France with my lord of Suffolk.	i. 174
CXXX. (21.)	London, March 6, 1444.	ccvi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - Has received on the 3rd instant, through Alexander de Palestrell, his two letters from Rome of December 31 and January 3 (*lege* 13), which have greatly distressed him. Assures him that his complaints and suspicions are groundless. The king and the archbishop of Canterbury are much comforted by his letters. He has not ceased to urge the king to write to the duke of York on behalf of Vincent Clement for the chapel of Montfort.	i. 178
CCLXXXVII.	London, June 10, 1445.	ccvii. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO THE ABBAT OF GLASTONBURY - - - Having heard that, since his ordinary visitation, the abbat has undertaken to correct abuses therein detected, the correction of which belongs to the bishop, he orders him to desist; and inhibits him on his canonical obedience, and under the pain of perjury, to attempt anything to the prejudice of his visitation, and annuls all that has been so attempted.	ii. 338
CCLXXXVIII.	Dogmersfeld, July 18, 1445.	ccviii. COMMISSION TO JOHN BERNARD FOR CONTINUING THE VISITATION OF GLASTONBURY MONASTERY ON SEPTEMBER 15TH - - - Hindered by a variety of arduous business from exercising his ordinary visitatorial juris-	ii. 339

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		ccviii. Commission to J. Bernard, &c.— *cont.* diction, he commissions J. Bernard, canon of Wells, and vicar-general in spiritualibus, to proceed in the business.	
CLXXXVIII.	Evercrich, August 22, 1445.	ccix. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO THE ABBAT OF GLASTONBURY - - - He is astonished to hear of the abbat's conduct since his visitation, proving that his zeal for the honour of the monastery and of the abbat has been altogether misinterpreted, and taken in bad part. He calls God to witness his integrity, deprecates sinister suspicions, and prays the abbat not to requite good with evil. He sends his chancellor to explain more fully.	i. 258
CLXXXIX.	Pulton, August 27, 1445.	ccx. ABBAT FROME TO BISHOP BEKYNTON. Cannot write to him as he would wish, on account of the infirmities of age. He proposes to the bishop's example the parables of the Good Shepherd and the lost Sheep, of the good Samaritan, and of the Prodigal Son. The evils of the monastery, if not remedied by this long continued visitation, will become putrid. It is the abbat's duty to extirpate vices, which, in the near view of his last account, he is anxious to do. He will also defend the rights of his church, with the advice of his chapter.	i. 259
CXC.	WokyManor, August 30, 1445.	ccxi. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO THE ABBAT OF GLASTONBURY - - - He would have been better pleased with his letter had it been more courteous; but he will not resent it. Is sorry to hear of his blindness, which he hopes has not affected his mind's eye. He intends to follow the example of the Good Shepherd, who did not raise Lazarus until he had been four days in the tomb. Superiors are not to be judged by their inferiors. He has never deprived him of the power of exercising regular discipline in the abbey; but the abbat is blinded by passion. He appeals to his conduct in visitations elsewhere, and to his former protestations. He distinguishes between curing and healing. He will assist the abbat in maintaining the rights and privileges of the monastery. If any of his officials have given just cause of complaint, it shall be investigated and remedied; and the abbat shall find the bishop to be, in all things, a just and kind father to him and his.	i. 261

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CXCI.	Oxford, October 1, 1449 or 50.	ccxii. THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO BISHOP BEKYNTON - - - - Praises the bishop for having prepared his tomb, and for having rebuilt the episcopal palace, thereby conferring a lasting benefit on the see. His unsolicited benefactions to New College have have laid all the Fellows under a debt of obligation to him. He suggests conditions which the bishop may reasonably attach to his benefaction, which he will do all in his power to fulfil. He asks the bishop's aid for himself. He has been collated to a benefice near Southampton, which he has the bishop of Winchester's permission to exchange with N. Upton for the prebend of Dynder in Wells Cathedral. This he would prefer to a more valuable benefice elsewhere, in order to live or die with the bishop and his own friends and relations.	i. 264
CXCIV.	Winchester, Sept. 11, 1451.	ccxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - He gladly retained his young friend with him, as his presence constantly reminds him of the bishop. He now sends him with this letter, expressing the writer's thanks for the bishop's favours and friendship; in return for which, he desires to devote himself to his service. Begs him speedily to send back the bearer (now a scholar of the college), together with T. Waryng, the bishop's relative, for whom he had reserved a place as commoner; for both whom he begs him to provide a tutor in case of his necessary absence. They have in the college one John of Bekynton, a compatriot of the bishop. The lamentable state of the college moves him to tears, when he hears the scholars singing. He earnestly begs his help.	i. 270
CXCV.	Woky Manor, Sept. 21, 1451.	ccxiv. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO THOMAS CHAUNDLER - - - Thanks him for his letter, but especially for the promotion of his poor little friend, whom he now sends back as the warden had requested. Thomas Waryng detained by his approaching marriage. The columns which still remain to the college will preserve it from ruin. At their next conference they will consult for the remedy of existing evils.	i. 272
CXCII.	Winchester, Jan. 5, 1452.	ccxv. THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO BISHOP BEKYNTON - - - - He is utterly overwhelmed in his attempts to express his gratitude for the bishop's favours.	i. 266

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		ccxv. Thomas Chaundler to Bp. Bekynton. —*cont.* Deplores the lamentable divisions among princes and people at home, and the prospect of hostile invasion from abroad, before which councils and parliaments are powerless. Plutarch's comparison of the commonwealth to the human body illustrates the magnitude and malignity of the public disorders, which threaten the dissolution of the body politic. His distress at the lamentable state of the college. He asks the bishop's succour, and prays him to keep this letter to himself. Begs his acceptance of a present.	
CXCIII.	Winchester, April 14, 1452.	ccxvi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - He has cause to thank him still more for past favours, but now has received a promise of future honours, both to himself and his friends, for which he owes him a debt of everlasting gratitude and never-ceasing prayers. Offers him a small present.	i. 268
CXCVI.	Winchester, Dec. 30, 1452.	ccxvii. THOMAS CHAUNDLER TO BISHOP BEKYNTON - - - The bishop cannot find one who loves him more truly, and the grateful sense of his affection and his favours can never be eradicated from his heart. The bishop is not to be surprised at the ingratitude of some who, unmindful of very recent favours, are now troubling him. He has opportunely found a copy of Boetius de Consolatione, with an interlinear gloss, which he offers to the bishop. It has attached to it a description of animals, birds, reptiles, fishes, plants, &c., with illustrations. When he has considered the ferocity and venom of the wild beasts, he will find none equal to man: therefore, "accept the consolation; beware of the beasts."	i. 273
CCLXXXII.	Oxford, ? 1453.	ccxviii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - - He enquires what is the distinction between the leisure, the occupations, the cares, &c., of the learned and the unlearned: they are proved by their fruits. Contrasts his present troubles with the calm repose which the bishop enjoys. A lamentable picture of the evils of the times. Attempts of the innovators to resume the grants made by the bishop for the perpetual maintenance of the college. He begs the far-sighted bishop to interpose with his counsel and co-operation to rescue his college from its impending loss.	ii. 311

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CXCVII.	Oxford, Dec. 25, 1453.	ccxix. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - Three shoots from one root (*i. e.* Bekynton) are his debtors beyond the power of utterance. He, as one, cannot refrain from writing, to acknowledge his many obligations. In obedience to the bishop he has taken his doctor's degree; and now sends the bishop, as more worthy of them than himself, the insignia of the degree of doctor of civil law, the hat, the gold ring, the purse. Commends to him Robert Hurst, an ornament and light of the college.	i. 275
CCLXXXIII.	Oxford, Dec. 29, 1453.	ccxx. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - He adopts the language of Cicero in which to express his sentiments of gratitude and love towards the bishop, who has restored him and his fortunes to his country—the University. God only can know the extent of the bishop's goodness.	ii. 313
CCLV.	Perth, May 10, 1456.	ccxxi. JAMES II. OF SCOTLAND TO HENRY VI. - - - Mindful of the apostolic injunction to "live "peaceably with all men," sensible how hateful war is to God and man, he had accepted terms of truce in 1453.[1] The effect has been to expose his people to much harm and loss, which he is bound to redress; so, trusting in God's help, he will no longer stand to the terms. He therefore sends his herald, Lyon king-at-arms, fully instructed, and intimates that neither he nor his subjects are any longer bound by the truce.	ii. 139
CCLVI.	Windsor, July 26,[2] 1456.	ccxxii. HENRY VI. TO JAMES II. OF SCOTLAND - - - - A contemptuous answer to the above. It is notorious that the supreme right in Scotland belongs to the crown of England, and that the king of Scotland is vassal and owes homage to the king of England from time immemorial. He reminds him of the penalty of rebellion. As to his arrogant and insulting letters, by Lyon king, it is the practice of those who fight by fraud rather than by arms to make their attack before they declare war, and to make charges as though they were guiltless. He passes in silence the many violations of oaths and treaties by	ii. 141

[1] For the truce here alluded to, see Rymer's Fœdera, tom. xi. pp. 327-336, dated Westminster, March 23, 1453. The Ratification (ibid. p. 339) is dated Edinburgh, June 5, a. r. r. Jacob. II. 17.

[2] The date is supplied from Rymer's Fœdera, tom. xi. p. 383, where this letter is given.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		ccxxii. Henry VI. to James II. of Scotland—*cont.* James, and is so far from fearing his threats that he despises them, and intends to suppress and severely chastise his arrogance. But still hopes that God will bring him back to the way of truth and justice.	
CCLVII.	Durham, August 24, 1456.	ccxxiii. RICHARD, DUKE OF YORK, TO JAMES II. OF SCOTLAND (English) -	ii. 142
		He has sent Garter king-at-arms fully instructed, with letters under the duke's sign manual and seal of arms, to which he asks an explicit answer, which he hopes will be worthy of his kingly fame.	
		ccxxiv. INSTRUCTIONS TO GARTER KING OF HERALDRY, &c. - - -	143
		(1.) The duke has only lately heard of James's coming to England; had he known it sooner, he would have met him before, and is now on his way. (2.) As James is called a courageous knight, it is unworthy of him to confine himself to daily forays, and then to depart; he ought to abide, as some of his predecessors have done. (3.) Equally unworthy to attack defenceless houses. He challenges him to await his coming, when he will punish him as he deserves.	
CCLXI.	Salankemen, July 28, 1456.	ccxxv. JOHN HUNYAD TO POPE CALIXTUS III.	ii. 155
		No mind can conceive nor tongue express the devout thanks due to God for this most glorious victory. The Turks had already entered the outworks of Belgrade through thirty breaches, and had thought to obtain the city. He had counted 200 of their galleys; all have been destroyed and burnt by the infidels themselves. Their land army was 100,000 strong. As no other lieutenant of the pope was near, the command devolved on him. His instructions to the army. The enemy, though divided from them by the river Save, fly at their shouts. He sends an officer to report fuller particulars, and with him a noble Russian boy born in Turkey and brought up in the Sultan's court. He humbly prays for the pope's support in the defence of the Christian faith. He has certain intelligence that half the Turkish army is destroyed.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLX.	Rome, 1456.	ccxxvi. POPE CALLIXTUS III. TO JOHN HUNYAD - - - - - Answer to the above. He has received, through Cardinal Dionysius, his letters informing him that the enemies of Christ have been put to flight; for which he returns his fervent thanks to Almighty God, to whom alone the glory is to be ascribed. All Christendom is indebted also to the human minister of such a victory; and he will do his utmost to express his gratitude and admiration. He exhorts him to follow up his victory before the Turk can recover from the effects of his late defeat, and so secure the permanent security of Hungary. For there can be no truce or peace with the infidel. The pope equipped and sent a fleet, on the last day of May, to the eastern parts, to support the land forces, at an outlay of more than 150,000 ducats; nor would he hesitate to pour out his blood besides. He has now written to the emperor, and to the Christian kings and princes, to exhort them to arouse themselves for the entire destruction of the infidel race.	ii. 152
CCLIX.	Rome, 1456.[1]	ccxxvii. POPE CALLIXTUS III. TO LADISLAUS, KING OF HUNGARY, &c - - He has learnt from his letters and his envoy what he has done for the faith since the fall of Constantinople; the defence of Belgrade by a few crusaders; and his anxiety for the co-operation of the Italian princes. He highly approves of his refusal to accept conditions from the Turk. The fate of Constantinople is a warning of what he will do elsewhere. Even if a treaty had been safe, it would have been disgraceful, and would have exposed him to the burning hatred of all Christians. God has both rewarded and encouraged him by this wonderful victory. If, as he writes, he has drawn on himself the special hatred of the infidels, he alone has obtained the praise of having undertaken this arduous and terrible war for all Christendom. If Belgrade has been levelled to the ground, he has the consolation of knowing that he has inflicted a heavier blow than he has received; and (as John Hunyad has written), "this dog" will be more easily driven out, not only from Greece, but from his paternal government. He therefore prays him to proceed, and to follow the cross, which he sends him. God will aid him. No need to in-	ii. 146

[1] About the same date as the last: for the fleet there mentioned is now in the East.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		ccxxvii. Pope Callixtus III. to Ladislaus, King of Hungary—*cont.*	
		stigate the pope; for no one can be more earnest in the cause, and would not hesitate to give his blood for it. He regrets the insufficiency of his resources, which have been expended in his measures for the pacification of Italy. He has sent letters and envoys to all parts of the Christian world, and has offered every inducement to the princes to arm. Further, he has built and equipped a fleet, and put it in command of a legate, who is now doubtless infesting the Levant. He has exhausted the stored treasures of his predecessors, and alienated part of the church's patrimony. The Catholic princes ought to see that he has done his utmost, and that the whole burden ought not to rest on his shoulders. Ladislaus is a noble exception. He trusts, however, that they will join him in the spring, as they have faithfully promised. He certainly will not relax his efforts.	
		Chronological Table of Contents of the Papal Bulls relating to Eton College.	
CCLXXIII. *bis.*	Florence, Jan. 28, 1441.	ccxxviii. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV. FOR THE FOUNDATION OF THE COLLEGE -	ii. 270
		King Henry VI., desiring to lay up treasure in heaven, has founded a college at Eton, for the praise and glory of God and His blessed Mother, and for the strengthening and propagation of the orthodox Catholic faith. Its constitution and design. He has given them licence to hold property to the value of 1,000 marks a year, and the perpetual advowson of the parish church, which the commissioners of the bishop of Lincoln have now converted into a collegiate church, with the joint consent of all parties concerned, and have inducted Henry Sever, chosen by the founder, as the first provost, according to the tenor of the letters below cited.	
	Eton College, Oct. 13, 1440.	THE LETTERS OF THE EPISCOPAL COMMISSIONERS FOR THE FOUNDATION OF ETON COLLEGE - - - - -	274
		They set forth :—	
	Nettleham, Sept. 29, 1440.	WILLIAM [ALNWICK] BISHOP OF LINCOLN'S COMMISSION to William [Aiscough] bishop of Salisbury, William Lyndewood, Thomas Bekynton, and Richard Andrew, as follows :	
		The spouse of Christ, often imperilled by the attacks of heretics, is succoured by the divine	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		The Letters of the Episcopal Commissioners, &c.—*cont.*	
		mercy, which inspires the hearts of kings and princes to interpose for her defence. A remarkable instance of this in the Church of England, threatened with destruction by sons of Belial, but rescued by the king's piety; whereat she must rejoice. His new act of munificence in founding Eton College. He wishes to convert the parish church into a collegiate church, and to give the advowson of it to the college. The bishop therefore, heartily commending the good work to God, anxious to do all in his power to forward the undertaking, delegates to the above-named commissioners powers to perform all and singular acts necessary to carry these arrangements into effect, saving his episcopal and diocesan rights and those of the church of Lincoln. The commissioners have had exhibited before them by the king's proctor, Andrew Lynde, the royal letters patent, under the great seal, for the foundation of the college, which are here recited.	
	Shene, Oct. 11, 1440.	LETTERS PATENT FOR THE FOUNDATION OF ETON COLLEGE BY HENRY VI. - -	280
		The church triumphant in heaven has constituted the church militant on earth her vicar; which has also been endowed by the divine Spouse with singular gifts of grace, by virtue of which she is the mother and mistress of all the regenerate, and is to be honoured with filial obedience by all the faithful. His royal ancestors have therefore built and endowed churches and monasteries at home and abroad, to her praise and the glory of her Spouse. After their example, he has resolved to found a college near the place of his birth. Its numbers, constitution, and design. Its teaching to be gratuitous. The members of the original foundation, of all orders; to be governed by statutes hereafter to be promulgated. Powers granted to acquire and hold property of all sorts, to the value of 1,000 marks a year, notwithstanding statute in mortmain; to institute and defend suits; to have a common seal, &c. &c. The college exempted from payment of all annual dues to the Crown, These acts are confirmed by the commissioners of the bishop of Lincoln, and full effect given to them; Thomas Bekynton, archdeacon of Bucks, inducts Henry Sever into corporal possession of the said church of Eton. They next recite—	287

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
	Windsor, Sept. 12, 1440.	THE KING'S LETTERS PATENT, appointing Robert Kent, William Lynde, and William Waryn, or any one of them, to give effect to his wishes, with all persons and in all points. All this was given and done in the church of Eton on the 13th and 20th days of October 1440, and attested by the sign and signature of a notary public and the seal of the bishop of Salisbury. All which the pope, highly approving of the king's pious design, and satisfied of the sufficiency of the endowment, sanctions and confirms.	
CCLXXIV. *bis.*	Florence, January 28, 1440.	ccxxix. LETTER OF EUGENIUS IV. TO HENRY VI. - - - - -	ii. 294
		Highly approving of his pious design in founding the college at Eton, he gives him licence to assign such divers and distinct habits to the members of the foundation as he shall think fit.	
CCLXXV.	Same date.	ccxxx. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV. FOR ETON COLLEGE TO FARM THEIR LANDS -	ii. 295
		In compliance with the king's request, he permits them to farm out to the best advantage the revenues of their parish churches and other benefices, with or without cure of souls, without licence of the diocesans or others.	
CCLXXVI.	Florence, May 28, 1441.	ccxxxi. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV.—INDULGENCE FOR ETON COLLEGE - -	ii. 297
		Wishing to do honour to places dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, and to provide for the due reparation and conservation of the buildings of the college, he grants to those who devoutly visit the church, on the feast of the Assumption, annually, and contribute to its reparation, &c., the same indulgences, and on the same terms, as to those who visit St. Peter ad Vincula in Rome on the first of August.	
CCLXXVII.	Florence, May 9, 1442.	ccxxxii. BULL OF EUGENIUS IV.—FURTHER INDULGENCE FOR ETON COLLEGE -	ii. 299
		Deeply moved by the miserable condition of the distracted Church, and the dangers which threaten the Christian name and the Eastern Church from the Turks; relying on the potent intercession of the Blessed Virgin, and desiring to do honour to places dedicated to her name; in consideration also of king Henry's singular	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		ccxxxii. Bull of Eugenius IV., &c.—*cont.* devotion to the Roman see; he grants to those who visit the church with devotion on the Feast of the Assumption, and contribute to the expulsion of the Turks and to the maintenance of the fabric and its ministers, plenary indulgence; and to all priests deputed by the provost permission to hear confession and to grant absolution to all pilgrims resorting to the church. One fourth part of the offerings to be applied to the church and its ministers; the other three fourths to the expulsion of the Turks and the defence of Constantinople, Rhodes, and other places threatened by them. This bull to be of no force after the death of the king.	
CCLXXVIII.	Florence, May 9, 1442.	ccxxxiii. Pope Eugenius IV. to John [Stafford], Bishop of Bath and Wells - - - Recites the foregoing bull, and directs him to give effect to it; and to provide a box with two keys, one of which is to remain in the custody of the bishop, the other in that of the pope's collector, to whom three-fourths of the offerings are to be handed over from year to year.	ii. 302
CCLXXIX.	Florence, July 23, 1442.	ccxxxiv. Bull of Pope Eugenius IV. for the Provost and Ministers of the Collegate Church of Eton - - - - Very special powers of absolution and dispensation granted to the provost and those deputed by him to hear confession in the collegiate church; with certain restrictions and reservations.	ii. 303
CCLXXX.	Rome, May 11, 1444.	ccxxxv. Bull of Pope Eugenius IV. enlarging the Indulgences - Recites the indulgences granted by the bull of May 9, 1442, which are renewed, and to remain in force to all future time.	ii. 306
CCLXXXI.	Rome, Jan. 25, 1446.	ccxxxvi. Bull of Eugenius IV. granting further privileges - - Remission of seven years and seven weeks of enjoined penance granted to all visiting the church of Eton on any festivals of the Virgin, or on the feast of St. Nicolas, or St. Edward the Confessor, for all time. Powers of plenary absolution on these festivals, and on the Assumption; the commutation of inconvenient vows into other works of piety.	ii. 309

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		Undated Letters; or those of which the dates can only be doubtfully or approximately fixed.	
		ccxxxvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.	i. 67
		The abbat and convent of the Cistercian monastery of Bruern, in the dioeese of Lincoln, which is very poor, but rich in good works, is about to petition the pope for the appropriation of the parish church of Wotton, in the same diocese. He prays him to grant the prayer.	
LII.	Windsor, Feb. 20, 1438.[1]	ccxxxviii. HENRY VI. TO A GERMAN NOBLE	i. 68
		Stephen Zingell is on his way to Albert, king of Bohemia and Hungary, on business of state. He prays the nobleman to forward his mission, and promises to repay his services.	
LXVI. (300.)	? 1440.[2]	ccxxxix. KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, GRAND MASTER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM - -	i. 86
		Robert Botyll, late elected prior of the order, though in no way inferior to his predecessors in qualifications for the office, is very inferior to them in income, the poorest prior ever known. He therefore begs that the first collection made for the order in England may be applied to relieve his burdens and ameliorate his condition.	
LXVII. (301.)	? 1440.	ccxl. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - -	i. 87
		Returns him thanks for his liberalty and kindness to William Daunay, preceptor of Dynmore, and prays for a continuance of his favours, which he will repay.	
LXX.	1441.[1]	ccxli. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -	i. 91
		Has instructed Andrew Holes, his proctor, to communicate with the pope on matters relating to the approaching Diet of Frankfort.	
LXXIII. (275.)	1438.[1]	ccxlii. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - -	i. 94
		Has received from him and the other electors of the empire intelligence of the unanimous election of the king of the Romans, at which he greatly rejoices as an earnest of peace. He begs	

[1] The dates of year are justified in the Appendix to this Table, Notes 1, 2, 3.
[2] Apparently soon after No. LX., dated May 10, 1440.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		ccxlii. Henry VI. to the Archbishop of Cologne—*cont.*	
		the archbishop to labour to prevent the impending schism between the pope and the fathers of Bâle. He promises shortly to send envoys to the electors to consult for the peace of the church.	
LXXVI.[1] (286.)		ccxliii. Henry VI. to King James of Scotland - - - -	i. 99
		Has received his letters by his special messengers, and highly approves his peaceful dispositions. How entirely he reciprocates them is known by the Scottish commissioners, and shall be declared by facts.	
LXXVII. (253.)		ccxliv. Henry VI. to the University of Oxford - - - -	i. 100
		In his zeal for the University he recommends, for various degrees in the same, Fulke of Burmingham and many others, among whom is the most learned abbat of Peterboro', who is very anxious to proceed to a degree, but has not yet obtained the necessary graces. He prays them to expedite the business.	
LXXVIII. (254.)	Shene, Oct. 9.	ccxlv. The same to the same - -	i. 102
		To the same purport as the preceding.	
LXXX.	? 1436.[2]	ccxlvi. Henry VI. to Arnald Duke of Gueldre, &c., &c. - -	i. 104
		Has received his letters of the 6th of June, and rejoices in his friendly disposition, which he had also declared at Arras, to Henry, cardinal of England, and the earl of Suffolk. He would have sent envoys before, but for the dangers of the way. He intends shortly to send ambassadores to Bâle, who shall communicate with him in passing.	
LXXXII.	Westminster, May 7, 1439.[3]	ccxlvii. Henry VI. to Frederic III. of Austria - - - -	i. 108
		Otto de Puslyk, after his travels in various parts of the world, has visited England, and is about to return to his own country. The king avails himself of this opportunity to enquire after the duke's health.	

[1] On the uncertainty of the date of this letter see Vol. i. p. 99, note. It probably belongs to the latest year there mentioned, 1438.

[2] See note 4 in Appendix.

[3] See note 5 in Appendix.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
XCV. (297.)	July 13, 1435.[1]	ccxlviii. HENRY VI. TO ARNALD DUKE OF GUELDRE, &c. - - - -	i. 125
		He finds from the duke's letters, received through cardinal Beaufort and the earl of Suffolk, that the duke has been charged with aiding Burgundy in the last siege of Calais. The king assures him that he has heard nothing of the kind, and would not have believed it if he had, as he knows no cause why the duke should be offended with him. He accepts and reciprocates the assurances of his friendship, as declared by his uncle, the cardinal, at Arras.	
XCVI. (296.)		ccxlix. HENRY VI. TO FRANCISCO FOSCARINI, DOGE OF VENICE - - -	i. 126
		It has been the wish of his ancestors, as it is his own, to treat the Venetian merchants as friends, and he believes he has done so. The doge has complained of new regulations injurious to their trade, by which wool has been seized in Venetian galleys, under pretext that it was clacked. This is altogether a mistake. It is no novelty at all; for the sale or export of clacked wool is prohibited by the ancient laws of the realm, not only to foreigners but to natives, though the law may have been sometimes evaded. He has acted with greater forbearance towards the doge's subjects than towards his own, in accepting excuses, remitting penalties, &c., &c., and will continue to do so.	
C. (277.)	1438 or 1439.[2]	ccl. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - -	i. 131
		Acknowledges the receipt of two letters by Danchard Petersson, from one of which he learns that the archbishop had written to Albert II. on his behalf, for which he thanks him, and trusts that their bond of friendship is not so frail that it will easily be broken by any suspicion on the part of the archbishop that the king intends to revive claims which terminated with his father's life. He will never forget his services to him, in consideration of which he has added 2,000 nobles to his feudal revenue.	

[1] On the authority for this date see note 6 in Appendix.
[2] On the date of this letter see Vol. i. p. 132, note.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CV. (337.)		CCLI. TERMS OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JOHN, DUKE OF BEDFORD, AND HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER - -	
		There is no better security for the peace and stability of the commonwealth than that its chiefs should be firmly bound together by treaties of friendship. In order that the natural ties of fraternal affection may be confirmed by the obligation of a civil contract, they enter into the following alliance :—	
		1. They will bear true loyalty to the king, and promote his public and private good to the utmost of their power, and will oppose any attempts to the contrary.	
		2. Next to the king, they will mutually affect one another before all other creatures in the world, and will strive in every way to promote each other's honour and advantage.	
		3. They will on no account aid and abet the designs of each other's enemies.	
		4. But if either of them shall be informed of designs against the other, he shall at once inform him of it.	
		5. If any, desiring to sow discord between them, should propagate calumnious reports of one against the other, they will give no credence to them, but frankly ask for an explanation, and make satisfaction.	
		6. Neither shall enter into any alliance without the previous advice and full consent of the other.	
		7. In contracting such alliance, with joint consent, this mutual contract between them made shall be expressly excepted.	
		The protestation and oath to observe the premisses attested by the seal and sign manual of the contracting parties.	
		Further attested by witnesses (A., B., C.), as between the dukes John and Humphrey, in the first instance, and Catherine the queen mother, and the said princes in the second. The witnesses regarding the alliance as tending to the good of the realm, signify their assent to its terms, and will use their utmost efforts to promote its observance.	
CVIII.	London, May 19.	CCLII. THOMAS BEKYNTON TO A FRIEND -	i. 150
		Was sorry to hear of his illness, is glad he has recovered. Had often endeavoured to persuade him to allow some one to share his labours.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
cx.	Rome, ? 1448.[1]	ccliii. Pope Nicolas V. to Henry VI. - Gravity and constancy are chief of kingly virtues. Change of purpose least to be praised in kings. He means nothing personal. The king had recommended Thomas Kemp, nephew of the cardinal archbishop of York, for the see of London, in case of vacancy. Accordingly, on the death of Robert [Gilbert], he had appointed Kemp, thinking to satisfy the king, to reward merit, and to gratify the cardinal. The king has since asked for the translation of the bishop of Carlisle [Marmaduke Lumley] to London, alleging that the former letters were surreptitious, which astonishes the pope. He sends copies of those letters, as he thinks the king must have forgotten what he wrote, otherwise he would not have shown such unbecoming levity. He prays him to acquiesce in the arrangements now made, as his resolution remains unchanged. He will be glad to promote the bishop of Carlisle as soon as a vacancy occurs.	i. 155
cxi.	Rome, ? 1449.	ccliv. The same to the same - - Since writing to inform him of Thomas Kemp's appointment, he hears that the king has been told that it was procured by the intervention of W. Gray, his proctor at Rome. This is wholly false. He has already stated his true reason for promoting T. Kemp. W. Gray has always tried to promote the king's wishes. The king must not heed slanders.	i. 157
cxii.	Rome, 1449.	cclv. Pope Nicolas V. to William, Duke of Somerset - - - He believes the bishop of Carlisle, recommended for the see of London, to be all that the duke represents him; but the more excellent he is, the more he should avoid self-seeking. He has informed the king that he made the appointment to London after mature consideration, and cannot now reconsider it. It would argue levity and inconstancy, and be damaging to Kemp's credit. There are other notable preferments in England, to one of which he will promote the bishop of Carlisle.	i. 158

[1] For the date of this and the two following letters, see Vol. i. p. 155, notes.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CXIII.	Sherbourne, Jan. 30.	cclvi. ? THE DUKE OF SOMERSET TO BISHOP BERYNTON - - -	i. 159
		He sends to him his chaplain, John Vaughan, whom he highly recommends for promotion, and will be happy, when opportunity offers, to requite this favour.	
CXVI. (212.)	1444.[1]	cclvii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. -	i. 162
		Sympathizing, as he does, with the pope in his joys and sorrows, having lately received intelligence of the death of cardinal Branda, he has been deeply grieved, on public as on private grounds. He will not leave off his kindness to him though dead, but will continue it to his nephews, the one (Zano) bishop of Bayeux, the other (John) papal collector in England, whose popularity daily increases. He commends both to the pope.	
CXVII. (261.)	1444.	cclviii. HENRY VI. TO THE DUKE OF MILAN	i. 164
		To the same purport as the preceding.	
CXVIII.	Windsor, 1440.[2]	cclix. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - -	i. 166
		William Swan, returned from his unfinished journey, by the advice of the archbishop, has declared to the king the honourable reception given to him and Hartong van Clux, for which he returns cordial thanks.	
CXIX.	Windsor, 1440.	cclx. HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROR FREDERIC III. - - -	i. 166
		In the month of May he had sent William Swan and Hartong van Clux towards the emperor, in the course of which unforeseen circumstances arose, which required reference to the king. W. Swan therefore returned from Cologne. He is now setting out afresh, with full instructions.	

[1] On the date assigned to this and the following letter, see Vol. i. p. 162, note.
[2] On the date of this and the following, see Vol. i. p. 166, note.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CXX. (282.)	Windsor.	cclxi. HENRY VI. TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE - - - - He is sending his messenger Edward with secret instructions, and wishes him to be guided in all things by the archbishop's advice, that as he commenced so he may finish the business. He hopes that Edward may return quickly, perfectly instructed.	i. 167
CXXI. (281.)	Windsor.	cclxii. HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROR FREDERIC III. - - - - Begs him to give full credence to Edward, whom he now sends fully instructed.	i. 168
CLVI. (204.)		cclxiii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - On behalf of the master and chaplains of the college of Battlefield, near Shrewsbury; that the pope would renew or prorogue the privileges granted to them by his predecessors, and so consult for the salvation of the many thousand souls whose bodies lie buried there.	i. 213
CLVIII. (257.)	Windsor, February 1437.[1]	cclxiv. HENRY VI. TO THE BISHOP OF MÜNSTER - - - - Dauker Perisson, the bearer, has declared the bishop's devoted affection to the king. He has heard that Henry Vorrat, mayor of Danzic, who had been sent to England on the affairs of Prussia, and whom the king had decorated with the device of the collar, had been arrested on his return by the authority of the bishop, and detained in custody. As he has incurred this treatment in the king's service, he begs that he may be immediately released; or that the grounds of his longer detention may be forthwith signified to him.	i. 215
CLIX. (231.)	1441.[2]	cclxv. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA - After sending Richard Chester to the Roman Curia on matters very near his heart, he now sends Richard Caunton, "that all things may go more safely," for the glory of God and the honour of the church. He begs him, by his tried affection, to forward his suit.	i. 217

[1] For this date see Vol. i. p. 215, note.
[2] See Vol. i. p. 217, note.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CLX. (232.)	1440.[1]	cclxxvi. HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL PETER - Is delighted to learn from his letters his assumption to the cardinalate. He thanks him for his offers of service, and commends to his good offices Richard Chester, whom he has sent to Rome on business of deep interest to him.	i. 218
CLXI. (233.)	1440.	cclxvii. HENRY VI. TO THE BISHOP OF BAYEUX - - - - A similar recommendation of Richard Chester.	i. 219
CLXIII. (200.)		cclxviii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. King Edward III. had founded a college in Cambridge for a warden and 32 scholars, but was prevented by death from endowing it sufficiently. Wishing to remedy this defect, he has conferred on it the right of patronage of the parish church of Chesterton, which has devolved upon him, in consequence of the abbat of St. Andrew's, Vercelli, to which it formerly belonged, having given in his adhesion to the anti-pope, the duke of Savoy. He prays the pope to confirm this grant.[2]	i. 222
CLXX.		cclxix. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - Bernard de Maur, a priest, of St. Sever, in Acquitain, about to visit Rome, recommended to the pope.	i. 232
CLXXXVI.	1429.[3]	cclxx. ARCHBISHOP CHICHELEY TO POPE MARTIN V. - - - The envious nature of detractors is always exercised against those in power: the more innocent they are the worse they suffer. Lately he has heard, with great bitterness, that one James, who has been sent by the pope with letters to the king and cardinal Beaufort, has slandered him and the archbishop of York, as having conspired to defeat in the council a vote of the clergy for a subsidy, for the extirpation of the Bohemian heretics; that they two, with other prelates in the council, govern the kingdom as they list, which no one in his senses could believe; that they are grievous oppressors of the liberties of the church. God, his conscience, and the world	i. 255

[1] See Vol. i. p. 218, note.
[2] For the history of this matter, see Introduction, pp. lxxvii. *seqq.*, and for further documents Appendix, Vol. ii. pp. 344–354.
[3] For the date of this letter and the facts alluded to, see the Introduction, pp. xciii. *seqq.*, and the Biographical Index, under Chicheley, H.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		cclxx. Archbishop Chicheley to Pope Martin V.—*cont.* at large attest his innocency. He has acted throughout with the privity of the cardinal. Narrates in self-justification the proceedings in Convocation, and excuses the delay.	
CCXVII.	Shene, Jan. 25, 1441.[1]	cclxxi. HENRY VI. TO A FOREIGN PRELATE - In these stormy times of the Church all princes and prelates should strive together to bring the boat of St. Peter into a quiet haven. He commends to him William [Wells], bishop of Rochester, and John Grenewell, a Cistercian monk, whom he has sent abroad with that object.	ii. 56
CCXVIII.		cclxxii. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. Selby monastery, long distinguished for its strict rule and its hospitality, has been lately reduced to poverty by inundations and other mishaps. He prays the pope to accede to the request which the abbat and convent have now to make.	ii. 57
CCXX.	1440.[2]	cclxxiii. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - He had lately sent William Swan on an embassy to the king of the Romans, and to other princes and prelates of Germany, on matters relating to the pope's interests. W. Swan is now anxious to proceed to Rome. He strongly recommends him to the pope.	ii. 58
CCXXIII.	1441.[3]	cclxxiv. THE COUNCIL OF BÂLE TO HENRY VI. - - - - The following requisitions have been made of the king by the envoys sent from the council of Bâle to the diet of Mentz:— 1. To put into execution within his dominions the decrees of the council, which have been presented to him in one volume, in the course of last year, as the emperor and the princes of Germany have done. 2. To protect from molestation in their benefices the prelates and other ecclesiastics who have held with the council; notably the bishops of Dax, Evreux, and Coutances. The important services of the last-named in Bohemia and Moravia.	ii. 66

[1] For this date see Vol. ii. p. 56, note.
[2] See Vol. ii. p. 58, note.
[3] See Vol. ii. p. 66, note 7, and more fully note 7 in Appendix to this Index.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		cclxxiv. The Council of Bâle to Henry VI.—*cont.* 3. To induce the other prelates within his dominions to attend the council, and to aid the spouse of Christ in this time of her need. 4. To allow the delegates of the council to levy the money which has been promised within the king's dominions—especially in Normandy and Acquitain—for the indulgences published by the council, to defray the expenses incurred in the reduction of the Greeks; since, notwithstanding that they have violated their engagements, the council has performed its part.	
CCXXVIII. (225.)	1437.[1]	cclxxv. HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV. - The king has received the pope's nuncios, and accepts the choice of Ferrara, or any other place more accessible to the pope, for the general council to be held for the reception of the Greeks, and has signified the same by his letters to Bâle. He has further ordered his subjects there to withdraw at once from the council, unless it accedes to his just demands, which he has set forth in a long discourse lately addressed to it. He intends sending envoys to Ferrara, and has exhorted the prelates of his kingdoms to resort thither in proper numbers.	ii. 80
CCXXIX.	1437.	cclxxvi. THE SAME TO THE SAME - - Repeats the substance of the foregoing.	ii. 82
CCXXX.	1437.	cclxxvii. HENRY VI. TO THE EMPEROR SIGISMUND - - - The hopes entertained by the princes and people of Christendom for the pacification of the Church and the reformation of abuses in the council of Bâle have been utterly frustrated, and the evils are increased. The monitory against the pope and cardinals, lately published, has transgressed all measures of modesty. The decree of the pope transferring the council to Ferrara has been annulled by the council, which has substituted Avignon; which decree the pope will cancel. From all which a schism seems to be imminent. It is the duty of Christian princes in such an emergency to interpose with a strong hand, to prevent this virulent pest from creeping in. The em-	ii. 83

[1] For the date of this and the three following letters, see the Appendix, note 8.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		cclxxvii. Henry VI. to the Emperor Sigismund —*cont.*	
		perour succeeded in abolishing the schism in Constance, and in hitherto preventing it in Bâle. He desires to co-operate with him in allaying the storm. He has written to the pope to recommend concession, and to the electors of the empire; also to the fathers in Bâle, counselling moderation. If they persist, the princes must deal with them as violators both of the ecclesiastical and temporal peace.	
CCXXXI.	cir. 1437.	cclxxviii. Henry VI. to the Archbishop of Cologne - - -	ii. 86
		To the same purport as the preceding.	
CCLXII.		cclxxix. William Millington to Bishop Bekynton - - -	ii. 157
		The bishop's bountiful liberality to the poor cannot excuse his injustice to him, in expelling him from his benefice of 100*l.* per annum [the provostship of King's College, Cambridge]. The king regrets his deprivation. He demands restitution; if it is denied him, he knows how to injure Bekynton.	
CCLXIII.		cclxxx. Bishop Bekynton to William Millington - - -	ii. 159
		In reply to the above, he recounts the true facts of the case. He and other commissioners had been sent to the college by the founder, to impose the statutes. Millington alone refused to take the oath, and, on his persisting in his contumacy, was deprived. His two successors have made no difficulty about the statutes. The provostship was no benefice; nor has the bishop derived any advantage from Millington's deprivation. He despises his threats.	
CCLXIV.		cclxxxi. William Millington to Bishop Bekynton - - -	ii. 161
		The bishop's memory fails him. His statement is a tissue of lies. In proof of which, he cites the sentence of deposition pronounced against him. He appeals to the surviving fellows, with whose advice he had acted, that all did not accept the statutes. He cites his written answer (in English) to the sentence of deprivation, and rebut the charge of obstinacy.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXV.		clxxxii. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO WILLIAM MILLINGTON - - - -	
		Recites part of the foregoing letter, which he objects to as frivolous and evasive. He replies to his quibbles, retorts the charge of inaccuracy, and sends him a memorandum of those who were sworn to the statutes on the day on which Millington was deprived of the provostship.	
CCLXVIII.	1434.[1]	cclxxxiii. POPE EUGENIUS IV. TO WILLIAM, BISHOP OF LINCOLN - -	ii. 251
		The bishop has failed in the duty of devout obedience, &c., to the pope. The pope has nominated Andrew Holes to the archdeaconry of Northampton, vacant by the death of cardinal Ardronius, the appointment to which, therefore, belongs to the pope. The bishop, unmindful of the promise made to Martin V., has appointed another. This appointment, though null, is injurious to the pope, disobedient and ungrateful, and a sad contrast to the dutiful conduct of the archbishops of Canterbury. He earnestly charges the bishop to correct his error forthwith, as he will not tolerate this invasion of his right of patronage.	
CCLXIX.		cclxxxiv. THE FACULTY OF LAW IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO ARCHBISHOP CHICHELEY -	ii. 253
		They complain of the execrable innovation of the physical faculty, in attempting to usurp upon their betters in the matters of precedence, &c., especially of the ambition of one medical man. They implore the archbishop to crush this proud presumption: they are persuaded that God has raised him to his present dignity for this very end. They depute M. Stafford, W. Cruchstone, Nicolas Bildestone, and Thomas Bekynton to inform him further on the matter.	
CCLXXI.		cclxxxv. HUMPHREY, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, TO THE PRIOR OF THE MONKS STUDYING AT OXFORD - -	ii. 256
		He has already written concerning the complaints of the abbat and convent of Glastonbury relative to wrongs done to their students, which the prior is to reform. The prior has asked for a referee to enquire into the	

[1] For this date see note 9 to this Table.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		cclxxxv. Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to the Prior of the monks studying at Oxford—*cont.*	
		alleged grievance. The duke accordingly appointed some, and is convinced that wrong has been done and an illegal trespass committed; for which he requires the prior to give satisfaction, on pain of his displeasure, and to inform him by his chancellor of his intentions.	
CCLXXII.		cclxxxvi. Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to the Referee - - -	ii. 258
		The duke, mindful of the prior's request, and anxious to do equal justice to all, appoints him and his chancellor to proceed to Oxford on a commission of inquiry.	
CCLXXXIV.		cclxxxvii. Dedicatory Letter of Thomas Chaundler to Bishop Bekynton[1] - - - -	ii. 315
		Prefixed to the volume of Dialogues in praise of William Wykeham, explaining their origin and authorship.	
CCLXXXV.		cclxxxviii. Part of the first Dialogue in praise of William Wykeham	ii. 321
		The interlocutors are Ferrandus and Panescius, who have walked from Oxford to Wells. The latter describes to the former the city, the cathedral, and the episcopal palace; from which he takes occasion to panegyrize the bishop, whose munificence has beautified the town, &c.; the dean and canons, whose hospitality is notorious; the vicars, the citizens, and the city. Bekynton's early education at Winchester, where he attracts the favourable notice of William of Wykeham, who places him on his foundation. His celebrity at Oxford, his learning and eloquence. The praises of Thomas Chaundler, the chancellor of Wells, formerly warden of Winchester, then of New College, and chancellor of the University of Oxford. His patronage of learning and general amiability. Verses in his praise.	

[1] On this letter and the following dialogues, see Introduction, p. xiii.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCLXXXIX.	Woky, April 18, (cir. 1448).	cclxxxix. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO EDMUND, DUKE OF SOMERSET (English) -	ii. 340
		He has heard grievous complaints of the duke's tenants at Sherbourn and Langport, their utter lawlessness, and defiance both of civil and ecclesiastical authority. He doubts not the duke would correct these excesses if he were aware of them. He therefore makes this representation to him, and warns him that, where obedience is withdrawn from God and His church, it is soon withdrawn from those who suffer it to be so.	
CCXC.	Banwell, Feb. 26 (after 1455).	ccxc. BISHOP BEKYNTON TO HENRY, DUKE OF SOMERSET (English) - - -	ii. 342
		He has enjoyed the favour of the duke's father, deceased, and of his mother, still living, and wishes to enjoy his; but he has been slandered to the duke as having "used ungoodly "language touching his noble person." He begs the duke to assign certain lords to enquire into the charge, and not to entertain an evil opinion of him. He complains of abuses in the church of Bekynton, in his diocese, done under the sanction of the duke: He charges him to remember his promise made to the church, and to leave the determination of church matters to the ecclesiastical tribunals.	
CCXCI.	Westminster, Oct. 20, A.D. 1420.[1]	ccxci. CONFIRMATION OF THE GRANT OF CHESTERTON RECTORY TO THE MONASTERY OF ST. ANDREW'S, VERCELLI - - - -	ii. 344
		Inspeximus of a charter of 22 Henry III. (A.D. 1238), confirming the grant of the church of Chesterton, in the diocese of Ely, to God and the church of St. Andrew of Vercelli; which grant was first made during the king's minority, at the instance of cardinal Gualli, founder of the monastery of St. Andrew, then papal legate in England. This grant is here confirmed by Henry V.	
CCXCII.	Kennington, May 2, A.D. 1440.	ccxcii. LETTERS PATENT GRANTING THE ADVOWSON OF THE PARISH CHURCH OF CHESTERTON TO KING'S HALL, CAMBRIDGE - - -	ii. 346

[1] For this date see the Appendix, note 10.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCXCIII.	Cambridge, June, A.D. 1443.	ccxciii. Legal Process preparatory to conveying the Property of Chesterton Rectory to the Warden and Scholars of King's Hall, Cambridge -	ii. 346
		John Hoby, commissary of William Radcliffe, official of Robert Wetheryngset, archdeacon of Ely, recites his commission, which sets forth, that the warden and scholars of King's Hall have received a bull of pope Eugenius IV., which they beg the official to verify and attest. He deputes John Hoby, to whom the bull is exhibited by Richard Pyghtesley, proctor of the warden and students. This is partially recited. It is dated Florence, December 18th, A.D. 1440, and sets forth the excommunication and deprivation of pope Felix III., the duke of Savoy, and his adherents, among whom is William, bishop of St. Andrew's, Vercelli. In consequence of this sentence, the rectory of Chesterton is forfeited and is now vacant. This extract from the papal bull, being unchallenged, is authenticated in the presence of witnesses; and having been transcribed by William Langton, notary public, is published; and the transcript is declared to have as much legal force as the bull itself. It is attested by the seals of Robert Ayscough, archdeacon of Colchester, and others.	
CCXCIV.	Oxford, cir. A.D. 1432.[1]	ccxciv. The University of Oxford to the Convocation of Canterbury -	ii. 354
		It is the proper duty of the universities to eradicate errors from the vineyard of the Lord. On this account the council of Bâle has lately enjoined them, by their letters, to send envoys to assist in their deliberations; and this requisition has been backed by a similar request from the university of Paris. This proposal has been universally approved in Oxford; but their poverty prevents them giving effect to their wishes, unless assisted by convocation, as has been customary in like cases. They therefore pray them to grant a competent sum of money for the honourable transmission of the envoys of the university, in company with their own.	
CCXCV.	London, A.D. 1442.	ccxcv. A Public Letter of Dr. John Carpenter, Master of St. Antony's College, London -	ii. 357
		Whereas the pope has conceded to the brotherhood of St. Antony the right of electing from	

[1] For the authority of this date, see note 11 at the end of the Table.

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		A Public Letter, &c.—*cont.* the regular or secular clergy confessors, with special powers of absolution, dispensation, and commutation of vows, &c., &c.: this is to certify the reception of W. B. M., of Worcester, into the fraternity, and to a participation in this papal indulgence.	
[11] CCXCVI.	Eltham, Dec. 20, A.D. 1438?	ccxcvi. LICENCE IN MORTMAIN GRANTED BY HENRY VI. TO THE CHIEF BARON JOHN FRAY, ON BEHALF OF ST. ALBAN'S ABBEY - - - - -	ii. 358
		Permission to grant his manor of Burston Hall, St. Alban's, now held by the abbat and monastery, to that house in perpetuity; for the support of certain spiritual burdens on behalf of the souls of the king and his progenitors, and of John Fray, his parents, and friends.	
CCXCVII.	February 13, A.D. 1439?	ccxcvii. GRANT OF THE MANOR OF BURSTON HALL TO THE ABBAT AND CONVENT OF ST. ALBAN'S, BY JOHN FRAY -	ii. 259
		This is followed by a memorandum of the eminent services of baron Fray, and the gratitude of the abbey.	
CCXCVIII.		ccxcviii. JOHN WHEATHAMPSTEAD, ABBAT OF ST. ALBAN'S, TO THOMAS BEKYNTON - - - - -	ii. 362
		He professes the depth and sincerity of his affection for him, and regrets that his faculties are not equal to his inclination, that he might more worthily extol the favours he has lately conferred upon him; the continuance of which he earnestly solicits.	
CCC.	cir. 1409.	ccxcix. KING HENRY IV. OF ENGLAND to RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS. His letters, delivered by John of Franckfort, informing him of the death of his daughter Blanche, have overwhelmed him with sorrow. It is a source of consolation that her memory, so dear to all who knew her, survives in her male child. He must not repine at the dispensations of Providence, but take comfort in the considerations suggested by her father-in-law. He begs that he will pray for her soul.	
CCCI.	June 1409.	ccc. RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS, TO HENRY IV. The old friendship existing between them has produced the closest sympathy in joys and sor-	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
		ccc. Rupert III., King of the Romans, to Henry IV.—*cont.* rows. He now writes to inform him of the death of his daughter Blanche, married to his own son, and gives an account of her sickness and death in Alsace, on the 22nd of last month. The deep grief of the royal family and the whole court, and country. There is consolation, however, in the fact that her male child survives, and in the remembrance of her guileless nature and sincere piety. He exhorts him to submission to the Divine will, sends William of Frankfort and Wernher Kuebel with fuller particulars.	
CCCII.	June 1409.	cccI. LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE OF THE RHINE, TO HENRY IV. Writes to him in deepest distress at the loss of his sweetest wife, the king's daughter, Blanche. Gives a full account of her sickness and death, and of her funeral in the family vaults of the church of S. Mary the Virgin, in the new city. Her exequies yesterday, were attended by the whole of the royal family and a large concourse of nobles. Her irreproachable and religious life an earnest of her present happiness. The surviving infant is his only consolation and the anchor of his hope.	
CCCIII.	1406.	cccii. HENRY IV. TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS. Lucy Visconti is coming to England for the purpose of consummating her marriage contract with Edmund, Earl of Kent. He asks for a safe conduct for her and her suite in coming and returning, to be granted to his envoy John Pallays.	
CCCIIII.		ccciii. HENRY IV. TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS. He has been suffering from sickness, but is now better. This illness and the heavy burdens of the state have prevented him from satisfying, to the extent he could wish, Rupert's demands for the money still due, made through Frederic de Mitra. However, he sends him 2,000 marks, and has made arrangements for the discharge of the residue.	
CCCV.		ccciv. HENRY, PRINCE OF WALES, TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS. Informs him of the health and welfare of the king, the queen, and the royal family, and commends to him his herald, Maubray, the bearer.	

Number.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
CCCVI.		CCCV. HENRY IV. TO LEWIS II., COUNT PALATINE. Informs him of his health and prosperity, and of the progress of his endeavours to subjugate the rebels in Wales, and excuses the delay of Lewis's envoy, Frederic de Mitra, whom he now sends back.	
CCCCVII.		CCCVI. HENRY IV. TO RUPERT, KING OF THE ROMANS. Sends back Frederic de Mitra with part of the money still due as the dowry of the Lady Blanche, and wishes it were more. He prays him for the present to be satisfied with this.	
CCCVIII.		CCCVII. HENRY IV. TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS. Commendatory letter on behalf of Rutland, the bearer.	
CCCVIIII.		CCCVIII. HENRY IV. TO RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS. Is distressed that, owing to distance, he has not more frequent intelligence of his welfare. Informs him of his own present health and prosperity.	
CCCX.	July 22, 1402.	CCCIX. LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE, TO HENRY IV. He had welcomed the king's daughter Blanche, now his wife, with exceeding joy; and now returns his warmest thanks for this so copious and most singular gift, and subjects himself entirely to all the king's desires and commands.	
CCCXI.	October 5, 1404.	CCCX. LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE, TO HENRY IV. Rejoices to hear of his health and prosperity. He greatly longs for the return of his envoy, Frederic de Mitra, and earnestly begs that the dowry may be paid, so as to prevent great damage and loss to his father and himself.	
CCCXII.	October 5, 1404.	CCCXI. LEWIS, COUNT PALATINE, TO EDMUND, DUKE OF YORK, AND OTHER ENGLISH NOBLES. Sets forth the case of his wife Blanche's dowry, and the long delay in the payment of it. He has sent Frederic de Mitra to obtain the discharge of it, and begs them to promote this object.	
CCCXIII.	October 5, 1404.	CCCXII. RUPERT III., KING OF THE ROMANS, TO HENRY IV. To the same effect as the two preceding.	

NOTES TO CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

Note 1, on No. LII. The year is fixed by the following data:—
Sigismund died December 9, 1437. His son-in-law, Albert II., duke of Austria, was elected king of Hungary and Bohemia in his room. He was elected emperour March 20, 1438, and died October 27, 1439. Thus, the only February in which he was king of Bohemia and Hungary, and *not* emperour, which title he does not bear in this letter, was the year 1438.

Note 2, on No. LXX. In the preceding letter, dated February 11, 1441–2, the king speaks of the Diet of Mentz being prorogued to Frankfort on St. George's Day (April 23) next following. So this letter must have been written, at latest, in the early part of that year.

Note 3, on No. LXXIII. This must refer to the election either of Albert II. of Austria, king of the Romans (March 20, 1438), or of his successor, Frederic III. (February 2, 1440). But as it would appear from the letter that the schism had not yet been consummated by the election of the duke of Savoy, as Felix V. (November 17, 1439), it probably relates to the earlier election.

Note 4, on No. LXXX. As the congress of Arras, here alluded to, took place in August or September 1435, the duke's letter and this answer may safely be referred to the following year.

Note 5 on No. LXXXIII. A.D. 1438 and 1439 were the only years in which Frederic III. can have borne this title of king of the Romans. See note 3, above.

Note 6, on No. XCV. This date is given on the authority of Mr. Stevenson, who has printed the letter from the Ashmole MS. 789, in "The Wars of the English in France during the reign of Henry VI." (Vol. ii. pt. 2, p. 429). He gives no authority for the date, which seems too early, for as the congress of Arras is alluded to (see note 4, above), it seems to refer to the siege of Calais, in 1436 (Rymer's Fœdera, x. p. 561), not to that of 1435, referred to in William of Worcester's Annals (Stevenson, l.c. p. [761]). It is spoken of as "nuperrimæ obsidionis."

Note 7, on No. CCXXIII. The mission of the patriarch of Aquileia, with the bishops of Vich and Watzen, to the Diet of Mentz probably took place in May 1441. The rejection of the terms proposed by the council of Bâle for the Greek emperour and patriarch, was consummated by their attendance at Florence in 1439. These facts serve further to fix the date of this letter.

Note 8, on Nos. CCXXVIII., CCXXIX., CCXXX., and CCXXXI. The incidents alluded to in these letters, as of recent occurrence, serve to fix the date of the two latter to November or December of 1437. (1.) The monitory of the council against the pope is dated July 31, 1437. (2.) The papal bull transferring the council to Ferrara (Vol. ii. pp. 1–18), September 18, 1437. The decree of the council annulling the bull, October 12, 1437, and Sigismund died December 9, 1437. The two former were apparently written a month earlier, on receipt of the papal bull assigning Ferrara for the council.

Note 9, on No. CCLXVIII. Cardinal Hardesinus died in 1434. William Gray was collated to the archdeaconry May 16, 1434. This letter must have been shortly subsequent to that.

Note 10. This document is fixed to the reign of Henry V., by the name of the clerk. "Johannes Thoralby, clericus," occurs in the 2nd, 3rd, and 5th years of Henry V. (Rymer's Fœdera, Tom. ix. pp. 177, 271, 472); in the last entry he is described as one of the clerks of the Chancery [of the Rolls].

Note 11. The letter speaks of the "notabiles epistolæ" (of the University of Paris) "nobis dudum directæ." That letter (Vol. ii. p. 104) is dated June 18, 1432: so this letter was probably addressed to convocation shortly after.

Note 12, on No. CCXCIX. =xxi. The expressions used of Simon de Taramo, in this letter, evidently refer to the same charges as those in the letters of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, to the pope, No. CXCIX., and of archbishop Kemp to the duke, &c., and therefore probably belong the same date. See Introduction, pp. lxiv–lxvi.

N.B.—The Arabic numbers between parentheses below the Roman capitals, in the first column of the preceding Table, refer to the order of the documents, so far as they have been identified, in the Ashmole MS., to which reference is made in pp. xii., xiii. of the Introduction, as having much in common with the Lambeth volume.

In order to facilitate reference to the preceding Chronological Calendar of Letters, a Comparative Table is given below, by reference to which the contents of the documents, as numbered in the volumes, can be easily ascertained.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE INTRODUCTION.

In the account given in the Introduction of the correspondence contained in these volumes relative to the marriage portion of the Lady Blanche, eldest daughter of King Henry IV., there is notice of some letters relating to this subject in the Leipzic Library.[1] The editor's attention having been called to these letters by the Rev. J. E. B. Mayor, Fellow of S. John's College, Cambridge, who had made notes of them at Leipzic many years ago, he has since made several fruitless attempts to procure transcripts of them for these volumes. At length, when he had almost despaired of success, he had the gratification of receiving the loan of the volume itself, through the singular kindness of Dr. Gersdorf, Privy Councillor, Chief Librarian of the University of Leipzic, transmitted by the courteous intervention of S. S. Lewis, Esq., Fellow and Librarian of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, who was on a visit to Leipzic.

The letters are contained in a handsome folio volume, written about the middle of the 15th century, the contents of which are very miscellaneous, and belong for the most part to the history of the University, its charters, privileges, and studies. Many of these documents have been recently published by Menchen; but several of the Papal, Imperial, and royal letters hitherto unedited are calculated to throw new light upon the periods to which they refer.

Among these it is hoped that the letters here published in illustration of an episode in the history of our

[1] Above, p. cxii. n. 1; cxiii. n. 5.

Royal Family at the beginning of the fifteenth century will not be without interest to the student of English history; the more so, as they do not relate exclusively, as do those in the Lambeth volume, to the non-payment of the Lady Blanche's dowry, but introduce us into the very sick chamber of the young princess, and into the desolated home of the broken-hearted husband: for the language of the letter in which he informs her father of her premature death, as that of Henry IV. in reply, breathes nothing of the atmosphere of the court, but is the simple genuine outpouring of a very deep and real sorrow; while the few touches in which he describes their brief life of conjugal happiness cannot fail to inspire a feeling of respect for her and sympathy for her husband. It is not often that royal letters come so home to the feelings and affections.

To complete as far as possible the series of letters relating to the Lady Blanche, some correspondence bearing upon her marriage and the marriage portion are reprinted from Martene and Durand at the end of the second volume.

One of the letters extracted from the Leipzic volume introduces us to another foreign spouse on her way to consummate her marriage in England, whose subsequent history presents in one respect a remarkable parallel to that of the Lady Blanche, and shews the Royal Family of England were not the only defaulters where a marriage portion was concerned. Lucia Visconti, affianced to Edward Holland, Earl of Kent, is commended to the kind offices of the Emperor Rupert by King Henry IV. It is not at all improbable that she was attended from Heidelberg by John de Mitra in 1405, or some other envoy of Rupert, on one of the many missions despatched to England to require payment of the dowry of Blanche. The Earl of Kent, the High Admiral, was killed at sea in 1407, and as late as 1414 we find that the dowry of the Milanese princess

was still unpaid, to the "high disloyalty" of Duke John her brother and the commonalty of Milan, and to the detriment of the poor creditors of the deceased earl; and the king is advised by his council to adopt very extraordinary and stringent measures to enforce payment,[1] and that at the time when large arrears of Blanche's dowry were still due to Lewis, Count Palatine of the Rhine.

---

[1] See the documents in Rymer, Tom. ix. p. 121, and x. 135 *seqq.*

COMPARATIVE TABLE of DOCUMENTS according to the sequence in the Volume, and their number in the Chronological Table of Contents. The former is signified by Roman capitals, the latter by the small Roman numerals.

I.	lxvi.	XXXI.	xcvi.	LXI.	xcviii.
II.	lxviii.	XXXII.	xci.	LXII.	xcix.
III.	xxxvii.	XXXIII.	cxliv.	LXIII.	cvi.
IV.	xxxviii.	XXXIV.	cxlv.	LXIV.	cvii.
V.	xxxix.	XXXV.	cxxi.	LXV.	cviii.
VI.	xl.	XXXVI.	lxxxviii.	LXVI.	ccxxxix.
VII.	xli.	XXXVII.	cxx.	LXVII.	ccxl.
VIII.	lxxxvi.	XXXVIII.	xlix.	LXVIII.	clxxv.
IX.	cxxvi.	XXXIX.	lxvii.	LXIX.	clxxvi.
X.	cxxvii.	XL.	lxii.	LXX.	ccxli.
XI.	cxxviii.	XLI.	lxiii.	LXXI.	xlvi.
XII.	cxxv.	XLII.	lxiv.	LXXII.	cxiv.
XIII.	xcvii.	XLIII.	lxv.	LXXIII.	ccxlii.
XIV.	lii.	XLIV.	lv.	LXXIV.	cx.
XV.	liii.	XLV.	lvi.	LXXV.	lxxxix.
XVI.	lxix.	XLVI.	lvii.	LXXVI.	ccxliii.
XVII.	cxxxix.	XLVII.	lviii.	LXXVII.	ccxliv.
XVIII.	xciv.	XLVIII.	xciv.	LXXVIII.	ccxlv.
XIX.	cxii.	XLIX.	lxxii.	LXXIX.	lxxiv.
XX.	cxxxiii.	L.	ccxxxvii.	LXXX.	ccxlvi.
XXI.	cxxxiv.	LI.	cxxxi.	LXXXI.	ci.
XXII.	cxxxv.	LII.	ccxxxviii.	LXXXII.	cii.
XXIII.	cxxxix.	LIII.	lxxxiii.	LXXXIII.	ccxlvii.
XXIV.	cxl.	LIV.	clxxi.	LXXXIV.	lxxxiii.
XXV.	cxxxix.	LV.	clxxii.	LXXXV.	xxxi.
XXVI.	cxlvii.	LVI.	lxxvi.	LXXXVI.	xxxii.
XXVII.	cxxix.	LVII.	lxxvii.	LXXXVII.	lxxxiv.
XXVIII.	cxxx.	LVIII.	lxxx.	LXXXVIII.	lxxxv.
XXIX.	cxlii.	LIX.	xc.	LXXXIX.	clxxx.
XXX.	cxliii.	LX.	ciii.	XC.	clxxxi.

Comparative Table of Documents—*continued.*

XCI.	clxxvii.	CXXVII.	cxcvi.	CLXIII.	cclxviii.
XCII.	cxv.	CXXVIII.	ccv.	CLXIV.	cxlix.
XCIII.	clxxxvi.	CXXIX.	cciii.	CLXV.	cli.
XCIV.	clxxxvii.	CXXX.	ccvi.	CLXVI.	clii.
XCV.	ccxlviii.	CXXXI.	cciv.	CLXVII.	clv.
XCVI.	ccxlix.	CXXXII.	cxxiii.	CLXVIII.	cliv.
XCVII.	clxv.	CXXXIII.	cxxxvii.	CLXIX.	cxcvii.
XCVIII.	clxvi.	CXXXIV.	lxxviii.	CLXX.	cclxix.
XCIX.	clxvii.	CXXXV.	cxlviii.	CLXXI.	clxviii.
C.	ccl.	CXXXVI.	ccii.	CLXXII.	clxix.
CI.	cxix.	CXXXVII.	c.	CLXXIII.	clvii.
CII.	cxxxii.	CXXXVIII.	cxi.	CLXXIV.	lxxiii.
CIII.	clxx.	CXXXIX.	civ.	CLXXV.	cxvii.
CIV.	clxxiii.	CXL.	cv.	CLXXVI.	clviii.
CV.	ccli.	CXLI.	cxvi.	CLXXVII.	cxcix.
CVI.	clxxxiv.	CXLII.	lxxxii.	CLXXVIII.	clxxxviii.
CVII.	clxxxv.	CXLIII.	lxxxi.	CLXXIX.	cxc.
CVIII.	cclii.	CXLIV.	lxx.	CLXXX.	cxci.
CIX.	iii.	CXLV.	lxxi.	CLXXXI.	clxxxix.
CX.	ccliii.	CXLVI.	clxxviii.	CLXXXII.	cix.
CXI.	ccliv.	CXLVII.	clxxix.	CLXXXIII.	li.
CXII.	cclv.	CXLVIII.	xcii.	CLXXXIV.	xlii.
CXIII.	cclvi.	CXLIX.	xciii.	CLXXXV.	lix.
CXIV.	cc.	CL.	cliii.	CLXXXVI.	cclxx.
CXV.	cxcviii.	CLI.	lxxix.	CLXXXVII.	cci.
CXVI.	cclvii.	CLII.	cxxxviii.	CLXXXVIII.	ccix.
CXVII.	cclviii.	CLIII.	cl.	CLXXXIX.	ccx.
CXVIII.	cclix.	CLIV.	clxxxii.	CXC.	ccxi.
CXIX.	cclx.	CLV.	clxxxiii.	CXCI.	ccxii.
CXX.	cclxi.	CLVI.	cclxiii.	CXCII.	ccxv.
CXXI.	cclxii.	CLVII.	lxxxvii.	CXCIII.	ccxvi.
CXXII.	clix.	CLVIII.	cclxiv.	CXCIV.	ccxiii.
CXXIII.	clx.	CLIX.	cclxv.	CXCV.	ccxiv.
CXXIV.	clxi.	CLX.	cclxvi.	CXCVI.	ccxvii.
CXXV.	cxciv.	CLXI.	cclxvii.	CXCVII.	ccxix.
CXXVI.	cxcv.	CLXII.	l.	CXCVIII.	viii.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE.

THOMAS BEKYNTON.

Comparative Table of Documents—*continued.*

CXCIX.	xix.	CCXXXIV.	cxli.	CCLXVIII.	cclxxxiii.
CC.	xx.	CCXXXV.	cxlvi.	CCLXIX.	cclxxxiv.
CCI.	xxii.	CCXXXVI.	clxii.	CCLXX.	xviii.
CCII.	xxiii.	CCXXXVII.	clxiii.	CCLXXI.	cclxxxv.
CCIII.	ii.	CCXXXVIII.	clvi.	CCLXXII.	cclxxxvi.
CCIV.	i.	CCXXXIX.	clxiv.	CCLXXIII.	xxix.
CCV.	xxxiii.	CCXL.	xxvi.	CCLXXIV.	xxx.
CCVI.	xliii.	CCXLI.	xv.	CCLXXIII. (bis)	ccxxviii.
CCVII.	xxxv.	CCXLII.	v.	CCLXXIV. (bis)	ccxxix.
CCVIII.	xxxvi.	CCXLIII.	vi.	CCLXXV.	ccxxx.
CCIX.	xxxiv.	CCXLIV.	vii.	CCLXXVI.	ccxxxi.
CCX.	xlviii.	CCXLV.	ix.	CCLXXVII.	ccxxxii.
CCXI.	xlvii.	CCXLVI.	x.	CCLXXVIII.	ccxxxiii.
CCXII.	xliv.	CCXLVII.	xii.	CCLXXIX.	ccxxxiv.
CCXIII.	xlv.	CCXLVIII.	xvi.	CCLXXX.	ccxxxv.
CCXIV.	lxxv.	CCXLIX.	xi.	CCLXXXI.	ccxxxvi.
CCXV.	xcv.	CCL.	xxv.	CCLXXXII.	ccxviii.
CCXVI.	liv.	CCLI.	iv.	CCLXXXIII.	ccxx.
CCXVII.	cclxxi.	CCLII.	xvii.	CCLXXXIV.	cclxxxvii.
CCXVIII.	cclxxii.	CCLIII.	xiii.	CCLXXXV.	cclxxxviii
CCXIX.	cxviii.	CCLIV.	xiv.	CCLXXXVI.	clxxiv.
CCXX.	cclxxiii.	CCLV.	ccxxi.	CCLXXXVII.	ccvii.
CCXXI.	cxxii.	CCLVI.	ccxxii.	CCLXXXVIII	ccviii.
CCXXII.	xxviii.	CCLVII.	ccxxiii.	CCLXXXIX.	cclxxxix.
CCXXIII.	cclxxiv.		ccxxiv.	CCXC.	ccxc.
CCXXIV.	cxxiv.	CCLVIII.	xxvii.	CCXCI.	ccxci.
CCXXV.	cxciii.	CCLIX.	ccxxvii.	CCXCII.	ccxcii.
CCXXVI.	lx.	CCLX.	ccxxvi.	CCXCIII.	ccxciii.
CCXXVII.	lxi.	CCLXI.	ccxxv.	CCXCIV.	ccxciv.
CCXXVIII.	cclxxv.	CCLXII.	cclxxix.	CCXCV.	ccxcv.
CCXXIX.	cclxxvi.	CCLXIII.	cclxxx.	CCXCVI.	ccxcvi.
CCXXX.	cclxxvii.	CCLXIV.	cclxxxi.	CCXCVII.	ccxcvii.
CCXXXI.	cclxxviii.	CCLXV.	cclxxxii.	CCXCVIII.	ccxcviii.
CCXXXII.	cxiii.	CCLXVI.	cxcii.	CCXCIX.	xxi.
CCXXXIII.	cxxxvi.	CCLXVII.	xxiv.	CCC. &c. &c.	ccxxix. &c. &c.

OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE.

THOMAS BEKYNTON.

OPUSCULUM ex missivis literis Serenissimi Principis Henrici Sexti, Angliæ et Franciæ Regis, tempore venerabilis viri Thomæ de Bekyntona, legum doctoris, ejusdem Regis Secretarii, per eundem Regem missis; una cum quibusdam aliis literis ejusdem Secretarii ac aliorum, ut infra suis locis patebit; ad utilitatem simplicium in unum collectum et compilatum, incipit feliciter.

[I.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Recommendatio Magistri Willelmi Lyndewode, utriusque juris doctoris, ad Ecclesiam Herefordensem; in eventu fiendæ cessionis, etc.[1] Westminster, July 12, A.D. 1438.

Post recommendationes obnixas ac pedum oscula beatorum. Patrum beatissime, intelligi nobis datum est, quod reverendus in Christo pater, Thomas Herefordensis Episcopus,[2] jam annosus ac senio et nimia Thomas Spofford resolved to retire.

[1] Printed from this Lambeth MS. in Wilkins Concilia M. B. vol. iii. pp. 532, 3.

[2] Thomas Spofford, abbat of S. Mary's, York, was elected bishop of Rochester by the monks, but at once translated by the Pope to Hereford. Consecrated May 24, 1422. He did not carry into effect his intention of resigning until ten years after the date of this letter, viz., in 1448, when he was allowed an annual pension of 100*l.* from the revenues of the see by papal authority. Godwin de Præs. Ang. pp. 491, 534, n. x.

A.D. 1438. corporis debilitate fractus, implorata primitus et obtenta in ea parte apostolicæ sedis gratia, deliberavit et secum conclusit in brevi pastoralis officii cedere dignitate, et reliqua deinceps extremaque vivendi tempora sub observantia monasticæ vitæ et sanctæ contemplationis otio consummare. Et cum nobis jam desiderium ingens sit et cura non facilis ut Herefordensi ecclesiæ, quæ in regni nostri Angliæ confinio, et inter populos non parum natura feroces ac indomitos sita consistit, migrante venerabili patre prædicto, de successore electissimo et per omnia laudabilium ac insignium meritorum, per sanctitatem vestram, quam id ipsum sapere ac desiderare non ambigimus, sancta et tam Deo quam hominibus cara acceptaque nimis fiat provisio; en, cum ad plurimos regni nostri valentes, probos, scientificosque viros oculos convertissemus, tum demum ad egregia et maxima laude digna virtutes et merita egregii et sincere nobis dilecti clerici et consiliarii nostri, Magistri Willelmi Lyndewode,[1] utriusque juris doctoris, custodis privati sigilli nostri, lumina deflectentes, ipsum utique non secus quam ut virum eminentioris scientiæ, probatæque per omnia et mundissimæ vitæ, magnique consilii et experientiæ in agendis; virum denique ita castum, humilem, et modestum ac inflexibiliter, ubi opus sit, justum ut locorum quocunque pervenerit omnia vitæ propriæ integritate purificet; quemque ab ambitu eatenus sepositum scimus, ut malit nunquam quam vel suis usquam precibus aut opera ad hoc data sua, seu pretio cujusdam, ordinari antistes: Ipsum, inquam, ut summe meritum et præfatæ Herefordensi ecclesiæ ac dispensationi ejus-

Savage nature of the people of Herefordshire.

Admirable qualifications of Wm. Lyndewode.

[1] William Linwood was dean of the Court of Arches, and chancellor of the archbp. of Canterbury, best known as the author or compiler of the *Provinciale, seu Constitutiones Angliæ*. He was consecrated bp. of S. David's in 1442, and died Oct. 21, 1446.

dem, attenta temporum et locorum malitia, non modo accommodum et utilem, sed valde pernecessarium, non absque Dei inspiratione, uti speramus, favoribus apostolicis duximus commendandum. Ipsum igitur, beatissime ac benignissime pater, humiliter ac devotissime supplicamus, non tam sui quam dictæ ecclesiæ gratia, ut in ea prodesse magis quam præesse queat dignetur Beatitudo vestra, in eventu fiendæ cessionis, de qua supra meminimus, gratiose ac favorabiliter suscipere recommissum. In hoc, beatissime pater, rem magni apud Deum meriti, et laudis apud homines immensæ, penes nos vero gratulationis et complacentiæ singularis, et generaliter rem omnibus propitiam et gratulabundam, operabitur apostolica celsitudo; Quam diu et feliciter præservet et muniat æternus ecclesiæ Sponsus et Pontifex Jesus Christus. Scriptum in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, juxta civitatem nostram Londoniæ; duodecimo die Julii, Anno Domini millesimo cccc^mo tricesimo octavo, et regnorum nostrorum sexto decimo. A.D. 1438.

[II.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Consimilis recommendatio ad Ecclesiam Armachanam. Wodestoke, Oct. 15, A.D. 1438.

Præhabita recommendatione devota ad pedum vestigia beatorum. Pater sanctissime, jampridem in notionem usque nostram perductum est, quod reverendissimus in Christo pater, Johannes[1] divina providentia Archiepiscopus Armachanus, ac Hiberniæ Primas, multum jam senio confractus, ingentique corporis debilitate compressus, et exinde oneri pontificalis officii se imparem recognoscens, a cura quam gerit absolvi, et

John Swayn resolved to retire from the archbishopric of Armagh.

[1] John Swayn, appointed to the see of Armagh in 1417, resigned in 1439.

A.D. 1438. ad faciendam per eum, ex causis præmissis, in sacras manus apostolicas cessionem desiderat admitti. Nos igitur, ad scientiam, virtutes, et merita dilecti nobis clerici, Magistri Johannis Prene,[1] in utroque jure bacallarii, ac dictæ Armachanæ ecclesiæ archidiaconi, oculos convertentes, Sanctitatem vestram ex intimis deprecamur, quatinus, pro publico ipsius ecclesiæ bono, dignetur eadem Sanctitas, in eventu cessionis hujusmodi, benemeritam personam dicti Johannis ad præsidentiam ejusdem ecclesiæ favorabiliter suscipere recommissam. In quo, beatissime pater, constanter credimus et tenemus, quod utilitati ipsius ecclesiæ opportune providebitis, et rem nobis non mediocriter gratam facietis. In multa feliciter sæcula oramus Beatitudinem vestram, in singularem filiorum lætitiam, prosperis fore successibus gavisuram. Scriptum in Manerio nostro de Wodestoke xv° die Octobris, Anno Domini, etc. xvij°.[2]

Recommends John Prene.

F. 2.

[III.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Kenyngton, June 22, A.D. 1437.

Recommendatio Archiepiscopi Rothomagensis ad commendam sive administrationem perpetuam Ecclesiæ Eliensis.

Beatissime pater; sinceriori affectu quo fieri id queat præmissa devoti vestræ Sanctitatis filii recommendatione devota. Non est quod debeat regio honori obvium judicari, aut inconstantiæ cuivis seu levitati ascribi, si, pro necessitate exigentiave personarum, locorum, vel temporum, regium quandoque mutetur

Excuses his change of purpose.

---

[1] John Prene, appointed dean of S. Patrick's, by Pope Boniface IX. in 1399, archdeacon of Armagh in 1420, and Archbishop in 1439, died June 13, 1443. Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. vol. ii. p. 93.

[2] The xvij. evidently refers to the year of the king's reign, *i.e.*, A.D. 1438. The dates of Letters XVI. and XXXIX. show that the king was at Woodstock on October 17th and 13th, 1438.

consilium; tum maxime cum hoc ipsum magnæ urgentesque causæ suaserint faciendum. Porro satis meminimus, benignissime pater, qualiter dudum, non absque justis plerisque ac veris et permagni ponderis causis nos in ea parte moventibus, pro reverendo in Christo patre Thoma[1] Menevensi Episcopo, viro haud dubie eminentis scientiæ, amplissimarumque gratiæ et virtutum, quem et singulares quibus eum evidenter insigniri conspicimus spectatæ fidei, probitatisque, et morum omnium dotes, nostris peculiariter conciliarunt affectibus, et nobis signanter præcarum fecere, ad Elien- sem ecclesiam a diu et nunc vacantem[2] transferendo, nostras vestræ Sanctitati literas, repetitis vicibus, direximus speciales; desiderantes summopere in eisdem quod translatio ipsa per Sanctitatem vestram votivo fuisset, uti supplicavimus, affectui mancipata. Verum, pendente dum translationis hujusmodi negotio inexpleto, multum diuque intensa meditatione animo imprimentes longa pergrataque et notanda admodum obsequia, quæ reverendissimus in Christo pater, Ludovicus Archiepiscopus Rothomagensis,[3] et regni nostri Franciæ cancellarius,[4] consanguineus noster carissimus,[5] utriusque regni nostri ligeus, divæ memoriæ genitori nostro, dum egerat in humanis, ac citra continue etiam nobis impendebat, et in præsentiarum impendit: adver-

A.D. 1437.

Has before requested the translation of the bishop of St. David's.

See of Ely long vacant.

Long services of the archbishop of Rouen.

F. 2. b.

[1] Thomas Rodburn or Rudborne, consecrated bp. of S. David's, Jan. 31, 1433–4, died in 1442.

[2] By the death of Philip Morgan, Oct. 25, 1435. He was consecrated bp. of Worcester, Dec. 3, 1419, and translated to Ely in 1426.

[3] Lewis of Luxemburg was consecrated Bp. of Morinum or Tarvanna (*Thérouanne*), in the province of Rheims, in 1415, which he held until the city was destroyed by Charles VII. of France in 1436, when he was translated to Rouen. He held Ely *in commendam* from 1438 to 1443, when he died, and was buried in Ely Cathedral, with the exception of his heart, which was carried to Rouen. Gallia Christiana, tom. x. coll. 1564–1566, xi. 89. Godwin de Præs. Angl. p. 267.

[4] Appointed January 7, 1425–6.

[5] Lewis came of the Royal house of Brienne. John, duke of Bedford, the king's uncle, married Jaqueline of Luxemburg, the bishop's niece, in 1433, the bishop celebrating the nuptials in his palace at Tarvanna.

A.D. 1437. His sufferings for his loyalty.

tentes insuper, quam damnose idem reverendissimus pater, occasione notabilium servitiorum suorum hujusmodi et perseverantis jugiter puræ fidei ac fidelitatis ligeæ, quas nobis constanti semper et infracto, imo invincibili animo, inviolabiliter observavit, postquam pars magna Picardiæ a debita nobis obedientia defecerat, insigni illo episcopatu Morinensis ecclesiæ, cui tunc præfuit, et omni fructu ejusdem orbatus est;[1] necnon bonis suis quibuscumque mobilibus, quæ in dictis tunc Picardiæ partibus, et paulo post iis[2] etiam quæ habuit in urbe Parisius, usque ad ea ferme quibus tegeretur corpus, nudatus extiterat: et ne ullum quidem fortius adhuc examinandæ probandæque[3] incorruptæ fidelitatis deesset indicium, elegit potius, carissimos quamquam, patriam, parentes, amicos, affines, et proximos, quacumque sibi necessitudine conjunctos, omnino relinquere, universum deinceps patrimonium perdere, et nonnunquam sub duræ obsidionis et magnis vitæ periculis se mittere, quam vel unquam videri nobis fideliter non servire. His[4] nemirum, beatissime pater, tot tantisque tanti patris permoti erga nos meritis, quæ haud secus quam permaxima et immensæ retributionis digna æstimari queunt, in cujuspiam recto libramine principis Christiani, valde, ut fas est, ad compensanda hæc ipsa quæ ob. suæ, ut diximus, fidei puritatem perpessus est damna, quantum in nobis fuerit, merito excitamur.

Poverty of the see of Rouen.

Cum itaque Rothomagensis ecclesia in bonis et proventibus, tam spiritualibus quam temporalibus, per guerras ibi regnantes, detrimentum non facile et de-

---

[1] In consideration of these losses at Thérouanne the king granted him the revenues of the see of Ely, by Brief dated July 3, 1437 (Rymer's Fœd. x. 671), to commence from S. John Baptist's day last past, on condition that, from the same date, the annual allowance of 1,000 marks from the English Exchequer, and 1,000 lbs. from the revenues of Normandy should cease and expire.

[2] *iiis*, MS.

[3] *prabandæque*, MS.

[4] *iiis*, MS.

pauperationem immensam notorie patiatur; villæ nam- A.D. 1437.
que, castra, et loca pertinentia ad eandem, quædam ab Its causes.
inimicis capta, tenta, et occupata; aliqua demolita, et
ad terram prostrata funditus; alia vero ad vastitatem
quandam solitudinemque redacta existunt; tam ex
mero motu nostro, quam consequenter ex deliberatione
et assensu de nostris sanguine et consilio dominorum,
Sanctitati vestræ duximus et ducimus ex intimis sup-
plicandum, quatenus dictum reverendissimum patrem,
quem semper, nedum in ipsius translatione ad memo-
ratam Rothomagensem ecclesiam, quam, nostris in ea
parte rogatibus, postulationeque ecclesiæ supradictæ
minime expectatis, imo præventis omnibus, liberali
quadam gratia expedistis; sed et in cæteris universis Acknow-
favoribus et gratiis opportunis, quotiens apud eandem ledges the pope's past
Sanctitatem vestram agendum quicquam habuerat, favours to the arch-
sibi impensis; pro quibus revera omnibus Beatitudini bishop.
vestræ gratias ex toto corde referimus singulares;
carum nimis et singulari quadam paternali affectione F. 3. a.
præcipuum, tam suorum intuitu meritorum quam
nostri, ut speramus, contemplatione habuistis, vel Prays that
nunc habere velitis favorabiliter recommissum: ut, he may hold the
attentis præmissis, una cum dicta Rothomagensi see of Ely with
ecclesia, admodum, ut præfertur, extenuata depauper- Rouen.
ataque, etiam Eliensem ecclesiam, quæ inter cæteras
regni nostri Angliæ majores ecclesias spiritualis curæ Ely a large
minus habet, in administrationem perpetuam tenere, see with small
et eadem Eliensi ecclesia, ut perpetuus administra- spiritual
tor ejusdem, gaudere valeat, gratiam dignemini con- charge.
cedere specialem. Non mediocriter siquidem optamus
quod dictus reverendissimus in Christo pater, con-
sanguineus noster carissimus, qui de illustri prosapia A proper
originem duxit, congruam honestamque provisionem provision
habeat, unde possit status ejusdem, prout decet, hono- for one akin to the
rifice sustentari. Hanc desideratam valde gratiam sibi king.
annuens, rem nobis gratissimam et placidissimam faciet
apostolica Celsitudo; quam oramus feliciter et in lon-
gum stabiliat Pastor Summus pro commissi gregis

A.D. 1437. regimine salutari. Scriptum in manerio nostro de Kenyngton xxij° die Junii anno ab Incarnatione Dominica millesimo cccc^mo tricesimo septimo.

[IV.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Orsini.][1]

Kenyngton, June 22, A.D. 1437.

Cardinali de Ursinis, pro eadem promotione.

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, Cardinali de Ursinis, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis affectum. Scribimus de præsenti

Recites the preceding letter.

domino nostro sanctissimo in hæc verba: Beatissime pater, etc. Non est quod debeat, etc., *usque ibi* Quam oramus, etc. Scriptum, etc. xxij° die Junii anno, etc., xxxvii.[2] Quia vero desideramus plurimum quod preces hæ[3] nostræ, in literis præfatis contentæ, fructuosæ expeditionis sortiantur effectum, reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram, in qua repositam semper habemus fiduciam singularem, rogamus ex intimis quatinus penes sanctissimum dominum nostrum sic vestros in hac parte adhibere velitis diligentias et labores, ut per ipsam rei experientiam veraciter sentire queat dictus reverendissimus pater, consanguineus noster carissimus, pro quo nunc intercedimus, quantum apud vos possit nostra hujusmodi intercessio operari. In hoc quidem rem, ut speramus, Deo gratam, sibi utilem, et nobis

Above, No. III. p. 4.

Begs Orsini's intercession in behalf of the archbishop of Rouen.

---

[1] Giordano Orsini, canon of Capua, was appointed archbishop of Naples by Pope Boniface IX. in 1400, in which office he was of great authority with King Ladislaus. In 1405 he was made cardinal (tit. Sti. Martini in Montibus); bishop of Albano in 1412 by John XXIII.; bishop of Sabina in 1431 by Eugenius IV. Died at Patriolana, in the government of Sienna, May 29, 1449, and was buried in S. Peter's. He was sent on many diplomatic missions by Pope Eugenius IV. Ughelli, tom. i. col 207–8, 311; tom. vi. col. 209–211.

[2] xxvii. in the MS., a clerical error for xxxvii.

[3] *hee*, MS.

quam placidam, indubie faciet vestra reverendissima Paternitas antedicta; quam feliciter et longæve conducat et dirigat Pater omnium immortalis. Datum in Manerio nostro de Kenyngton xxij° die Junii, anno etc., xxxvij°. A.D. 1437.

[V.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda[1] di Castiglione.]

Similis Cardinali Placentino pro eadem.

Kenyngton, June 22, A.D. 1437.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc., reverendissimo in Christo patri, Cardinali Placentino, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et prosperos semper ad vota successus. Dirigimus jam nostras domino nostro sanctissimo literas, tenorem qui sequitur continentes: "Beatissime pater," etc., *ut supra*. Desiderantes itaque has nostras, quas in jam dictis literis fundimus, preces ad celeris et gratiosæ exauditionis effectum fore maturius deducendas, reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram attentius deprecamur, quatenus penes sanctissimum dominum nostrum, pro voti in hac parte nostri expeditione felici, sic instare et mediare velitis ut dictus reverendissimus pater et consanguineus noster carissimus, ex ipsis rerum documentis manifeste intelligere queat, quanta vobis dignatio sit gratanter id exequi et implere quod nostris in commodum, et nobis cessurum noveritis in complacentiam vel honorem. Hanc prorsus de vobis opinionem in nobis creavit et genuit multiplex eorum,

Above, No. III. p. 4.

Recites the above letter to the Pope.

Begs his intercession.

[1] Branda di Castiglione, appointed bishop of Piacenza by Pope Boniface IX. in A.D. 1404: resigned that see A.D. 1411. He still, however, continued to be called Cardinalis Placentinus, under which title he plays a conspicuous part in the history of the times. He was created presbyter cardinal (ad titulum Sti. Clementis) by Pope John XXIII., and cardinal bishop (ad tit. Portuensis) by Martin V.; he succeeded Giordano Orsini as bishop of Sabina in January 1440. He died A.D. 1443.—Ughelli, Italia Sacra, tom. i. p. 208; ii. p. 231.

A.D. 1437. quæ jugiter nobis ostenditis, perceptio meritorum. Pro quibus, uti fas est, gratias agimus, et ad faciendum quæcumque vobis grata extiterint præsto semper et promptam benevolentiam pollicemur. Feliciter diuque prosperetur et valeat reverendissima Paternitas vestra, in omnium Patre Summo. Datum ut supra.

[VI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX.][1]

A.D. 1437. *Similis Episcopo Baiocensi, tunc existenti in Curia, super eadem materia.*

Reverende in Christo pater, dilecte et fidelis consiliarie noster: Destinamus modo nostras sanctissimo domino nostro literas, in hunc modum: Beatissime pater, etc., *ut supra.* Cum igitur in opinione nostra id fixum sit et habitum pro constanti, quod libenti animo et alacri voto ea omnia desideretis perficere, quæ vel nobis placita, vel nostris quos recommendare duxerimus utilia, videantur, Paternitatem vestram hortamur in Domino, et ex intimis deprecamur, quatenus omnem prorsus operam vestram, omnem præterea vigilantiam, omnes solicitudines, diligentias, et labores vobis possibiles efficaciter apponatis, ut dictæ literæ nostræ serenissimo domino nostro missæ, desideratæ in ipsius promotionis dicti reverendissimi in Christo patris, consanguinei nostri carissimi, celerem et votivum consequantur effectum. Sperantes firmiter vos gratum in hoc et singulariter nobis acceptum obsequium impensuros, pro quo reputabimus plurimum nos teneri ea ultro et gratanter facere quæ alias vobis cedere possint in honoris seu commodi recompensam. Datum, etc.

Recites the letter to the pope. F. 4. a.

No. III. above, p. 4.

Prays for his interest.

---

[1] Zano di Castiglione, bishop of Lisieux, 1423, translated to Bayeux, 1430, died 1459. This Zano, with Philibert, bishop of Coutances, alone opposed the judicial sentence against Joan of Arc, A.D. 1431.—Gallia Christiana, tom. xi. col. 793.

[VII.—King Henry VI. to Lewis, Bishop of Trau.][1]

Adhuc similis Episcopo Tragorensi in id idem. A.D. 1437.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc., reverendo in Christo patri, Ludowico episcopo Tragorensi, amico nostro sincere dilecto, salutem et prosperos ad vota successus. Scribimus modo, causis in hac parte permaximis ad hoc moti, pro reverendissimo in Christo patre Ludowico, Rothomagensi archiepiscopo, regni nostri Franciæ cancellario, consanguineo nostro carissimo, nostras domino nostro sanctissimo literas speciales: Supplicantes cordintime in eisdem, quatenus, considerata extenuatione et depauperatione notoria Rothomagensis, cui nunc præest, ecclesiæ, dignetur Sanctitas sua ecclesiam Eliensem, in regno nostro Angliæ constitutam, sibi in administrationem concedere perpetuam. Tenorem supplicationis nostræ ejusmodi, et omnes ipsas haud mediocriter ponderandas causas quibus ad sic supplicandum inclinati et fuimus et jam sumus, ex copia literarum præsentibus interclusa, meridiano sole, mox non dubium poteritis percipere et tueri. Quia igitur desideramus ex intimis ut, viis et modis omnibus, justum et benemeritum desiderium in hoc nostrum, suffragiis vestris ad effectum deduci possit, sibi utilem, nobis gratum, Paternitatem vestram rogamus attentius, quatenus pro dicto reverendissimo in Christo patre, consanguineo nostro carissimo, dignemini omnem quam possitis operam, omnem diligentiam, omnem præterea solicitudinem

No. III. above, pp. 4-6.

Substance of his letter to the pope.

Begs his interest.

[1] Ludovico Scamparío (*al.* Mediorota), a native of Padua, of which place he became a canon. Appointed bp. of Trau, in Dalmatia, in the province of Spalatro, by Eugenius IV. in 1435, and archbishop of Florence in 1437, patriarch of Aquileia in 1439, presbyter cardinal (tit. Sti. Laurentii in Damaso), and bp. of Albano by Paul II. in 1464. Died at Rome in 1465, and was buried in the church of S. Lawrence in Damaso. Farlati, Illyricum Sacrum, tom. iv. pp. 404, 406. Ughelli, tom. i. col. 211; iii. col. 221, 222.

A.D. 1437. et mediationem affectuosam interponere, ac efficaciter adhibere, ut supplicatio hujusmodi nostra fructuosæ exauditionis, vobis mediante, gratiam consequatur; ut proinde Paternitati vestræ ad gratias, et siqua per nos impendi queant beneficiorum antidoda, merito teneamur. Valete diu et feliciter. Datum, etc.

[VIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Feb. 4 b. Westminster, Dec. 21, A.D. 1439. *Recommendatio pro Abbate de Monte Michaelis ad aliquam Ecclesiam Cathedralem in regno Franciæ vacaturam.*

Post humiles recommendationes et pedum oscula beatorum. Beatissime pater, quam crebris precibus pro promotione venerabilis patris, fidelis et prædilecti consiliarii nostri, Roberti[1] abbatis Montis Sancti Michaelis, in ducatu nostro Normanniæ, zelantes admodum, uti par est, honorem et exaltationem ejusdem, apud ostium Sanctitatis vestræ pulsaverimus, a sacra memoria vestra nequaquam excidisse speramus: quod autem preces nondum nostræ optatum speratumque fructum sortitæ sint, maxime ubi tot interim ecclesiarum vacationes intervenerant, mirandi nobis causam parit. Sed nec aliter quidem quam ex sinistra aliquorum fortasse æmulorum suorum machinatione interversioneve, qui de invalitudine sua mendaciter aliqua minus vera immurmurent, remur id potuisse contingere. Pater benignissime, ut ab olim solitum erat, sic quæsumus et nunc, dum pro tam fida nobis tam meritaque persona vestræ Sanctitati preces offerimus, benignæ exauditionis gratiam sentiamus; ut vel ex nunc ad proximam in obedientia nostra

Has made frequent applications on his behalf; which have been defeated by misrepresentations.

[1] Robert II., Jolivet, Lepidus, or Lepidulus, 35th abbat, from 1410 to 1443, according to Du Moustier, Neustria Pia, p. 393. The authors of the Gallia Christiana (tom. xi. col. 527) make him 31st abbat, and place his death in A.D. 1444, July 17.

Franciæ, vel ducatu nostro Normanniæ, vacaturam ecclesiam cathedralem, is ipse venerabilis pater et fidus consiliarius noster, quibusque aliis præferatur. Interea quoque precamur, viso quantum per guerras victus ejusdem extenuatus est, indigentiam ejus piis oculis respicere, ac in omnibus iis[1] quæ ad status sui relevationem commode subvenire queant, ipsum, nostri contemplatione meritorumque suorum, habere velitis favorabiliter recommissum. In quo, rem et Deo et hominibus multum gratam, nobis vero singulariter placidam, faciet apostolica Celsitudo: quam præservet feliciter et dirigat Summus Pastor. Scriptum sub secreto nostro in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium xxj. die Decembris. Anno Domini millesimo cccc^mo tricesimo nono, et regnorum nostrorum xviij^o.

A.D. 1439. Prays for preferment for him. Impoverished by the wars.

Above, No. V. p. 9. note.

[IX.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.

Windsor, Sept. 6, A.D. 1440.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; sæpenumero nostris instanter precibus dominum nostrum sanctissimum exhortati sumus, quatenus venerabilem patrem, fidelem F. 5. a. et bene dilectum consiliarium nostrum, Robertum abbatem Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu nostro Normanniæ, ad aliquam Cathedralem ecclesiam infra obedientiam nostram regni nostri Franciæ, seu nostri ducatus prædicti, quam primo vacare contingeret, habere dignaretur favorabiliter recommissum. Et cum hujuscemodi preces nostræ, totiens repetitæ, nullum penitus hucusque sint fructum sortitæ, apposuimus ut jam denuo eidem domino nostro sanctissimo scriberemus, Sanctitatem suam humiliter deprecantes quatinus

Complains of the pope's neglect.

[1] *hiis*, MS.

A.D. 1440. eundem venerabilem patrem ad Constanciensem ecclesiam,[1] in casu quo fidelis et dilectus procurator noster, Magister Andreas Holes, quem, jam diu est, nominatim et in specie commendavimus ad eandem, et pro sic commendato manere et haberi volumus et optamus, ecclesiam ipsam, quod minime speramus, non duxerit acceptandam; alioquin ad aliam infra dictam obedientiam nostram, ut præmittitur, proxime vacaturam dignetur et velit suscipere recommissum. Quia vero reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram penes eundem sanctissimum dominum nostrum, pro voti in hoc nostri executione secura et celeri plurimum conferre posse nequaquam ambigimus, eandem Paternitatem reverendissimam cordintime deprecamur, quatinus, nostri contemplatione et precum nostrarum intuitu, penes eundem sanctissimum dominum nostrum instantias ac mediationes vestras sic interponere dignationi vobis sit, ut totiens interjectæ supplicationes nostræ non semper cassæ maneant et evanidæ; verum ex nunc, sero licet, effectui mancipentur. In quo profecto singularem nobis complacentiam vestra faciet Paternitas antedicta: quam diu optamus dirigat in prosperis omnium Pater Summus. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore nostro sub secreto; vj^ta^ Septembris, anno Domini etc. xl^mo^, et regnorum nostrorum Angliæ xix^o^. Franciæ vero xviij^o^.

Has applied for the bishopric of Coutances if Andrew Holes declines it; or some other preferment.

Begs the cardinal's interest with the pope.

[X.—KING HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX.] Above, No. VI. p. 10.

A.D. 1440. *Episcopo Baiocensi pro eodem.*

Reverende in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; Sæpenumero, etc., *ut supra usque ibi:* Quia vero reverendam Paternitatem vestram, penes reverendissimum in Christo patrem, et amicum nobis carissimum, Cardi- Above, No. IX. p. 13.

[1] This special request is not made in the preceding letter, but below in another letter to the pope, No. XVI. These letters, misplaced in the collection, require a rectification of the dates. See Chronological Table.

nalem Placentinum, consanguineum, vestrum, pro voti, etc., *ut supra usque ibi:* ambigimus: eandem Paternitatem rogamus attente quatinus, etc., *ut supra usque ibi:* penes eundem reverendissimum patrem instantias ac mediationes vestras sic adhibere velitis ut totiens interjectæ supplicationes nostræ, vel ex nunc, sero licet, ad exauditionis gratiam admittantur. In quo non dubium rem nobis pergratam et complacentiæ singularis faciet vestra Paternitas antedicta. Datum in castro nostro, *ut supra.* A.D. 1440. Begs the bishop's interest with the cardinal.

Above, No. VI. p. 10.

[XI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ZANO, BISHOP OF BAYEUX.]

Adhuc Episcopo Baiocensi pro eodem. A.D. 1440.

Reverende in Christo pater; Sanctissimo domino nostro pro venerabilis et egregii patris ac fidelis consiliarii nostri, Roberti abbatis Montis Sancti Michaelis, in ducatu nostro Normanniæ, ad notabilem aliquam, quæ in obedientia nostra Franciæ seu in dicto ducatu nostro primum vacare contingeret, cathedralem ecclesiam promotione sublimationeque, nostras sæpenumero literas demisimus; quæ fructum hucusque nequaquam attigere; cum nihilominus,[1] citra nostræ missionis initia, non paucæ quidem ecclesiæ ejuscemodi in locis vacaverint prædescriptis. Sperantes itaque potioris gratiæ precibus ex nunc nostris munificentiam dandam fore, iterato apices jam nostros præfato sanctissimo domino nostro dirigimus; supplicantes, ut circa dicti consiliarii nostri promotionem exaltationemque dignetur Sanctitas sua favorabilius vota nostra conspicere, et se propitiam exhibere, ut precaminum nostrorum, quæ ex corde profudimus, fructum sentire queamus. Cum autem reverendam Paternitatem vestram ad nostræ intentionis assecutionem multum conferre posse sciamus, eandem Paternitatem vestram, in qua ratam spem His former requests disregarded, although many vacancies have occurred. Asks the bishop's influence with the pope.

[1] *nichilominus*, MS.

A.D. 1440. ponimus, rogatam viscerose exoratamque volumus, quatinus vestros diligentias et favores possibiles, in iis[1] omnibus quæ in dicti fidelis consiliarii nostri honorem utilitatemque cedere queant, accuratiori studio quo possitis, velitis impendere: rem singularis complacentiæ in hoc nobis acturi; de qua dictæ Paternitati vestræ ad immensos laudis et gratiæ cumulos teneamur. Diu et feliciter valeatis. Datum ut supra.

[XII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Recommendatio venerabilis et religiosi patris, Roberti Montis Sancti Michaelis Abbatis, ad aliquam Cathedralium Ecclesiarum dictæ Normanniæ, aut obedientiæ Regis in Francia, vacaturam, iterato facta, postquam literæ regiæ in via captæ et subtractæ fuerunt.

Beatissime pater, post recommendationes humillimas et devota pedum oscula beatorum. Indubitatum tenet filialis devotio quod instantia vestra quotidiana est, cum apostolo, omnium ecclesiarum solicitudo, ut viris credan- 2 Cor. xi. 28.
F. 6. a. tur idoneis, in spiritualibus et temporalibus circumspec-
The pope's zeal for the church. tis, ætate, moribus, et scientia maturis; qui morum gravitate, virtutum nitore, et sanctimonia vitæ, gregem sibi commissum illustrare queant, et disseminatione Verbi Dei fructum facere, ac sedentes in tenebris ab errorum præcipitio revocare. Pridem igitur ad venerabilem et religiosum patrem Robertum, Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu Normanniæ abbatem, artium magistrum, et in decretis licentiatum, unum ex nostris in regno nostro
The merits of the abbat Robert. Franciæ consiliariis; cujus ex congruo promotionem, tum propter prædescripta virtutes et merita quibus eum pollere conspicimus, tum propter spectatæ fidelitatis et fidei experientiam, ac consilii magnitudinem, quibus eum

[1] *hiis*, MS.

et nobis et coronæ nostræ Franciæ, multis rerum argumentis signanter probatum habemus, desiderare nos ex intimis fas est; dignæ considerationis oculos dirigentes, nostras Sanctitati vestræ literas direximus, supplicando quatenus, non secus meritorum suorum quam precum nostrarum intuitu, eidem venerabili patri de aliqua Cathedralium Ecclesiarum præfati ducatus nostri Normanniæ, aut obedientiæ nostræ in dicto regno nostro Franciæ, quamprimum ullam ejusmodi vacare contigerit, habere dignaremini specialiter recommissum. Verum, benignissime pater, citra didicimus, quod hæ ipsæ literæ per quosdam nostros in via æmulos captæ, ruptæ, et detentæ fuere, quo minus ad Sanctitatis vestræ potuerant, quemadmodum optavimus, præsentiam pervenire. Ut ergo nostri pristini in hac parte desiderii fervorem Beatitudini vestræ sensibilibus appareat, indiciis nusquam quaquam tepescere; et ut ipsa quæ rogamus, multiplicatis fortasse intercessionibus, celerius impetrentur; priscis, devotis, et ex omni corde profusis supplicationibus nostris, has denuo preces ex intimis censuimus apponendas: speratam semper Benignitatis vestræ gratiam humiliter deprecantes, quatenus ad aliquam hujusmodi in dicto nostro ducatu Normanniæ, aut alibi in obedientia nostra Franciæ, vacaturam Ecclesiam Cathedralem, quam cito vacationi hujuscemodi locus erit, præfatum venerabilem patrem, tam ob ipsius merita, ut supra meminimus, et utilitatem ecclesiæ quam ob nostri contemplationem et zelum bene agendorum nostrorum, quibus idem pater ut consiliarius noster fidelis solicite intendit et obsequitur, habere velitis favoribus apostolicis efficaciter commendatum. Ratam siquidem spem gerimus quod benemeriti patris hujus affectata promotio in Dei honorem et laudem, ecclesiæ utilitatem immensam, nobis in meritum, vestræ quoque Beatitudini cedet in præmium et coronam. Quam diu optamus et quæsumus feliciter præservare dignetur æternus Sponsus ecclesiæ, ad felix et beatum regimen sponsæ suæ. Scriptum, etc.

A.D. 1440.

Prays for preferment for him in France.

The former letter seized on the road.

The qualifications and claims of the abbat.

F. 6. b.

[XIII.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Above, No. V. p. 9.

Cardinali Placentino super eadem promotione.

Kenyngton, April 4th [no year, but evidently A.D. 1440].

Henricus, Dei gratia etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri Cardinali Placentino, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et si quid gratius aut optabilius sit salute.

Former obligations to the cardinal.

Sinceræ affectionis quam erga nos geritis integritatem totpharia rerùm experientia hactenus, reverendissime pater, oculata fide perspeximus, ut, quotiens in audientia apostolicæ sanctitatis fuerit nobis agendum aliquid, præcipuam quandam in vestræ paternitatis efficaci mediatione, ope, operaque confidentiam teneamus. Cum igitur eximia virtutes et merita venerabilis ac religiosi patris Roberti, Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu nostro Normanniæ abbatis, artium magistri, ac in decretis licentiati, nostri in regno nostro Franciæ consiliarii, viri siquidem tam in spiritualibus quam temporalibus plurimum circumspecti, ac erga nos et regna nostra signanter probatæ fidelitatis et fidei, merito nos induxerint, ut pro ejus promotione ad Ecclesiam aliquam Cathedralem in dicto ducatu nostro, aut alibi in obedientia nostra Franciæ, proximo vacaturam, in præsentiarum apostolicæ Celsitudini literas dirigamus; vestram reverendissimam Paternitatem deprecamur ex intimis, quatenus præfatum venerabilem et religiosum patrem, tum nostri contemplatione tum suorum gratia meritorum, ita vestris favorosis auxiliis habere velitis specialiter recommissum, ut, quamprimum ullam hujuscemodi in dicto nostro ducatu aut obedientia ecclesiam vacare contigerit, has preces nostras, quas ex corde effudimus, favorabili vestræ Paternitatis mediatione interventioneque, sibi fuisse sentiat fructuosas. Inquo e certo magis ecclesiæ quam personæ utilitatem procurabitis, et rem nobis omni acceptione dignam et non mediocris complacentiæ, facietis. Reverendissimam Pa-

Begs him to use his powerful interest in behalf of abbat Robert.

ternitatem vestram diu et feliciter præservet omnium Pater Summus. Datum, etc., in Manerio de Kenyngton iiij^to^ Aprilis. A.D. 1440.

[XIV. KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Adhuc iterata supplicatio regia pro promotione ejusdem patris summo Pontifici facta.

Kenyngton, May 20, A.D. 1438.

Beatissime pater, post humiles devoti filii recommendationes et pedum oscula beatorum. A viva vestræ Sanctitatis memoria nequaquam excidisse speramus quantis dudum desideriis eandem Sanctitatem vestram per nostras, non semel sed et iterum, destinatas literas deprecati sumus, quatinus honorabilem ac religiosum patrem Robertum, Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu nostro Normanniæ abbatem, artium magistrum, et in decretis licentiatum, nostrum in regno nostro Franciæ consiliarium, ad aliquam Cathedralium Ecclesiarum præfati ducatus nostri aut regni, mox atque ullam ejusmodi sub obedientia nostra vacare contingeret, ob multas et permagnas quas tunc inscripsimus considerationes, habere dignaremini favorabiliter recommissum. In ipso igitur aut pleniori desiderio promotionis dicti patris jugiter permanentes, ne vel unquam putari possit quod in ea parte prætereunte tempore prætereat fervor noster, iis[1] quas ante fudimus precibus, has denuo preces subjungimus; benignitatis vestræ gratiam humiliter exorantes, quatenus optatam nobis admodum promotionem venerabilis et cari nobis patris prædicti, in vestibulo cordis vestri ita memoriter impressam habere velitis, ut, quamprimum tempus oportunum se offerat, multiplicata et ex toto corde profusa filialis nostræ devotionis precamina effectui mancipetis. Arbitramur siquidem id in divinæ Majestatis complacentiam, nec minus in ecclesiæ honorem et commodum, fore cessurum. Nobis vero in hoc paternalis magnificentiæ

Reminds the pope of his frequent applications.

F. 7. a.

Reiterates the request more earnestly.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1438. vestræ munus immensum reputabimus datum esse; oraturi jugiter quod in omni prosperitate et pace sedem vestram stabiliat Summus Pastor ecclesiæ, Jesus Christus. Scriptum in Manerio nostro de Kenyngton xx°. die Maii anno etc. millesimo cccc^mo xxxviij°.

[XV. King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Above, No. V. p. 9.

Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc., reverendissimo in Christo patri Cardinali Placentino, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis affectum. Literas jam nostras sanctissimo domino papæ Eugenio dirigimus in hæc verba: Beatissime pater, etc. A viva vestræ Sanctitatis memoria, etc., *usque ibi* Scriptum, etc. Cum igitur magna nobis reposita spes sit, quod ad ea quæ Deo grata, et nobis speratis accepta, manus et operationis ac assistentiæ gratis et cupide apponetis, reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram deprecamur ex intimis, quatinus, cum se offeret occasio dictas, quas supra meminimus, preces efficaciter exequendi, velitis sic solerter et solicite interponere partes vestras, ut eædem[1] preces nostræ fructu non destituantur optato. In quo non dubium rem nobis placidam nimis, et Deo, uti remur, acceptabilem facietis. Diu et felicissime quæsumus dirigat et conducat Altissimus in bonis ac prosperis dies vestros. Datum in Manerio nostro de K., ut supra.

Cites the preceding letter to the pope.

No. XV. p. 19.

Begs him to forward his purpose.

[XVI. King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Wodestoke, Oct. 17, A.D. 1438.

Adhuc recommendatio ejusdem patris ad Ecclesiam Constantiensem in eventu quo eam vacare contigerit.

Post humiles devoti filii vestri recommendationes et pedum oscula beatorum. Menti, beatissime pater, fixum

[1] *eædem*] heedem, MS.

satis habemus quotiens et quantis a dudum instantiis per apices nostros, numero plurimos, apud Beatitudinem vestram egerimus ut venerabilis et religiosus pater Robertus, Montis Sancti Michaelis in ducatu nostro Normanniæ abbas, artium magister, et in decretis licentiatus, unus ex nostris in regno nostro Franciæ conciliariis, ad Ecclesiam Cathedralem in obedientia nostra Franciæ, aut dicto ducatu nostro, proximo vacaturam foret ex apostolicæ sedis gratia præferendus. Id quod, totiens tantisque desideriis, a benignitate apostolica hactenus in genere poposcimus, jam se offert occasio, Dei nutu uti credimus, ut in specie postulemus. Audivimus quidem, incolas regni Bohemiæ apud Sanctitatem vestram, instantias agere, quatinus reverendum patrem Constantiensem episcopum,[1] ob sinceræ dilectionis affectum, quem ad dictos incolas exhibuit tempore reductionis eorum, quibus et vita et mores memorati præsulis multum placent, ad notabilem et honorificam dicti regni ecclesiam transferatis. In cujus translationis eventu, vacatura est, in dicto ducatu nostro, Constanciensis ecclesia, de et in cujus diœcesa præfatus venerabilis et religiosus pater Robertus extitit oriundus. Si quo igitur casu translationem ejusmodi apud Sanctitatem vestram expediri contigerit, ex corde poscimus et precamur, ut de prædicto honorabili, religiosoque, et benemerito patre dignemini, non secus suorum meritorum intuitu, quam nostrarum precum obtentu, dictæ Constanciensi ecclesiæ providere, eundemque in ipsius ecclesiæ præsulem sublimare. In quo rem eidem ecclesiæ plurimum, ut speramus, fructuosam et utilem,

A.D. 1438.

His frequent general applications in behalf of the abbat Robert having been disregarded, F. 7. b.

he now makes a special request.

The Bohemians have requested the translation of the bishop of Coutances, (of which diocese abbat Robert is a native.) In which event he prays that Robert may be promoted to it.

[1] Filibert de Montjeu, consecrated bishop of Coutances, A.D. 1424; was present at the Council of Basle, A.D. 1431–32; was sent on a mission to Prague by the Council, A.D. 1433; and afterwards, at the request of the Emperor Sigismund, to the Convention of Ratisbon, A.D. 1436, and restored the Bohemians to the peace of the church at Iglaw, in the diocese of Olmutz. He died at Prague, June 20, A.D. 1439, and was succeeded in the see of Coutances by Egidius de Duremort. Gall. Christ. tom. xi. col. 891.

A.D. 1438. ac nobis pergratam, indubie faciet apostolica Celsitudo; diu ac prospere quæsumus ad felix ecclesiæ universalis regimen sospes et incolumis permansura. Scriptum in Manerio nostro de Wodestoke xvij° die Octobris, Anno Domini millesimo cccc^mo xxxviij°.

Windsor, Dec. 25, A.D. 1440.

[XVII. King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Vacat sequens litera quia scribitur infra folio iij°.[1]

Reginald Bowlers nominated to the see of Llandaff, declines.

Nicholas Ayssheby, prior of Westminster, recommended.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; citra quam Paternitati vestræ, pro venerabili patre Reginaldo Bowlers ad Landavensem ecclesiam promovendo, ultimate scripsimus, pater ipse, magnis profecto ex causis, ecclesiam illam refutandam duxit. Nos ergo mox exinde ad præclara virtutes et merita religiosi patris Nicholai Ayssheby,[2] prioris Westmonasterii, viri, non dubium, vitæ laudabilis, ac tam in spiritualibus quam temporalibus plurimum circumspecti, nostræ considerationis oculos convertentes, hunc benemeritum ad præfatam Landavensem ecclesiam apostolicæ Sanctitati commendatum facimus. Vestram ergo, quam fidam semper habemus, dilectionem ex corde rogamus, quatinus celeri et votivæ expeditioni dicti patris, per nos commendati, opem et operam omnem, quam possitis, velitis impendere: gratam nobis in hoc rem facturi, et quam credimus dictæ ecclesiæ non mediocriter profuturam. Valeat diu et felicissime eadem reverendissima Paternitas. Ex castro nostro, ut supra.

---

[1] The headings of this and of the following letter appear to have been intended as directions to the scribe, and were by him copied instead of the proper heading of the letters. The references do not apply to the folios of the transcript. This letter is twice repeated below, see pp. 30 and 32.

[2] N. Ashby was consecrated bishop of Llandaff, May 21, A.D. 1441, died 1458. Godwin de Præs. Angl., p. 610.

[XVIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.] A.D. 1438.

Vacat litera sequens quia alibi scribitur correctius, viz. in xiiij° folio sequenti.[1]

Post recommendationes humiles, et pedum oscula beatorum. Beatissime pater; error immodicus qui, ex versuta et minus vera informatione vobis, uti remur, facta, et scriptis quibusdam fictitiis callide instaurata, admissus est; publicum quoque quod exinde imminere videmus damnum,[2] nos urgent, et animum nostrum incendunt, ut vestræ Sanctitati jam denuo, pro aptando, circa factum monasterii Sancti Severi[3] ducatu nostri Aquitanniæ, opportuno et celeri remedio, rescribamus. Insinuant, quidem, quas dudum nobis ea in re misistis literæ, qualiter, vacante monasterio præfato,[4] eadem Sanctitas, credens in hoc admodum complacere nobis, cuidam Petro,[5] prædilecti et fidelis nostri Comitis Longæ-villæ filio, ipsum monasterium contulit: quodque pro re hac prior et conventus dicti monasterii, ac præpositus bajulus, consules, et universitas villæ nostræ Sancti Severi, eidem Sanctitati vestræ gratias per suas literas egerunt. Pater sanctissime, palam detegetur hic error, si libenter admittatur veritatis apertio. Revera, aliter longe res se habent quam, causante id sibilatione mendosorum, hæc Sanctitatis vestræ scripta com-

The pope, misled by false information, has committed a grave error and public wrong. F. 8. a.

The king demands a speedy remedy.

Peter, son of Count Longueville, appointed abbat of St. Severus.

---

[1] See note on the heading of the preceding chapter. The date of this letter is given only on the authority of the words "*ut supra*" at the close; but appears to be too early, as abbat John did not die until the end of 1438, and Peter was not appointed until after the lapse of a year, (see below, note 5). Probably the order of the letters in the transcript is not the same as in the original.

[2] *damnum*] dampnum MS.

[3] A Benedictine abbey, which gave its name to the town of St. Sever, called formerly *cap de Gascogne*, situated on the Adour, in the Department of Landes.

[4] By the death of John de Calnario in 1438.

[5] Peter de Berau, *al.* Veran, appointed by the pope, because the monks could not agree in the election of an abbat, within a twelvemonth. Peter held the office until A.D. 1454. Gall. Sac. tom. i. col. 1179.

A.D. 1438. memorant. Neque enim conventus ipse de quo agitur, sed nec præpositus bajulus, consules, et universitas antedicti, literarum quandoque, seu gratiarum hujusmodi, conscii erant, aut gratificantes easdem. Verum prior ille, cum uno dumtaxat monacho, et perpauci admodum ex dicta villa viri, has fraudes conflaverant; ut sub nominibus cæterorum, qui prorsus facti illius expertes et ignari fuerant, per surreptitias ejusmodi literas, vestræ Sanctitatis constantiam seducere conantes, ad sua in ea parte vota complenda inflecterent. Porro publicum quod, tam dicto monasterio quam villæ et nobis, per consequens secuturum sit damnum,[1] perpendi facile potest, si dignationi vobis sit, tum personæ, tum rei, de quibus jam sermo, conditiones qualitatesque explosas haberi. Palam quidem est Petrum istum secularem, et juvenem admodum esse; et sexdecem ferme, aut circiter, annos habere; in natalibusque defectum pati: quique nec habitum religionis ferat, nec ferre aliquando intendat; et penitus instituta seu disciplinam ordinis monastici experta non habeat; sed nec ea experiri proponat. Est insuper eminus ab hoc monasterio, in terra longinqua, ac inter eos qui nequaquam nobis amicantur, moram agens; quo nec decet, nec expedit, bona monasterii trajici[2] vel absumi. Monasterium vero notabile plurimum, apostolicæ sedi immediate subjectum; prope fronturas inimicorum nostrorum situm; villæ prædictæ regimentum magna ex parte gerens; multis haud parvis, diebus his[3] omnibus, tam circa lites, quam ædificationes et operas, depressum oneribus; viro religionis expertissimo indigens, et quem, ad tanti loci regimen subeundum, ætatis maturitas, morum gravitas, literarum peritia, et experientia ordinis, dignum reddant; quique fratribus præesse et adesse, non abesse, velit; et bona loci fideliter et prudenter dis-

with the approval of the prior and a few others.

Manifest damage will follow,

from the promotion

of a youth of 16, canonically disqualified,

a secular and a stranger,

while the actual state of the monastery demands,

a superior of gravity and experience.

[1] *damnum*] dampnum, MS.
[2] *trajici*] traici, MS.
[3] *his*] hiis, MS.

pensare, non dissipare,[1] curet. Cætera in hanc causam multa, quæ viva voce dicentur. Ex jam dictis peritum quemque faciliter arbitraturum fore sentimus, quod, nec in Dei nec hominum bene se habentium complacentiam cessurum sit, quod minor ille, stantibus maxime ut nunc ubique rebus, tanto tamque probo per omnia et electo patre egenti, loco præsideat; ubi officere posset, proficere nihil. Sed ne nos quidem ut is ibi, in divinæ Majestatis offensam, ad hoc admittatur, dabimus vel opem vel assensum. Amore fidelis nostri, genitoris sui, nobis sincere dilecti, in hanc opinionem[2] perfacile trahemur, et gratum satis nobis erit, quod ad secularia beneficia, quæ ætati et statui suis convenire visa sint, quibus et ipse conveniat, promoveri et præferri possit. Ex ea igitur clausula quæ epistolæ vestræ, benignissime pater, finem imponit, fiduciam resumentes, qua inscribitis quod Sanctitatis vestræ intentio est, prout semper egisse vos dicitis, in futurum quoque illud idem facere, ut eos promoveatis quos noveritis fidos et acceptos nobis, et, non solum in iis,[3] sed in aliis quibuscumque rebus, ea agere quæ cedant ad honorem et consolationem nostram; apostolicæ Sanctitatis considerationem, in Eo qui falli non potest fundatam, deprecamur ex intimis, quatinus, in consolationem nostram, et boni publici, tam dictorum monasterii et villæ quam nostri confirmationem, honorisque et pacifici status nostri continuationem, augmentumque, quemadmodum, per scripta Sanctitatis vestræ data nobis et satis credita, fides est; dignemini, quicquid in præmissis secus quam oportuit aut utile sit, malis omnino informationibus inductum, reformare; et, vel venerabilem virum, Garciam Arnaldi, vel religiosum et spectatæ nobis fidei virum fratrem Fortunerium de Serris, qui ob magnas et singulares virtutum

A.D. 1438. F. 8 b.

Will not assent to Peter's appointment,

but, on his father's account, desires for him any secular benefices.

Prays him therefore to correct what has been done amiss, and to appoint Garcia

[1] *dissipare*] discipare, MS.
[2] *opinionem*] oppinionem, MS.
[3] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1438. Arnaldi or Fortunerius de Serris, dotes nobis commendati sunt, in dicti monasterii abbatem præficere. In quo non dubium utilitati ecclesiæ et nostræ consuletis; aberuntque non minima, neque numero pauca, quæ alias sequerentur, dispendia, fortasse ex difficili reparanda. Postremo, ut idem monasterium, tanquam sedi apostolicæ, ut prædiximus, immediate subjectum, universaque privilegia ejusdem recommissa suscipere, et ne, per novas Adurensis episcopi, officialiumque suorum, usurpationes, injuria seu jactura inferatur eisdem, vestra providere dignetur justa benignitas; credentiam, quæsumus, in iis omnibus quæ fidelis et carus procurator noster, Magister Andreas Holes, per nos sibi commissa, vestræ Sanctitati aperiet, concessura. Quam, et cætera, *ut supra.*

and to provide against the usurpations of the bishop of Aire, upon the privileges of the abbey.

[XIX.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Windsor, May 21, A.D. 1440. *Recommendatio pro Andrea Holes ad Ecclesiam Constanciensem in Normannia.*

F. 9. a. Beatissime pater, post recommendationes humiles et pedum oscula beatorum. Ex sacra memoria vestra nequaquam excidisse speramus, qualiter egregium virum, fidelem et benedilectum procuratorem nostrum, Magistrum Andream Holes, nuper ad Constanciensem ecclesiam, in ultima vacatione sua, et quidem permagnis tunc moti de causis, vestræ recommendavimus Sanctitati. Et quamquam ardenter in votis habuerimus, quod preces tunc nostræ speratam efficaciam fuissent sortitæ, nihilominus actum id est ut, segnitie seu torpore nuncii forsan claudi, quem sero nimis literas attulisse audivimus, votum nunc nostrum irritum et evanidum prorsus efficeret. Nunc autem non minores nos causæ impellunt ut, quem tunc ad dictam ecclesiam in specie commendavimus, iterum nunc fervido

Had recommended Andrew Holes for the see of Coutances at its last voidance.

Now repeats his request,

et magis, si tamen ferventius esse queat, desiderio commendemus. Sparsi repente jam atque vulgati his [1] in partibus sunt quidam rumusculi;[2] quos revera, si veri sint, implacidos admodum et plurimum ingratos habemus; quod pater ille optimus, quem novissime, rogatu consiliarium nostrorum in regno nostro Franciæ, ad dictam ecclesiam promovistis, vita jam functus sit. Nolentes itaque ut iterato claudicet harum lator, quæsumus et ex corde rogamus, quatenus præfatum procuratorem nostrum, cujus omnino scientiam, virtutes, et merita subticemus, cum universa satis vestræ Sanctitati spectata sint, ad ecclesiam prædictam, si vacaverit, habere dignemini peculiariter recommissum: et nihilominus [3] devotas et multiplicatas, quas pro abbate Sancti Michaelis effudimus preces, suo tempore ad exauditionis vestræ gratiam revocetis. Et almam personam vestram præservet Altissimus, ad felix regimen ecclesiæ suæ sanctæ. Scriptum sub signeto nostro apud castrum nostrum de Wyndesore, xxj° die Maii, anno Domini m.cccc°xl^mo^.

A.D. 1440.

having heard of the death of the newly appointed bishop.

Renews his request on behalf of abbat Robert.

[XX.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Recommendatio pro Abbate Gloucestriæ ad Ecclesiam Landavensem.

Windsor, Nov. 21, A.D. 1440.

Præpositis omni cum humilitate devotæ recommendationis officiis. Beatissime pater, In omnibus quæ rei publicæ ac felicitati regnorum nostrorum conferre queant, id primum fore censemus, ut in Dei sanc-

The appointment

---

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

[2] False rumours; as Egidius de Duremort, who succeeded Pilibert de Montjeu in A.D. 1439, did not die until July 29, A.D. 1444. Gallia Sacra, tom xi. col. 892.

[3] *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS.

A.D. 1440. of exemplary prelates most conducive to the welfare of the State.

tuario viri præficiantur electissimi, quorum exemplo sancte vivendi forma ducatur in subditos; et per eum modum ipsum corpus ecclesiæ lucidum sit totum, non habens partem aliquam tenebrarum; dum simul ipsa cum membris capita, omnis munditiæ ac sanctimoniæ resplendeant venustate. Hæc nos multum soliciteque memoriæ imprimentes, dum Landavensis ecclesia jampridem, per mortem bonæ memoriæ Johannis, ultimi pastoris ejusdem,[1] orbata fuisset antiste suo; cum ad quamplurimos insignes profecto et præclaros viros, demum ad venerabilem et religiosum patrem Reginaldum Bowlers,[2] monasterii Sancti Petri Gloucestriæ abbatem, sacræ theologiæ professorem egregium, ac ad præclara ipsius virtutes et merita, convertimus aciem mentis nostræ; dignum arbitrantes et justum, quod tantus tamque benemeritus pater, ad finem ut lucere possit omnibus qui in domo Angliæ sunt, celerius super candelabrum ecclesiæ erigatur. Et enim is pater vita mundissimus, eloquentia mirabilis; in dissemination̄e verbi Dei jugis, et dulcis ut angelus; in omni gravitate, et morum elegantia conspicuus; in spiritualibus demum et temporalibus non mediocriter circumspectus. Precamur ergo, benignissime pater, et ex ipsis, ut ita loquamur, animæ medullis, rogamus attente, quatinus venerabilem patrem prædictum quem, ob tantarum virtutum et scientiæ dotes præcarum et sinceriter dilectum habemus, ad præfatam Landavensem ecclesiam, quamquam nostro judicio tanti viri meritis longe inferiorem, dignemini promovere. In quo revera ipsius ecclesiæ, magis quam personæ, utilitati, honori, et ornatui consuletis: sed et nobis in hoc rem non parvæ complacentiæ faciet apostolica celsitudo. Quam

F. 9. b.

See of Landaff, vacant by the death of John.

Recommends as his successor, Reginald Bowlers, abbat of St. Peter's, Gloucester.

His singular merits.

Worthy of better preferment.

[1] John Wells died November 1440, and was succeeded by Nicolas Ashby, Reginald Bowlers having declined the preferment. See above, No. XVII. p. 22, and below No. XXIV. p. 31.

[2] Abbat 1437; bishop of Hereford, Feby. 14, 1451; Lichfield, 1453; died 1459.

feliciter et longæve præservet omnium Pater Summus. A.D. 1440.
Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, nostro sub secreto, Novembris xxj°, anno Domini m°cccc°xl°, et regnorum nostrorum decimo nono.

[XXI.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.

Henricus Dei, gratia, etc., reverendissimo in Christo patri, Cardinali Placentino, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et successus ad vota felices. Eam, reverendissime pater, in vobis sinceræ affectionis integritatem reposuimus, ut fiducialiter in exequendis nostris in curia, vestram semper, quæ nunquam nobis negata est, amicitiam invocemus. Ut nil ergo ex iis[1] quæ fieri desideramus præter conscientiam vestram et laboris participium fiat, scire vos optamus, quod pro venerabili, religioso, et quam maxime virtuoso patre, Reginaldo Bowlers, monasterii Sancti Petri Gloucestriæ abbate dignissimo, sacræ theologiæ professore multum egregio, ad jam vacantem Landavensem ecclesiam promovendo, tanti patris virtutum ac eminentis scientiæ dumtaxat meritis excitati, literas in præsentiarum nostras sanctissimo domino nostro Eugenio dirigimus speciales. Precamur igitur ex intimo cordis nostri, quatinus celeri promotionis ipsius expeditioni, non aliter quam pro patre quem, ob summa virtutes et merita, quibus resplendere eum in hoc nostro ubique Angliæ regno notissimum est, sincerissime dilectum et valde præcarum habemus, reverendissima Paternitas vestra opi esse dignetur; et, pro eadem promotione, diligentias et operas, quas nequaquam ambigimus in æternum beatas et sanctas fore

In reliance on his friendship,

informs him of his recommendation of Reginald Bowlers. F. 10. a.

Prays for the cardinal's aid.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1440. censebitis, indefessas apponere: in hoc sacrificium Deo magnæ laudis et meriti, et ecclesiæ Anglicanæ decoris et utilitatis immensæ, præter complacentiam quam in hoc nobis faciet singulare, indubie oblatura. Quam diu et feliciter prosperari incolumen fore exoramus et dies in prosperis ducere longiores. Datum in Castro nostro, etc., ut supra.

[XXII. King Henry VI. to Cardinal Barbo.][1]

Petro Cardinali tituli Sanctæ Mariæ novæ, pro eodem.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Pater in Christo reverendissime, in exordio creationis vestræ eam nobis arram, quin verius pignus fiduciæ, in gratis illis quos ad nos tunc misistis apicibus dedisse vos agnoscite. Ut fiduciaiter vestram, quotiens opus erit, amicitiam invocemus, etc.[2]

[XXIII. King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Cardinali Placentino, pro Priore Westmonasterii ad Landavensem promovendo; post refutationem Domini Reginaldi Bowlers.

[Identical with Number XVII. above, and XXV. below.]

---

[1] Pietro Barbo, nephew of Pope Eugenius IV., by him created cardinal in A.D. 1440. Became Pope Paul II. in A.D. 1464, died A.D. 1471.

[2] This imperfect letter was doubtless written with the same object as the preceding; and was to be continued and concluded in the same words as that; from the words "amicitiam invocemus," which occur in both letters.

[XXIV. King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.] A.D. 1440.

Recommendatio pro Priore Westmonasterii ad Ecclesiam Landavensem.

Windsor Castle, Dec. 25, 1440.

Beatissime Pater, præhabita recommendatione humili ad pedum vestigia beatorum. Postquam nuperrime pro venerabili patre, Reginaldo Abbate Monasterii beate Petri Gloucestriæ, ad Landavensem Ecclesiam promovendo vestræ Sanctitati transcripsimus preces nostras, idque ad ipsius patris notitiam pervenisset, mox idem pater ad præsentiam nostram se contulit, et plurimas, nostro judicio nequaquam aliter censendas quam justas, exposuit causas ob quas, nec eum cui præsidet gregem deserere, nec ad dictam Landavensem Ecclesiam migrare instituit. Humiles deinde subjunxit preces quod eum in his votis suis exaudire, et morem sibi gerere, dignaremur. Nos ergo, honestis dicti patris desideriis inclinati, ac eum in præmissis pro exaudito habentes; ad præclara virtutes et merita, ad religiosam et mundissimam vitam, ad sanctam et devotam conversationem, ad laudabilem denique tam in spiritualibus quam in temporalibus circumspectionem venerabilis et religiosi patris Nicholai Assheby, Prioris Westmonasterii, nostræ considerationis internæ lumina duximus convertenda, et pro eo intercessionis nostræ instantias vestræ Sanctitati censuimus offerendas: humiliter exorantes, quatinus hunc virtuosum patrem, tum suarum contemplatione virtutum, tum nostrorum favore precaminum, habere dignemini ad præfatam Landavensem Ecclesiam favorabiliter recommissum. In quo, nostro judicio, beatitudo vestra eidem Ecclesiæ de bono providoque pastore indubie providebit; et si quid gratiæ seu favoris in antegestis rebus omissum fortassis extiterit, id omne jam in hoc unico compensabit: ac, præter obsequium quod in Dei laudem et utilitatem

Abbat Bowlers, having refused the see of Llandaff,

he highly recommends

Nicolas Ashby.

The pope may thus compensate for past omissions.

A.D. 1440. Ecclesiæ impensura est, rem nobis gratam admodum, et singularis complacentiæ, faciet apostolica celsitudo; quam diu præservet Omnipotens ad felix regimen Sponsæ Suæ. Scriptum in Castro nostro de Wyndesor; xxv° die Decembris, anno Domini m.cccc^mo^xl° et regnorum nostrorum xix°.

[XXV. King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.

[Identical with Numbers XVII. and XXIII. above.]

[XXVI. King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius.]

Westminster, Feb. 6, A.D. 1440. *Deprecatoria; ut Episcopus olim Aquensis ad declarationem innocentiæ suæ, etiam in præsentia Papæ, possit admitti.*

Complaint of Bernard de Plancha, late bishop of Dax, that, after protestations of his innocence, Præmissis humiliter devotis recommendationum obsequiis ad sacra pedum vestigia. Beatissime Pater, dolorosam nuper querimoniam venerabilis patris Bernardi de Plancha, dudum Aquensis[1] Episcopi, ex suis ad nos transmissis literis recepimus, continentem quod, quamquam ipse, post epistolas præsertim nostras Basiliensibus atque sibi pro Sanctitate vestra missas, nulli prorsus rei, quæ in præjudicium Romanæ sedis aut Sanctitatis vestræ, uti asserit, cedere posset, opem aut operam, consilium, consensum seu favo-

[1] In Guyenne, consecrated A.D. 1440, deposed by Pope Eugenius IV., in the same year. For some particulars of this dispute, see Biographical Index, s.v. Bernard de Plancha.

rem, verbo vel facto, præstiterit; verum talia omnia fieri aut attemptari, quantum in eo erat, prohibuerit, dissuaserit, et contra ipsa protestatus fuerit: nihilominus[1] Sanctitas vestra eum, ut astruit, non auditum neque defensum, sinistra fortassis informatione aliquorum inducta, in magno jam senio constitutum, in quo quam si junior et laboribus aptior foret magis vitæ necessariis opus habet, episcopatu de quo viveret privavit, ac ipsum alteri contulit; qui inpræsentiarum, magna ex parte, possessioni ipsius incumbit. Offert autem se omni tempore paratum fore, si quid adversus eum in præmissis vestræ Sanctitati suggestum fuerit, suam ubique, etiam in præsentia Beatitudinis vestræ, innocentiam declarare; modo salvo eundi et redeundi, prout rationis est, sibi detur facultas. Precatur demum et implorat, per medium interventionis nostræ, ad declarationem suam hujusmodi admitti se posse. Cum igitur, benignissime Pater, certissimum nobis sit benignitatis vestræ clementiam nullo prorsus pacto induci posse, ut, vel in minimo, scienter damnetis[2] aut lædatis insontem; commoti visceribus pietatis super grandævo nunc senio, et paupertate dicti patris; eandem clementiam vestram humiliter deprecamur, quatinus literas salvi et securi accessus et reditus eidem annuere et dimittere dignemini: et si in præsentia Sanctitatis vestræ innocentiam suam edocere possit; in iis[3] maxime quæ contra Sanctitatem aliquando vestram, postea quam in contrarium literas nostras susceperat, fecisse eum aut attemptasse eidem Sanctitati relatum aut suggestum fuerit; ipsum pro sic declarato, et excusato, et patre nequaquam in ea parte culpabili, suscipere; et ad omnem juris, rationis, et favoris effectum recommissum habere: sicque providere eidem dignetur vestra pietas paterna, prout justitia cum favore, ac ratio, et clementia

A.D. 1440. Feb. 6.

he was condemned unheard, and, in extreme old age, deprived of his see.

F. 11. b.

Offers to clear himself, in the presence of the pope.

The king asks for a safe-conduct for him;

and redress, if he be found in-

[1] *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS.
[2] *damnetis*] dampnetis, MS.
[3] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1440. Feb. 6. nocent; lest he be reduced to beggary

dictaverint faciendum: ne dictus pater, quod absit, jam in multa ætate grandævus, in ruborem et dedecus pontificalis dignitatis, victum suum mendicitus quærere necessitetur. In hoc nulli dubium divinum opus, et quod tam pium tamque clementem Patrem vere deceat, operabitur benignissima Paternitas vestra: quam in æternum præservet clementia Summi Patris. Scriptum sub secreto nostro, in nostro Palatio apud Westmonasterium, Februarii vj^ta^, anno Domini m°cccc°xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xix°.

[XXVII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Commendatoria pro Collectore regni Angliæ et obsequiorum per eum Sedi Apostolicæ impensorum.

Westminster, Oct. 24, A.D. 1440.

Beatissime Pater, redit nunc is vester, anheloque fertur desiderio vestræ Sanctitatis conspectui præsentiam sui inferre; qui revera, si juste librentur omnia quæ hoc in regno nostro Angliæ, pro honore et commodo ejusdem Sanctitatis ac universalis Ecclesiæ, præsto semper egerit, pro absente unquam minime censendus erat. Redit, inquam, is vester et vere vester, actu, opere, et sermone, zelator fervidus et minister obsequentissimus, Petrus de Monte,[1] Prothonotarius Sancti-

Return to Rome of Piero dal Monte, the F. 12.

[1] This learned Venetian was a disciple of the celebrated Guarino Veronese. He afterwards studied law at Paris and Padua. Appointed protonotary by Eugenius IV., in 1433, he was sent in that capacity to the Council of Basle; on his return from which he was arrested at Verona by the soldiers of Niccolo Fortebraccio, and was held prisoner till the beginning of the year 1434–5, when he was sent to England as collector, being recommended to cardinal Beaufort by Francesco Barbaro. Here he remained until Oct. 1440, on terms of intimacy with the most learned Englishmen of the day, and among others with Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, to whom he dedicated his work "De Virtutibus et Viitiis," &c. He was appointed bishop of Brescia in 1442, and died January 12, 1457–8. There is a full account of his writings in Agostini, Scrittori Viniziani, Tomo 1^mo^, pp. 346–372. See also Rosmini's Guarino Veronese, vol. iii. pp. 35–

tatis vestræ, et Cameræ Apostolicæ in regno nostro Angliæ collector: vir sane in universa morum honestate præclarus; in quibusque agibilibus signanter circumspectus; in exequendis Apostolicæ Sedis mandatis atque negotiis impiger, strenuus, industrius, et fidelis; ac in fide et devotione erga Beatitudinem vestram et sanctam Romanam Ecclesiam nemini, nostra opinione, secundus. Profecto his[1] tempestatibus nemo hic surgere et in publicum prodire visus est, qui, vel minimo latratu, honorem seu jura dignitatis vestræ, aut dictæ Sedis Apostolicæ, lædere conaretur, contra quem mox, omni mora posthabita, is ipse devotus vester, uti fidelis athleta[2] et pugil Ecclesiæ, se pro muro non opposuerit; et pro summis dignitate ac auctoritate vestris, et prædictæ sedis, etiam in præsentia frequenter nostra, se vigilantissimum et acerrimum ostenderit defensorem. Verum maxima et numero plurima hujusce venerabilis et egregii viri laudes et merita, quibus abs Beatitudine vestra, et universis Romanæ Ecclesiæ devotis, haud parum benemeritus esse debet, nequaquam hoc in loco recensere aut enumerare in animum nobis venit: tum quod omnia eidem Celsitudini notissima esse debuerint; tum quod tanta numerositate plena sint, ut, nec amplo tempore exprimi, nec brevi possent membranula comprehendi. Unum hoc tamen constanter dixerimus; inter omnes qui superiori ætate, diebusve nostris, vel officii vel legationis ministerio hic functi sunt, pater iste, voce omnium singulariter commendatus, in justo judicio Sanctitatis vestræ singulari meruit honore suscipi, et loco maximæ venerationis haberi. Quod ut fiat, etiam atque etiam poscunt et interpellant humiles preces nostræ. In hoc quidem rem æquam justamque, et nobis bene gratam, ac quæ cæteros ad similia virtutum opera

A.D. 1440.

pope's collector in England, and the zealous servant of his court.

Worthy of all the honour the pope can show him.

38; and Ughelli, Italia Sacra, tom. iv. col. 754–5.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

[2] *athleta*] atleta, MS.

A.D. 1440. alliciat, animet, et incendat, operabitur indubie Apostolica Celsitudo: quam diu præservet in prosperis justus bonorum omnium Retributor. Ex Palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub secreto: Octobris die xxiiij^ta., anno Domini m^occcc^oxl^o, et regnorum nostrorum xix^o.

[XXVIII.—King Henry VI. to Theodoric Archbishop of Cologne.[1]]

Westminster, A.D. 1440. *Archiepiscopo Coloniensi pro securo transitu ejusdem Collectoris.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime. Venerabilis et egregius doctor, vir quidem eruditissimus, et nobis sincere dilectus, Petrus de Monte, Prothonotarius Domini Papæ, et Cameræ Apostolicæ in hoc regno nostro Angliæ collector, quem revera, propter singulares scientiæ et virtutum quibus præradiat dotes, bene carum et acceptum habemus, jam versus Romanam Curiam arripit iter suum; quem, ex corde precamur, cum per loca vestræ ditioni supposita transitum suum acturus sit, tam ob nostri contemplationem, quam Sedis Apostolicæ reverentiam et honorem, et virtutum suarum intuitum, in eis omnibus quæ in rem suam maxime in securitatem sui suorumque conferre poterunt, habere velitis favorabiliter recommissum. In hoc nobis rem gratam et placidam nimis operabitur vestra Paternitas antedicta: quam diu felicitet et præservet Pater Summus. Datum in Palatio nostro *ut supra.*

Piero dal Monte, F. 12. b.

returning to Rome,

recommended to the good offices of the archbishop.

[1] Théodoric de Meurs succeeded his uncle, Frédéric de Sarwerden, in the see of Cologne, A.D. 1414, which he occupied for 48 years, dying in 1462. He took an active part in all the public affairs of Europe during that period. Gallia Christ. tom. iii. col. 704–5.

Above, No. V. p. 9, note.

[XXIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDIN— ———]

Commendatoria Episcopi Baiocensis[1] *et Angeli Gattola; directa Cardinali Placentino.*[2]

Shene, Jan. 22, A.D. 1440.

Henricus, Dei gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ, ac Dominus Hiberniæ, etc. Reverendissime in Christo Pater, amice noster carissime: Quod usque præsentiam nostram reverendus Pater N. Episcopus Baiocensis, nepos vester, eo nobis carior quo, tanta vestræ Paternitati necessitudine junctus, vobis non carus esse nequit, jampridem adventare instituit; perjocundum et acceptum nobis erat: quem profecto tanquam amantissimum patrem, multis quoque ac magnis virtutum dotibus ornatum, ac prudentem et plurimum fidelem virum, et ex nobis multipliciter benemeritum, peculiariter recommendatum habemus: justum censentes ut, et præter merita et virtutes suas, videamur insuper respicere vos in ipso; sic dupliciter moneri nos ut paternitatem suam favoribus regiis libenter prosequamur. Quod utique grato, quotiens res exiget, animo faciemus. Ceterum redit nunc ad præsentiam Apostolicam nobilis et honestus scutifer, Angelus Gattola, qui nuper capellum rubeum, Cardinalatus insigne, reverendissimo in Christo patri, fidoque et prædilecto consiliario nostro, Johanni[3] Cardinali et Archiepiscopo Eboracensi; ut in tractatu pacis, in quo præsentiam suam maxime nobis necessariam reputamus, majoris auctoritatis et reputationis esse valeat; mediantibus ope et consilio vestris demissum, advexit. In quo, sicut in cæteris quibusque quæ

The bishop of Bayeux, coming to England, as the cardinal's relative, received with all honour.

Angelo Gattola, bearer of the cardinal's hat to the archbishop of York, returning to Rome.

[1] Zano di Castiglione. See above, No. VI. p. 10.

[2] The title is evidently erroneous, as the bishop of Bayeux was coming to court; the pope's messenger alone returning to Rome.

[3] John Kemp, consecrated bishop of Rochester, Dec. 3, 1419; translated to Chichester, 1421; London, 1421; York, 1426; Canterbury, 1452; created priest-cardinal, of the title of St. Balbina, at the third creation of Eugenius IV., Dec. 18, 1439; died March 22, 1454.

A.D. 1440. Jan. 22. nobis aut regno nostro honori fore queunt, diligentias vestras paratissimas esse oculata fide videmus: ad permagnas proinde reddendas vestræ Paternitati gratias vere obnoxios nos fatentes. Præfatum quæsumus Angelum, uti providum, fidelem, ac diligentem Apostolicæ Sanctitatis nuntium, tam dictæ Sanctitati recommissum facere, quam vestræ Paternitati recommendatum habere, tum meritorum suorum gratia, tum precum nostrarum intuitu, dignetur quæsumus vestra reverendissima Paternitas antedicta: quam prosperari desideramus feliciter et longæve. Datum in Manerio nostro apud Shene, sub secreto nostro, xxij^da. Januarii, anno Domini millesimo cccc^moxl°, et regnorum nostrorum decimo nono.

commends him to the cardinal.

F. 13.

[XXX.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Shene, Jan. 22, A.D. 1440. *Regratiatoria Papæ, pro Capello rubeo Archiepiscopo Eboracensi transmisso. Et commendatio Angeli Gattola portitoris ejusdem.*

Beatissime Pater, post recommendationes vere humiles et pedum oscula beatorum. Quod tam incunctanter[1] et grato favore dignata est Sanctitas vestra, proximis his[2] diebus, ob contemplationem nostri, reverendissimo in Christo patri, fidissimo nobis et admodum caro consiliario, Johanni Cardinali et Archiepiscopo Eboracensi, in hoc nostrum Angliæ regnum, capellum rubeum sui cardinalatus insigne demittere; plurimum honori, non tam suo, quam nostro et dicti regni nostri, impensum esse censemus. Quod vero ea consideratione, ut in tractatu pacis, qui inter nos et adversarium nostrum Franciæ in brevi tenendus est, majoris opinionis et auctoritatis haberi queat, missionem ejusmodi acceleratam facitis; multum revera utilitati nostræ, sed plus saluti publicæ, nostra opinione, consulitis. Enim vero

The promotion of the archbishop of York to the cardinalate,

an honour to the kingdom,

and of great service in treating for peace.

[1] *incunctanter*] incuntanter, MS. | [2] *his*] hiis, MS.

magnitudo consilii atque industriæ dicti reverendissimi patris adeo nobis spectata est, ut in tam ardua re nullo pacto ipsius præsentia et usu commode carere possimus. Postremo, benignissime Pater, honestum et nobilem virum Angelum Gattola, scutiferum ac familiarem vestrum, harum bajulum, uti providum, fidelem, ac diligentem nuntium, et in omni probitate conspicuum, suscipere dignemini recommissum. Quem revera, tum honestatis gravitatisque suæ ac meritorum intuitu, tum ob gratiam et contemplationem Sanctitatis vestræ, non parum recommendatum habuimus, atque devisa seu liberata nostra de collera fecimus insigniri. Et feliciter, quæsumus, prosperetur in sæcula multa Apostolica Celsitudo. Scriptum in Manerio nostro apud Shene, sub signeto nostro: xxij^da. die Januarii, anno etc., m°cccc°xl° et regnorum nostrorum xix°.

A.D. 1440. Jan. 22.

Commends Angelo Gattola,

whom he has decorated with the device of the collar.

[XXXI.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Secunda regratiatoria pro eodem capello et de dispositione ejusdem Cardinalis ad veniendum Romam.[1]

Windsor, March 22, A.D. 1439.

Actis humiliter primum devotis recommendationum officiis, ad pedum vestigia beatorum. Beatissime Pater, postea quam, audito nuper qualiter emeritos quosdam ex regionibus nostris patres ad Cardinalatus apicem assumere dignati estis, nostras superinde regratiatorias, uti par erat, vestræ Sanctitati demisimus, allati sunt nobis, per venerabilem patrem, Petrum de Monte, Prothonotarium et Cameræ Apostolicæ in Anglia collectorem, sacri apices vestri; per quos firma nobis

F. 13. b.

On the first intelligence of the appointment of cardinals, had returned his thanks. Has since received, through

[1] A comparison of the dates of this and the preceding letter will show that this title is also erroneous and the letters misplaced: as this is dated exactly 10 months earlier than the last; and was written on the first official information of the creation. The insignia were not sent for some time after. See below, No. XXXV. p. 48.

A.D. 1439. March 22. Piero dal Monte, the pope's letters, signifying the assumption of the archbishop of York.

facta est fides, quod dudum, inter ceteros clarissimos quidem et electissimos ex toto terrarum orbe prælatos, ad conspicua virtutes et merita reverendissimi in Christo patris, Johannis Archiepiscopi Eboracensis, consiliarii nostri, Apostolicæ considerationis oculos convertentes; regium in hoc statum nostrumque Angliæ regnum honorare volentes; ipsum auctoritate Apostolica, in tituli Sanctæ Balbinæ presbyterum cardinalem assumpsistis. Ob quod revera, eo lætius ferventiorique animo vestræ Beatitudini gratias renovamus, quo ex assumptione hac palam videre possumus quanta cura quantoque studio virtutem colitis, et nequaquam personarum acceptor estis. Enimvero si jam dicti patris universa, quibus singulariter præradiat, virtutes et merita considerentur attente; si sanctimonia, decor et puritas vitæ; si magnitudo scientiæ, maturitas consilii, experientia agendorum, sapientiæ altitudo, eloquentiæ decor, et gravitas, elegantiaque personæ; non facile unum quempiam alterum, in quo tot et tanta gratiæ naturæque dona conveniant, reperiri posse arbitramur. Hunc igitur patrem, tanquam sidus aliquod cœleste, quod, nostra opinione, totum Ecclesiæ firmamentum virtute sui luminis illustraturum sit, et quasi totius rei publicæ Christianæ pretiosum quoddam jocale thesaurumque vivum, dignetur Apostolica benignitas, cum ad ejusdem præsentiam veniet, recommissum suscipere. Porro, ne quid nostri aliquando desit officii, quod vestræ Sanctitati gratum haberi possit, præfatum reverendissimum patrem instanter hortati sumus, quatinus, moratoria quavis cunctatione posthabita, versus ejusdem Sanctitatis præsentiam gressus suos maturet; et pro splendore publicoque sanctæ matris Ecclesiæ compendio, ac proprii meriti incremento, in participium sanctæ solicitudinis vestræ se ponat: Qui non dubium quam cito, quo iturus est, itineris securitatem comparare valeat, versus præsentiam eandem proficisci disponit. Postremo, clementissime Pater, desiderantes quam maxime, quantum possumus et debemus, satisfacere

His singular merits.

The archbishop will proceed to Rome as soon as possible.

F. 14.

votis vestris, cito et accurate operam daturi sumus, ut in Curia Sanctitatis vestræ major amodo ecclesiasticorum nostrorum habeatur frequentia; qui devote ac fideliter, pro dandis ab alto viribus, salutem et pacem Ecclesiæ procurent: quam diu feliciterque, sub tranquillo regimine Beatitudinis vestræ, continuet pacis Auctor æternæ. Scriptum sub secreto nostro, in Castro nostro de Wyndesor: xxij° Martii; anno Domini, secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, millesimo cccc^mo^xxx° nono; et regnorum nostrorum xviij°. A.D. 1439. March 22. The king will send more ecclesiastics to the pope's court, as he has requested.

[XXXII.—Letters Patent of King Henry VI.][1]

Congratulatio Regis de assumptione quorundam[2] *in Cardinales per Papam facta, et concessio regia quod per assumptionem hujusmodi non vacent beneficia præaccepta.*

Reading Abbey, Feb. 4. A.D. 1439.

Henricus, Dei gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ, et Dominus Hiberniæ. Omnibus ad quos præsentes literæ pervenerint salutem. In nostram nuperrimo devenit notitiam, quod sanctissimus in Christo pater, Eugenius Papa, quem superna Dei sapientia Vicarium suum universalem in terris, Petri[3] successorem, fecit; omnemque plenitudinem potestatis contulit, ad singula peragenda quæ salutem animarum populi Christiani concernere possunt; circumspiciens flebilem[4] universalis Ecclesiæ statum, tot malorum turbationumque generibus oppressum; guerras, scismata, hæreses, morum deformitates,[5] scandala indies occurrentia; ab altero latere, Ecclesiæ, ex felici unione Græcorum, per maxima terrarum spatia dilatata; causas et negotia[6] ab universa Christianitate

The pope, moved thereto by the lamentable state of the church, and its happy extension,

[1] Printed in Rymer's Fœdera, tom. x. pp. 758–60.

[2] The only cardinal mentioned by name in the letters is John, archbishop of York.

[3] *Petro*, R. F.

[4] *flebilis*, R. F.

[5] *difformitates*, MS.; *deformitates*, R. F.

[6] *causis et negotiis*, R. F.

A.D. 1439. Feb. 4. Sedi Apostolicæ amplius solito cumulari,[1] onera crescere; numerumque tamen Cardinalium, qui una cum Beatitudine sua ad onus istud universalis regiminis assisterent, nimium diminutum; oculos suæ prudentiæ in singula Christianorum regna circumduxit; habitaque seria[2] ac matura deliberatione, libratis apprime meritis personarum, clarissimas quasdam personas ex omni natione, pro felici statu universalis Ecclesiæ ad Cardinalatus dignitatem assumpsit; viros utique tales quales tantos patres esse decet, et morum suavitate fragrantes, et sapientiæ claritate prælucidos; qui in firmamento universalis Ecclesiæ, veluti quædam sidera, suarum virtutum splendore universis populis luceant; quorum ope ac concilio spinosa illa plantaria[3] guerrarum, scismatum,[4] et errorum, de medio vineæ Domini evelli radicitus; deformia[5] morum reformari, et omnia scandalorum mala prorsus aboleri possint;[6] et res publica Christiana tandem felici prosperitate potiri: Inter quos,[7] insignem omni virtute ac sapientia,[8] Reverendissimum[9] patrem, Johannem Archiepiscopum Eboracensem,[10] Apostolicus Pater, famæ ipsius celebritate tractus, ad præfatæ dignitatis fastigium advocare, assumere, et promovere dignatus est: Cujus præclara laudabilium operum merita, cum nobis totique regno nostro nota sint, silentio præterire non debemus. Magnarum enim rerum longa experientia, circa regni nostri utriusque agenda, sanaque consilia, profecto illustrem atque probatum patrem reddunt; ut, non modo universali Ecclesiæ utilem, verum summe necessarium censeamus. Nos, singula antedicta animo revolventes, tenentesque dicti reverendissimi[11] patris vocationem, assumptionem, et promotionem su-

has resolved to create cardinals;

and among them the archbishop of York.

F. 14 b.

His merits and services.

[1] *cumilari*, MS.
[2] *sera*, MS.; *seria*, R. F.
[3] *plantana*, R. F.
[4] *scismata*, R. F.
[5] *difformia*, R. F.
[6] *possunt*, MS.; *possint*, R. F.
[7] *quas*, MS.; *quos*, R. F.
[8] R. F. omits *sapientia*.
[9] *reverendum*, R. F.
[10] *Eborum*, R. F.
[11] *reverendi*, R. F.

pradictas, ad Dei laudem, universalis Ecclesiæ utilitatem, regnique nostri honorem et gloriam cedere; eisdem ex intimis cordis nostri congratulamur, devotasque[1] ac multas exinde præfato sanctissimo Patri gratias[2] habemus; et eisdem, quantum in nobis est, consensum, imo[3] et beneplacitum nostrum adhibebimus[4] et adhibemus: Gaudentes summopere tale luminare ex regno nostro assumi posse, quod, non tantum nostras hic plagas occiduas, verum et orientales, suis radiis valeat illustrare: ac eundem Archiepiscopum rogavimus, requisivimus, et hortati sumus ut, ad Dei laudem, Ecclesiæque Romanæ decus, decorem, et utilitatem; ac in nostri nostræque nationis Anglicanæ honoris exaltationem et provectum; statum, gradum, et nomen Cardinalatus supradicti in se assumeret; nec vocationem, assumptionem, et promotionem hujusmodi de se factas renueret, sed acceptaret. Qua in re, quamquam ad sui excusationem in ea parte nonnulla prætenderit, et allegaverit, propter quæ visum sibi fuerat se tanto statui, gradui, et dignitati imparem existere, prorsus indignum ac insufficientem, finaliter tamen se nostræ dispositioni, quoad prædictum Cardinalatus statum acceptandum vel non acceptandum, annuit, consensit, et promisit pariturum. Volentes, igitur, ac præfato Archiepiscopo, considerationibus et de causis prædictis nos ut præfertur moventibus, plenam, tenore præsentium, licentiam dantes, et concedentes quod ipse præfatis vocationi,[5] assumptioni, et promotioni ad statum Cardinalatus hujusmodi, de se factis, consentiat, et statum ipsum in se assumat, et quod sic assumptum ad honorem Dei, Ecclesiæ, nostrumque, ac regni nostri et suum, honeste, laudabiliter, et congrue sustentare possit et valeat; Innotescimus, et his[6] præsentibus declaramus, quod non est intentionis nostræ quod ipse, per assumptionem,

A.D. 1439. Feb. 4.

The king has urged him to accept the dignity,

though unwilling

Confirms him in the possession

---

[1] R. F. omits *que*.
[2] *grates*, R. F.
[3] *ymo*, MS.
[4] *adhibuimus*, R. F.
[5] *advocationi*, R. F.
[6] *hiis*, MS., and R. F.

A.D. 1439. Feb. 4. of all his former dignities, &c.

assecutionem, vel occupationem status hujusmodi Cardinalatus, destituatur Ecclesia et Archiepiscopatu Eboracensi,[1] quos jam tenet, nec spiritualibus seu temporalibus eisdem Ecclesiæ et Archiepiscopatui pertinentibus sive spectantibus, aut fructibus, redditibus, proventibus, commodis, aut utilitatibus eorundem; sed quod ipse teneat, habeat, et occupet libere, pacifice, et quiete, ad totam vitam suam, simul cum hujusmodi Cardinalatu, eosdem Ecclesiam et Archiepiscopatum, ac spiritualia et temporalia[2]; necnon fructus, redditus, et[3] proventus, commoda et utilitates eorundem quæcumque; cum omnibus suis juribus, et pertinentiis, præeminentiis, libertatibus, et franchesiis eisdem pertinentibus, sive spectantibus; secundum omnem vim et effectum, prout

F. 15.

ipse ea hactenus tenuit, habuit, et occupavit; ac ea tenet, habet, et occupat[4] de præsenti. Ita quod, nec, occasione promotionis suæ prædictæ ad præfatum Cardinalatum, vel admissionis seu acceptationis ejusdem a se factæ, vel fiendæ, aut occupationis dictorum Ecclesiæ et Archiepiscopatus, ac spiritualium et temporalium, fructuum, reddituum, proventuum, commodorum, utilitatum, jurium, pertinentium, præeminentiarum, libertatum, et franchesiarum prædictorum, nunc vel in futurum, simul cum dicto Cardinalatu; illo fortassis prætextu seu colore, quod ab aliquo dici posset, dictos Ecclesiam et Archiepiscopatum, per promotionem dicti Archiepiscopi ad Cardinalatum supradictum, vel per admissionem vel acceptationem[5] ejusdem Cardinalatus, vacavisse, vacare, seu vacaturos[6] fore; aut temporalia eorundem Ecclesiæ et Archiepiscopatus ad manus seu custodiam nostram exinde spectasse, spectare, pervenisse seu pervenire,[7] spectare vel pertinere debere, aut quovis alio

---

[1] *Eborum*, R. F.
[2] R. F. adds *prædicta*.
[3] R. F. omits *et*.
[4] *occupet*, R. F.
[5] *occupationem*, R. F.
[6] *vacaturum*, MS.; *vacaturos*, R. F.
[7] R. F. inserts *aut* before *spectare*.

regalitatis jure, quod occasione præmissorum aut alicujus eorundem, vel quacumque alia ratione, vel de causa, ad nos pertinere potuisset, seu posset; Nos, heredes, aut successores nostri, aut aliquis justitiarius vicecomitum, escaitorum,[1] aut aliorum quorumcumque ministrorum seu officiariorum nostrorum, aut alicujus nostrum, dictum Archiepiscopum, aut attornatos, deputatos, heredes, aut executores suos impetere, vexare, molestare, turbare, impedire, aut aliquid ab eis, vel eorum aliquo, exigere poterimus, aut poterit quoquo modo. Quinimo, ad majorem nostri affectus ad personam præfati Archiepiscopi manifestationem, et ampliores favores nostros regios eidem exhibendum, volumus, et sibi concedimus, ac licentiam damus, et consentimus, quantum in nobis est, quod ipse officia, seu beneficia quæcumque, cujuscumque naturæ, conditionis, seu qualitatis existant, quæ extra regnum nostrum Angliæ sibi fortassis imposterum conferri, seu disponi, aut commendari contigerit, simul cum dictis Cardinalatu, ac Ecclesia, et Archiepiscopatu, quæ sibi in forma prædicta remanere volumus, acceptare valeat, retinere, et occupare; quibuscumque statutis et ordinationibus, legibus aut juribus, editis aut imposterum edendis, ac consuetudinibus regni nostri Angliæ, aut aliis quibuscumque obstaculis, impedimentis, seu rebus, quæ in contrarium eorum, aut alicujus eorum, quæ præsentibus literis nostris continentur, facere possent, non obstantibus quoquo modo. Et insuper volumus et concedimus, pro nobis, heredibus, et successoribus nostris, quantum in nobis est, quod Cancellarius Angliæ pro tempore existens, plenam potestatem, tenore præsentium, habeat et auctoritatem fieri faciendi, et liberandi præfato Archiepiscopo, postquam ipse hujusmodi statum Cardinalatus super se acceptaverit et assumpserit, literas patentes, per avisamentum consilii ejus- A.D. 1439. Feb. 4.

[1] *escaetorum*, R. F.

A.D. 1439. Feb. 4. F. 15. b.

dem Archiepiscopi debite conficiendas sub magno sigillo nostro, heredum, et successorum nostrorum prædictorum, talem vigorem et effectum continentes, quod nos, per easdem literas, remittamus, relaxemus, et omnino pro nobis, heredibus, et successoribus nostris, imperpetuum quietum clamemus præfato Archiepiscopo omnimodas actiones, sectas, querelas, et demandas quas versus eum,[1] ratione acceptationis et assumptionis suæ prædictæ[2] status Cardinalatus, habere poterimus quovismodo; et quod idem Archiepiscopus prædictos Ecclesiam et Archiepiscopatum, necnon spiritualia et temporalia, fructus et[3] redditus, proventus, commoda, utilitates, jura, pertinentia, præeminentias, libertates, et franchesias prædicta teneat, habeat, et occupet; eisque et eorum quolibet gaudeat et utatur libere, pacifice, et quiete, sibi ad totam vitam suam, secundum omnem vim et effectum, prout ea unquam habuit, tenuit, et occupavit; ac eis et eorum quolibet gaudeat et utatur, simul cum dicto Cardinalatu, sine impedimento nostri, heredum, vel successorum nostrorum[4] prædictorum quorumcumque; quibuscumque statutis, ordinationibus, legibus, aut juribus, editis vel imposterum edendis, ac consuetudinibus regni nostri Angliæ, aut aliis quibuscumque obstaculis, impedimentis, seu rebus, quæ in contrarium eorum, aut alicujus eorum quæ in eisdem literis continebuntur, facere possent, non obstantibus quoquo modo. Et in casu quod eædem literæ sic conficiendæ, pro plena exoneratione et acquietatione prædicti Archiepiscopi, heredum, et executorum suorum, in hac parte, erga nos, heredes, et successores nostros prædictos, in aliquo minus validæ et insufficientes in lege existant, quod ex tunc prædictus Cancellarius plenam similiter potestatem

---

[1] *ipsum*, R. F.
[2] *prædicti*, R. F.
[3] R. F. omits *et*.
[4] R. F. inserts: "Justiciariorum, escaetorum, vicecomitum, aut aliorum ballivorum seu ministrorum nostrorum, hæredum vel successorum nostrorum."

habeat, et auctoritatem, per præsentes, fieri faciendi et liberandi præfato Archiepiscopo, per avisamentum consilii ejusdem Archiepiscopi, tot et tales alias literas patentes sub sigillo prædicto, quot et quales eidem Archiepiscopo et dicto consilio suo in præmissis fore videbuntur necessariæ, utiles, efficaces, et opportunæ; absque aliqua alia vel ulteriori prosecutione, per prædictum Archiepiscopum penes nos, aut dictos heredes et successores nostros, pro aliquibus literarum prædictarum faciendis,[1] et absque feodo et fine quovismodo solvendis[2] pro eisdem. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ipso apud Redyng, quarto die Februarii, anno regni nostri decimo octavo. A.D. 1439. Feb. 4. F. 16.

[XXXIII.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Cæsarino.]

Recommendatio ejusdem Angeli[3] *Cardinali Sanctæ Sabinæ.*[4] A.D. 1440.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime, propter maximas virtutes vestras, et eam quam in nos geritis benevolentiam, vestræ paternitati non parum afficimur, et eidem, tanquam nos vere diligenti, eos quos recte diligimus fiducialiter commendamus. Redeuntem nunc igitur ad præsentiam Apostolicæ Sanctitatis nobilem, honestum, et probum per omnia scutiferum, Angelum Gattola, nobis bene dilectum, velitis, precamur, tum meritorum suorum gratia, tum precum nostrarum intuitu, uti providum, fidelem, ac diligentem ejusdem Sanctitatis nuntium, tam

---

[1] *facienda*, R. F.

[2] *faciendis*, R. F.

[3] See above, Nos. XXIX. XXX.

[4] Giuliano Cæsarino, of Rome, created cardinal deacon (tit. Sti. Angeli in Foro Piscium) by Pope Martin V., May 26, 1426, then presbyter cardinal (tit. Stæ. Sabinæ) by the same pope. He was appointed to the bishopric of Grossetto in Tuscany, and of Tusculum in 1444, by Pope Eugenius IV. He was sent on many important missions by these two popes, and was killed in battle against the Turks in 1444.

ipsi Sanctitati recommissum facere, quam vestræ paternitati recommendatum habere. In hoc quidem id quod debitum est virtuti, et quod nobis gratum erit, faciet vestra reverendissima paternitas antedicta. Quam, *ut supra.*

[XXXIV.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Gerardo.]

A.D. 1440. *Pro eodem, Cardinali Comano.*[1]

Henricus, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, etc. Propter magnas virtutes, etc., *usque ibi* "*et quod nobis* "*gratum fiet indubie facietis.*" Ceterum, amantissime pater, constanter tenete, nunquam nobis in oblivionem futurum ire quod tam grato animo protinus, atque ad hunc benemeritum cardinalatus apicem eratis assumpti; de quo revera plurimum gloriamur. Vestros superinde apices nobis demittere et obsequia vestra, quæ utique nobis carissima sunt, dignati estis offerre. Pro quibus, uti dilectissimo nobis patri, gratias vere cordiales refundimus, sperantes aliquando casum emergere quo reverendissimæ paternitati vestræ compensare possimus. Quam, *ut supra.*

Congratulates him on his promotion to the cardinalate.

F. 16, b.

Hopes to requite his offers of service.

[XXXV.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

A.D. 1440. July 18. Windsor. *Adhuc de eodem. Et querimonia quod tanto tempore transmissio Capelli dilata est. Et de impedimentis et periculis viarum volentibus accedere Romam.*

Ingens dudum, beatissime Pater, crevit nobis lætitia, cum de assumptione reverendissimi in Christo patris,

---

[1] "Gerardus de Capitaneis de "Landriano," of Milan, appointed bishop of Lodi by Pope Martin V., March 15, 1419. He was present at the Council of Basle, and was sent by the fathers as envoy to the king of England in 1432. Translated to Como by Eugenius IV. in 1437; he was made cardinal (tit. Callisti) by the same pope, March 7, 1439, and appointed legate *à latere* to the duke of Milan. He died at Viterbo, October 15, 1445, under suspicion of poison. Commonly called "Comensis," and by Æneas Sylvius "Cumanus."

præcari et fidelis Consiliarii nostri, Johannis Eboracensis Archiepiscopi, ad Cardinalatus apicem sacris literis vestris certi efficiebamur. Quod vero tanto post tempore principalis insignii sui, capelli videlicet, transmissio dilata est, in non modicam nobis admirationem e certo cedere posset. Si non ab nostrismet, quas vestræ Sanctitati demisimus, literis, occasionem dilationis hujusmodi irrepsisse fortassis, exploratum haberemus. Memores quidem sumus qualiter in nostris jam dictis literis mentionem fecerimus, quod is ipse Reverendissimus pater, hortatu nostro, quam cito itineris quo iturus esset securitatem comparare valeret, versus ejusdem Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam se profecturum disponeret: Unde remur Beatitudini vestræ citioris forsan ac celerioris quam tute fieri possit, accessus sui indita spes est; et ob inde usque dum in ejusdem Beatitudinis vestræ præsentia, cum ea qua decet et fieri consuevit solennitate, agerentur omnia, missio capelli hujusmodi in hos dies protracta est. Verum, benignissime Pater, non dubitamus et malitia temporum modernorum, et viarum non parva, sed nec pauca discrimina, nequaquam vestræ Sanctitati ignota sunt: Quæ, proh[1] pudor! non modo apud paganos atque barbaras gentes, sed inter signiferos nominis Christiani etiam principes, quod summe lugendum censemus, ita fallax, ita fragilis, ita corrupta et læsa Christianorum hominum fides est, ut cum securitas verbi omnibus vana putetur, jam quoque nec literarum, quas salvos conductus olim appellari fas erat, quantumcunque authenticis[2] publicisve sigillis aut signis munitæ fuerint, firmam his[3] malis diebus securitatem præstent. Non igitur e facili videre possumus quibus mediis subveniri possit tanto patri præcipue, quo tute ad Sanctitatem vestram accedat; maxime cum ipsa majora insignia status jam sui defuerint, quæ, siquid omnino id

A.D. 1440. July 18.

Marvels at the delay in transmitting the cardinal's hat.

Hindrances to the cardinal's journey to Rome.

F. 17.

[1] *proh*] proth, MS.
[2] *authenticis*] autenticis, MS.
[3] *his*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1440. July 18. posset, terrorem metumque ad omne nimis improbis et maleficis viris incuterent et a suæ temeritatis audacia refrenarent. Proinde, beatissime Pater, precamur assidue quatinus, pro dicti reverendissimi patris et suæ securitatis in via summo fulcimento, signum et insigne status sui prædicti, ad quem Apostolicæ Sedis gratia provehitur, quantocius fieri id queat, destinare dignemini; quo citius atque tutius concurrant ea omnia quibus ad iter arripiendum transigendumque muniri possit suffragia, et sicuti anhelo[2] fertur desiderio sanctæ solicitudinis vestræ, pro datis ab alto viribus, particeps esse queat. Et diu oramus sub protectione Altissimi secura potiatur tranquillitate Apostolica Celsitudo. Scriptum sub signeto nostro, in castro nostro de Wyndesore, mensis Julii die xviij°, anno etc. xl°, et regnorum nostrum xviij°.

[XXXVI.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Reading Abbey, Jan. 24. A.D. 1439. *Deprecatoria quod declaretur, per assumptionem ad Cardinalatum, Ecclesias prius habitas non vacare.*

Humili recommendatione præmissa, ad pedum vestigia beatorum. Pater beatissime, visæ jam fidelis et dilecti procuratoris nostri, Magistri Andreæ Holes, literæ, pergrata nobis admodum nova denunciant; qualiter scilicet Sanctitas jamdudum vestra, inter ceteros quosdam electissimos ex orbe viros, etiam reverendissimos in Christo patres, fidos et carissimos consiliarios nostros, Ludovicum Rothomagensis ecclesiæ, consanguineum nostrum ac Cancellarium regni nostri Franciæ, et Johannem ecclesiæ Eboracensis archiepiscopos, patres non dubium probatissimæ circumspectionis et fidei, et summe meritos viros, ad non impares meritis suis honores, Cardinalatus videlicet fastigia, sublimavit. Ex sublimatione hac longe immensioris gaudii

The promotion of the archbishops of Rouen and York;

[1] *nimis*] minus, MS. | [2] *anhelo*] anelo, MS.

nobis nemirum cumulatur occasio, tum quod eam in nostri regnorumque nostrorum decus decoremque cessuram tenemus, tum maxime quod ipsam, haud secus quam de optimis, doctissimis et spectatissimis patribus factam, omnipotenti Deo gratissimam, ac universali Ecclesiæ militanti pernecessariam et fructuosam, fore speramus. Nequaquam enim ambigimus, quin duo hæc luminaria, super candelabrum Ecclesiæ jam erecta, lumine scientiæ, fulgore vitæ, et radiis solertis industriæ, totam rei publicæ Christianæ faciem illustrabunt; et, ut columnæ[1] potentes, ne vel aliquando ruere vel nutare possit, Romanam, juxta dandas ab alto vires, Ecclesiam et Sedis Apostolicæ dignitatem sustentare curabunt. Pro beato igitur opere isto, Pater beatissime, apud Deum secure reposita vobis merces est, plurimæ vobis in terris debentur laudes: nos quoque, pro virili nostra, gratias Beatitudini vestræ agimus cordiales. Ceterum, benignissime Pater, ut iidem ipsi reverendissimi patres suos, quibus abs vobis donati jam sunt honores, uti decet de cetero honorifice gerere et continuare queant, et ad id necessariis non destituantur auxiliis; precamur ex intimis, quatinus præfatas ecclesias, quibus dicti reverendissimi patres hactenus præfuerunt et jam præsunt, per assumptiones eorum ad statum Cardinalatus hujusmodi, minime vacavisse, aut vacare: quinimo ipsas de eisdem reverendissimis patribus plenas semper et consultas fuisse et esse; ac eis ecclesias ipsas, sicut antea, ita et in futurum, in spiritualibus et temporalibus, regere et gubernare omnino licere, in contrarium facientibus non obstantibus quibuscunque, declarare. Ac insuper, præfato procuratori nostro in ex parte nostra dicendis credentiam concedere dignetur Apostolica Celsitudo. Quam ad felix regimen Ecclesiæ suæ sanctæ præservet et muniat Qui moderatur et regit cardines orbis terræ.

A.D. 1439. Jan. 24. an honour to the kingdoms and serviceable to the church.

F. 17 b.

His thanks for the same:

asks that they may retain their former preferment.

[1] *columnæ*] columpnæ, MS.

A.D. 1439. Jan. 24. Scriptum in abbatia de Redyng, xxiiij° die mensis Januarii, anno Domini secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, m°cccc^mo^xxxix°.; et regnorum nostrorum xviij°.

[XXXVII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Windsor, July 7. A.D. 1440. *Deprecatoria quod provisio per Papam concessa, contra intrusorem in executione ponatur.*

Beatissime Pater, post recommendationes devotas et pedum oscula beatorum. Didicimu s pridem, quod licet Sanctitas vestra, tres nunc aut aliquanto plusculum anni sunt, dilectum et fidelem nostrum fratrem, Remundum de Laude, ordinis Sancti Dominici, sacræ theologiæ professorem, in et de civitate nostra Burdegalæ oriundum, in administratorem et gubernatorem abbatiæ Sanctæ Mariæ de Burneto in ducatu nostro Acquitaniæ præfecerit, ut in et ex diversis literis apostolicis desuper factis plenius poterit apparere; in eum nihilominus modum acta et hucusque protracta res est, quod Helias quidam de Bosco,[1] qui nequaquam, uti informamur, sub obedientia nostra natus erat, abbatiam prædictam ut intrusor occupat, et eam vi etiam per sæcularis, ut audivimus, potestatis abusum detinet occupatam : super his[2] et quæ ex eis in sequelam veniunt ad sacram audientiam vestram, si recte instruimur, fuit et est appellatum, et causa tota in curia vestræ Sanctitatis jam est. Considerantes igitur quod non deceat ex facili ea vel convelli vel in irritum duci, quæ Apostolicæ Celsitudinis nituntur firmissimo fundamento, precamur ex intimis, quatinus gratiam quam fecistis fideli et dilecto nostro fratri Remundo præfato, ne qua

Remund of Bourdeaux canonically appointed abbat of S. Mary of Bournet,

violently excluded by Helias de Bosco.

An appeal to the Pope;

F. 18.

prays him to give effect to

[1] Helias de Bosco, *alias* de la Faurie was the eleventh abbat of S. Mary's Bournet, appointed in 1424, confirmed by Papal Bull in Nov. 1425, and again by Pius II., April 5, 1460. He was still living in 1471. Gallia Christ., Tom. II., p. 1051.

[2] *his*] hiis, MS.

ex parte vacet auctoritatis in hoc vestræ plenitudo, dignemini in realem executionem ponere; et in universis quæ pacificum statum suum in hac parte concernere queant, nostri, sed nec minus vestri, contemplatione, cum opus hoc omne ex vobis sit, recommissum habere. Ex hoc quidem, præter et meritum et honorem quæ in consummatione ejus quod ædificare cepistis operis necessario secutura sunt, plurimam et magnopere nobis susceptam gratiam faciet Beatitudo vestra; in multa quæsumus sæcula votivis et beatis omnibus desideriis potitura. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesora, vij° Julii, anno Domini m°cccc^mo xl°; et regnorum nostrorum xviij°. A.D. 1440. July 7. the appointment.

[XXXVIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Recommendatoria pro Decano Capellæ Regiæ ad Ecclesiam Cicestrensem. Windsor, Feb. 2. A.D. 1437.

Beatissime Pater, post recommendationes devotas ac pedum oscula beatorum. Inter universas quæ nostris incumbunt humeris regiæ solicitudinis curas, omnium prima et præcipuo quodam ac peculiari zelo cordi nobis insita, hæc est, ut per loca nostræ ditioni supposita viduatis ecclesiis electissimi ex omnibus præficiantur pastores, ex quorum sanctis vitæ verbique doctrinis, velut quibusdam saluberrimis cœlestium deliciarum pascuis, greges eis commissi uberrima virtutum alimenta suscipiant, et pabulo vitæ reficiantur æternæ. Istiusmodi vota nostra, quotiens Petri successori, cui præcepit vox Dominica pascere oves suas, devote offerimus, quis non speret e facili posse nos omnia quæ petimus adipisci? Nunc itaque, vacante in regno nostro Angliæ Cicestrensi ecclesia, et per mortem Simonis,[1] His care in the appointment of bishops. See of Chichester vacant;

[1] Simon Sydenham, archdeacon of Sarum from 1404 to 1417; dean of Sarum from 1418 till he was consecrated bishop of Chichester, February 11, 1431, died 1438.

A.D. 1437. Feb. 2. recommends Richard Praty, dean of the Chapel Royal.

ultimi pontificis ejusdem, pastoris sui solatio destituta; cum ad multos insignes scientificosque viros, tum ad benedilectum clericum et capellanum nostrum Ricardum Praty,[1] sacræ theologiæ professorem eximium, Regiæ capellæ nostræ decanum, et ad præmaxima virtutum et scientiæ quibus supereminet dona, internæ considerationis oculos convertentes; ipsum ut dictæ jam vacanti ecclesiæ præsit et prosit, non secus quidem quam virum literatissimum, mansuetum, modestum, pium et justum, ac universa morum honestate conspicuum, Apostolicis instituimus favoribus commendandum. Hunc igitur, Pater omnium benignissime, ad
F. 18. b. Dei honorem et laudem, Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ splendorem et decus immensum, præfatæque vacantis ecclesiæ profectum singularem; hunc, inquam, quasi electum ex milibus, tam maximorum meritorum suorum intuitu, quam harum precum nostrarum obtentu, ad eandem quæsumus et humiliter supplicamus Cicestrensem ecclesiam, dignetur apostolica Beatitudo suscipere recommissum. Rata equidem nobis spes inest, quod per suæ circumspectionis industriam et regimen virtuosum, dirigente Domino virtutum prospere actus suos, memorata Cicestrensis ecclesia non minima, tam in spiritualibus quam temporalibus, accipiet incrementa. Et ex præfectione hac vestra, sanctissime Pater, præter mercedem vitæ, quam vobis in illo die retribuet justus Judex, humanas gratias et laudes, et præcipue nostras, indubie apprehensura est Apostolica Celsitudo: quam ad felix regimen Sponsæ suæ præservet quæsumus Pastor Summus. Scriptum in castro nostro de Wyndesore, mensis Februarii die secunda, anno Domini secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ m°cccc^mo xxxvij°.

[1] Richard Praty, collated to the chancellorship of Sarum, Sept. 28, 1432; consecrated bishop of Chichester, July 27, 1438; died 1445.

[XXXIX.—Royal Letter to the Provincial Synod of Canterbury.][1]

Deprecatoria pro promotionibus Universitatum Oxoniæ et Cantabrigiæ.

Woodstock. Oct. 13. A.D. 1438.

Reverendissime et reverendi patres, nobis in Christo carissimi. Non ab re ad augendas claras ac famosas universitates nostras Oxoniæ et Cantabrigiæ cum inclitissimis progenitoribus nostris æquali semper animo fuimus. Certi quidem sumus quod ab iis[2] duobus luminaribus non minima pars famæ ac gloriæ coronæ et regni nostri hucusque resplenduit: quæ si jam nostris, quod absit, temporibus per incuriam extingui sineremus, regnum hoc inclitum nostrum quasi lucernam sine lumine in brevi fore necesse est. Quod triste ferimus, publica nunc vox est, nisi quam celerrime, quod cordi nobis semper est, jam dictis universitatibus nostris succurrere dignationi nobis sit, utraque in desolationis extremæ discrimen occasura est: siquidem[3] in ipsis diminutus jam est studentium numerus; nemirum cum sit merces seu fructus studii nullus aut modicus. Cogitantibus itaque nobis quam languori[4] huic medicinam paremus, nullum prorsus remedium videtur aptius, quam ut deficientibus et extinctis pæne lampadibus plus olei infundamus; ut utriusque videlicet[5] universitatis nostræ graduatis, pensata semper graduum ac statuum qualitate, faciamus de patrimonio Ecclesiæ uberius provideri. Quibus enim æquius beneficia Ecclesiæ deberi judicemus, quam

The king's care for the Universities,

their present decay,

paucity of students;

to be augmented from the patrimony of the Church,

[1] The title and date of this letter are taken from the copy in the Register of Archbishop Chichely (C.R.) in the Lambeth Library (Vol. ii. fol. 106); it is also given in Robert Hare's manuscript collection of charters and monuments relating to the universities, presented by him to Oxford and Cambridge. See note in the Appendix.

[2] *iis*] C.R.; hiis, MS.

[3] *siquidem*] C.R.; siç quidem, MS.

[4] *languori*] C.R., langori, MS.

[5] *videlicet*] MS.; om. C.R.

A.D. 1438. Oct. 13. iis[1] qui, ab ipsis ferme cunabulis, totum vitæ tempus ad Dei honorem et Ecclesiæ illuminationem in studio contriverunt? Et cum Dominus in Evangelio doctis

F. 19. tantum peritisque colonis vineam suam, Ecclesiam scilicet Catholicam, colendam tradi jusserit, ægre patimur

and encouraged by promotion. tot literatos ac eruditos viros, quibus fama loquitur universitates nostras refertas esse, quasi oblitos penitus ac desertos videre, et sine ulla promotione, sine[2] aliquo studii sui fructu, consenescere. Proinde Paternitates vestras, quibus non minus nec segnius quidem quam nobis animo esse debent salus ac prosperitas studiorum, rogamus attente et in Christi visceribus requirimus et hortamur, quatinus utramque nostram universitatem prædictam literis his[3] nostris specialiter et cordintime recommendatam habentes, ad graduatorum graduandorumque in ipsis effectualem promotionem, pro qua et alias vobis misisse nos meminimus, unanimi voto efficaciter laboretis: præter mercedem quam secure vobis daturus est vineæ Dominus, dignas ex hoc a nobis gratias merituri. Moveant Paternitates vestras nedum preces hæ[4] nostræ; sed et amor universitatum ipsarum, ex quarum uberibus vos omnes scientiæ salutaris pocula hausistis: moveat zelus domus Domini, et amor fidei Christianæ, magis ac magis indies vacillantis: moveat demum ineffabile[5] illud præmium quod, per ejusmodi[6] beneficia quæ seminatis in terris secure repositum invenietis in cœlis. Datum in manerio nostro de Wodestok,[7] mensis Octobris, die xiij°.[8]

Special motives for compliance.

---

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.
[2] *sine*] MS.; sive, C.R.
[3] *his*] hiis, MS.
[4] *hæ*] hee, MS. and C.R.
[5] *ineffabile*] MS.; infallibile, C.R.
[6] *ejusmodi*] MS.; hujusmodi, C.R.
[7] *Wodestok*] MS.; Woodstoke, C.R.
[8] C.R. adds: — "Anno regni nostri xvii°. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, Henrico, permissione divina Cantuariensi archiepiscopo, totius Angliæ primati, et apostolicæ sedis legato; ac ceteris Reverendis patribus in synodo provinciali London. congregatis, nobis in Christo charissimis."

[XL.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Prospero.[1]]

Regratiatoria pro laboribus et diligentiis in Curia factis.

Havering, July 5, A.D. 1438.

Reverende in Christo pater, amice noster carissime: Quantis quamque fidis ac indefessis vigilantia, solicitudine, et labore ea omnia quæ nos, honoremque nostrum, in Curia quoquo modo contingere vobis visum sit, procuranda et solicitanda, suscipitis; quamque ardenti et amico animo ipsa, quantum vobis datum fuerit, in operam et executionem mandatis; ex operibus crebro, imo jugiter, vestris satis edocti sumus. Unde nobis singularis nemirum complacentiæ occasio comparata est, et Paternitati vestræ tenemur ad gratias multiformes; redditurі ut fas est vicem pro meritis, non secus quam juste debeatis, in ea vos parte satis reputare contentos; prout fidelis et dilectus noster nuntius et orator, Magister J. de Obizis, decretorum doctor, causarumque sacri palatii Apostolici auditor, cui nonnulla commisimus Paternitati vestræ credentialiter referenda, eidem Paternitati nostri ex parte expositurus est. Cui fidem rogamus accommodare velit vestra reverenda Paternitas antedicta, diu optamus et feliciter valitura. Datum apud manerium nostrum de Haveryng, vto die mensis Julii, anno Domini mºcccºxxxviijº; et regnorum nostrorum xvjº.

The cardinal's faithful services;

the king's gratitude.

---

[1] It bears no address, but is evidently intended for the same hand as the following Letter of State. Prospero de Columpna, Apostolic protonotary, was nephew of Pope Martin V., by whom he was created, when very young, cardinal deacon (tit. St. Georgii ad Velum Aurum), May 24, 1426, but not declared till Nov. 8, 1430 He held the dignity 42 years, and died at Rome, March 24, 1468.

[XLI.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Prospero.]

F. 19 b. *Litera Status cum commissione credentiæ.*

Havering. July 5. A.D. 1438. Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri Prospero, Cardinali de Columpna, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis augmentum continuum. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; pro non levi quidem cordis nostri solatio, sed nec parva nostrorum refocillatione spirituum, optamus admodum de reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ votiva sanitate, universorumque successuum ejusdem prosperatione felici, rumores crebro audire jocundos: de quibus ut vel nunc certi aliquid habere possimus, mittimus inpræsentiarum ad ejusdem reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ præsentiam benefidum dilectumque nuntium et oratorem nostrum, magistrum J. de Obizis, decretorum doctorem, et causarum sacri palatii Apostolici auditorem; cui plura credidimus eidem reverendissimæ Paternitati vestræ nostri ex parte credentialiter exponenda. Quem attente precamur, ut solitus mansuetudinis vestræ mos est, benigniter audire inque dicentis fidem annuere dignetur vestra reverendissima Paternitas antedicta: Quam ad decus decoremque totius Ecclesiæ militantis, uti columpnam ejus insignem, præservet semper et dirigat gratia Sponsi sui. Datum *ut supra.*

Enquires of his welfare,

through John de Obizis.

[XLII.—King Henry VI. to Marquis d'Este.]

Regratiatoria Marchioni Estensi directa.

Havering, July 5, A.D. 1438. Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Illustri et inclito principi Nicholao Marchioni Estensi,[1] etc., amico nostro caris-

[1] Nicholas III., marquis d'Este, called the arbiter of Italy, succeeded his father Albert in 1393. He died at Milan, Dec. 10, 1441.

simo, salutem et prosperitatis continuæ incrementum. A.D. 1438. July. 5.
Illustris et inclite princeps, amice noster carissime; cum carissimus noster reverendus in Christo pater episcopus Baiocensis,[1] ac fideles et dilecti nostri magistri Andreas Holes,[2] noster in Romana Curia procurator, et Robertus Sutton,[3] canonicus ecclesiæ Lincolniensis, nostris voluntate et nomine ad vestram jam dudum magnificentiam divertentes, desiderassent ab eadem exploratum haberi, quibus jam honoribus ac reverentiis habendi donandique essent oratores, nuntii, et ceteri ex nostris ad Ferrariam mittendi; quanta mox humanitate ab eadem vestra magnificentia responsum ac pollicitum sit libenter et ultro facturum vos omnia, ut nostri omnes priscis et consuetis honoribus, prærogativis, præeminentiis, et libertatibus antiquis lætentur; utque jura et dignitates nostra in omnibus tutentur et serventur illæsa; ex literis præfati fidelis dilectique nostri magistri Andreæ, procuratoris nostri hujusmodi, ad plenum intelligi nobis datum est. Qua in re quid aliud quam magnam gratissimamque affectionem in nos vestram, quam revera, uti caram nobis acceptamque nimis, colimus, amplectimur, et magni commendatam habemus, considerare aut intueri possumus? Pro qua ex intimis gratias magnificentiæ vestræ agimus singulares; desiderantes immodice circa statum incolumitatis vestræ, universorum quoque agendorum vestrorum successus, semper utinam juxta vota felices, prospere agi omnia, et de iisdem[4] nova frequentius jocunda percipere. De quibus ut vel nunc certi aliquid pro nostra ingenti lætitia captare possimus, mittimus magnanimitati vestræ benefidum dilectumque nuntium et

Has been informed of his friendly disposition towards the king's subjects.

F. 20.

Thanks him for the same.

Desires news of his welfare.

[1] Zano, bishop of Bayeux, see above, p. 10, note 1.

[2] Andrew Holes, appointed chancellor of Sarum, June 3, 1438, on the promotion of Praty, see above, p. 54, note 1.

[3] Robert Sutton, collated to the prebend of Langford Manor, in the church of Lincoln, Sept. 5, 1435.

[4] *iisdem*] hiisdem, MS.

A.D. 1438. July 5. oratorem nostrum, etc., *ut supra in litera proxima usque ibi*, cui certa commisimus vestræ magnificentiæ nostri ex parte credentialiter referenda. Quem precamur benigniter audire, et ei in dicendis fidem præbere dignemini: diu quæsumus et feliciter prosperis potituri, in omni pace, gloria, et honore. Datum.

[XLIII.—Letter of Safe Conduct to the Princes of Europe, on behalf of John de Obizis.]

Havering, July 5, A.D. 1438. *Litera salvi passagii cum commissione credentiæ.*

Magnifici, nobiles, sincere dilecti; mittimus inpræsentiarum, in nostris quibusdam negotiis nunc agendis, benefidum et dilectum nuntium ac oratorem nostrum, Magistrum Johannem de Obizis, decretorum doctorem etc., quem precamur, ad vestram præsentiam accedentem, nostri contemplatione, benigne suscipere; ac in iis,[1] quæ vobis nostra ex parte relaturus est, audientiam ei benignam et fidem dignemini credulam adhibere. Magnifici, nobiles, sincere dilecti, diu optamus ac feliciter in prosperis vos valere. Datum etc. *ut supra.*

[XLIV.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Havering, June 5.[2] A.D. 1438. *Litera Status et Credentialis.*

Præhabita, beatissime Pater, humilis filii recommendatione devota ad pedum oscula beatorum. Naturæ ea lex est, ut capitis habitudo bona universitati membrorum solatium præstet; et salus parentum consequenter perficiat lætitiam filiorum. Et nos quidem

---

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[2] There is probably a clerical error either in this or letter No. XL., which is dated July 5. They were doubtless written in the same month.

nihilo minus abs nobis vestræ Sanctitati deberi fatemur, quam vel Ecclesiæ membrum capiti, vel filius debet patri. Plurimum igitur in votis habentes de incolumitate Beatitudinis vestræ, statusque et successuum vestrorum tenore ac directione votiva; quos pro ingenti singularique consolatione nostra haud parum optamus prosperrimos semper felicissimosque fore; consolationes enim vestræ lætificant animam nostram; creberrime utinam, sed vel nunc præcipue, effici certiores; ad Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam benefidum prædilectumque nuntium et oratorem nostrum, magistrum Johannem de Obizis, decretorum doctorem, harum bajulum, ut de his[1] omnibus se informet, et grata nobis nova renuntiet, inpræsentiarum mittendum duximus: cujus insuper industriæ et fidei certa, quæ cordi nobis sunt, eidem Sanctitati vestræ ad partem dicenda, commisimus. In quibus humiliter deprecamur audientiam ei benignam et celerem, fidemque firmam largiri dignetur Apostolica Celsitudo; quam ad custodiam gregis Christi, et reductionem ovium dispersarum, præservet, dirigat, et roboret Pastor Summus. Scriptum in manerio nostro de Haveryng, v^to^ die Junii, anno gratiæ m^o^cccc^mo^xxxviij^o^; et regnorum nostrorum xvj^o^.

A.D. 1438. June 5. His devotion to the Pope. F. 20. b. Commends to him John de Obizis.

[XLV.—Credentials to the College of Cardinals on behalf of John de Obizis.]

Litera Status et Credentialis.

Havering, July 5, A.D. 1438.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Amabilium Deo patrum sacrosanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ cardinalium collegio venerando, salutem et prosperos ad vota successus. Reverendissimi in Christo patres, amici nobis carissimi; Non ab re immensa nobis crescit lætitia, quotiens de

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1438. July 5. beatis optimisque paternitatum vestrarum incolumitatibus successibusque, O si semper felicibus! grati jocundique ad nos usque perferuntur rumores. Quippe de bonis prosperisque auspiciis vestris non secus gratulandum fore putamus quam quorum ope, consilio, assistentiaque universali præsidentis Ecclesiæ fulcitur auctoritas; ornatur majestas; et sarcinæ vicarii Jesu Christi alleviatur moles; totius militantis Ecclesiæ, cujus cardines estis, procuratur utilitas; et navicula Sancti Petri inter sævientes procellas et turbines servatur illæsa. Desiderantes ergo summopere de felici habitu status vestri, et agendorum vestrorum beato progressu, certius informari, mittimus modo bene confisum prædilectumque nuntium et oratorem nostrum, Magistrum Johannem de Obizis, decretorum doctorem, causarum sacri palatii Apostolici auditorem; qui venerabili clarissimoque cœtui vestro, nostri ex parte, commissa sibi per nos quædam expositurus est: cui in ea parte rogamus audientiam favorabilem et benignam, et in dicendis fidem indubiam, annuere dignentur vestræ Paternitates reverendissimæ: Quas diu et feliciter optamus conservet et protegat in Cujus sunt potestate cardines orbis terræ. Datum.

The office and dignity of the cardinals.

F. 21.

[XLVI.—King Henry VI. to Archbishop John.]

Havering, July 5, A.D. 1438.

Consimilis Litera Status et Credentialis.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, Johanni[1] archiepiscopo Tarentino, amico nostro

[1] John, count of Tagliacozzo, appointed archbishop of Tarento, Oct. 20, 1421; sent as Papal nuncio to the Council of Basle, by Eugenius IV.; created cardinal (tit. SS. Nereus and Achilles) in the Council of Florence, Dec. 18, 1439; afterwards bishop of Præneste. He died at Rome, Jan. 21, 1441.

carissimo, salutem et continuæ prosperitatis augmentum. A.D. 1438. July 5. Acknowledges his former services; Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime, gratissimæ fidissimæque quam erga nos diu gessistis ac geritis affectionis integritatem non intelligere, non videre non possumus; sic sedulo quidem, sic manifesta fide, tum sermone tum opere, haud exigua frequentia, pro solita vobis innataque humanitate, ostensa nobis est. Pro qua merito nos reverendissimæ Paternitati vestræ plurimum fatemur obnoxios, et fas esse ut reddamus eidem, uti jam ultro et cupide reddimus, gratiarum uberrimas actiones. Solitæ hujus benevolentiæ in nos vestræ perseverentiam ex corde precantes: acturi gratis id omne quod gratitudini vestræ in votum seu complacentiam utcumque cessurum aliquando nobis videri queat; optamusque plurimum, pro singulari consolatione cordis nostri et non minima nostrorum refocillatione spirituum, de reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ sospitate votiva, universorumque successuum ejusdem prosperatione felici, quæ continue quæsumus, floreat et perseveret in longum, crebra nostris auribus gaudia nuntiari: de quibus ut vel nunc certiorari possimus, missum per nos, una cum præsentibus, bene dilectum nec minus confisum nuntium oratoremque nostrum, magistrum Johannem de Obizis, decretorum doctorem, causarum sacri palatii Apostolici auditorem; rogamus uti fidelem nostrum excipite, et quæ sibi abs nobis credita, nostri pro parte expositurus est, benigniter, ut nobis spes est, audire, et ratam in omnibus credentiam adhibere: et si quid vobis gratum utcumque operari possimus, id cupide in nos suscipiendum significare nobis dignetur vestra reverendissima Paternitas antedicta. Quam feliciter et in longum conservet et muniat providentia Summi Patris. Datum, etc.

begs for their continuance.

Desires to hear of his welfare.

[XLVII.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Orsini.[1]]

Havering, July 5. A.D. 1438.

Consimilis Litera Status et Credentialis.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, Jordano Cardinali de Ursinis, consanguineo et amico nostro
F. 21. b. carissimo, salutem et in prosperis annos plurimos et longævos. Reverendissime in Christo pater, consanguinee
His long tried fidelity, et amice noster carissime; veram et quæ nullis unquam temporibus vel excidisse vel deficere visa est amicitiæ vestræ constantiam et fidem, liber experientiæ nos satis edocuit. A tot siquidem annis, in tam fido firmoque pectore coaluisse eam, et fixas egisse radices, jugi rerum experimento probavimus; ut merito de perseverantia et immutabilitate ipsius nil aliud prorsus quam fidem omnino indubitabilem teneamus. Quotiens enim gerendum quippiam nobis sit, quod nos honoremve seu utilitatem nostram aut regnorum nostrorum concernere videatur, paratissimam semper ac probatissimam dilectionis vestræ stabilitatem habemus: ita ut labori non
and the constancy of his services. parcat, sed ultro potius sudoribus se submittat: in quo satis spectatum habemus quod nil quippe impigrius est amante. Pro his[2] hujuscemodique vestris numero plurimis in nos beneficiis, reverendissimæ Paternitati vestræ gratias, sicuti justum est, rependimus singulares: optantes magnopere, pro nostra singulari lætitia, de statu vestro felici et prosperis rerum vestrarum successibus, crebra relatione, gratissima nobis semper nova percipere: quæ ut certius nobis significari queant, mittimus inpræsentiarum ad præsentiam Paternitatis vestræ prædilectum et fidum nuntium ac oratorem nostrum, magistrum J., etc., qui commissa sibi quædam reverendissimæ Paternitati vestræ, nostri ex parte expositurus est. Quem precamur benigniter, ut solita vobis res est, audire, etc. *ut in litera superiori proxima.*

---

[1] See above, p. 8, note 1.

[2] *his*] hiis. MS.

[XLVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Detegitur fraus et falsitas quorundam scribentium nomine alieno. Et preces ut non admittatur juvenis et sæcularis ad regimen Monasterii regularis.

Reading Abbey, Feb. 6. A.D. 1439.

[This letter, with the exception of some unimportant verbal variations and transpositions, is identical with No. XVIII. supra, pp. 23–26. It has here, however, its proper heading and correct date.]

* * * * * * *

Ex cœnobio Rading, mensis Februarii die vj^ta^, anno Domini secundum computationem, etc., millesimo cccc^mo^ tricesimo nono, et regnorum nostrorum xviij^o^.

[XLIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Quod non admittatur in Episcopum vel Abbatem in obedientia Regis qui est de obedientia aliena.

Windsor, May 10. A.D. 1439.

F. 23.

The care of his predecessors in filling vacant sees with loyal prelates.

Post recommendationes devotas, et pedum oscula beatorum. Pater beatissime, a priscis ante temporibus, majores nostri rempublicam zelantes summopere curam dabant, idque pernecessarium visum est, ut vacantes Ecclesiæ prælatis darentur idoneis, quos et ipsis utiles ac regibus principibusque locorum constaret esse fideles; ne vel res Ecclesiæ sub manibus inutilium periclitari contingeret, aut tranquillos regum principumque status, et reipublicæ pacem unionemque, subverterent infideles. Hoc ipsum hactenus, beatissime Pater, in regnis et dominiis nostræ ditioni suppositis, utcumque fecisse Beatitudinem vestram minime ignoramus. Sed neque speramus quidem penes Sanctitatem vestram aut Sedem Apostolicam aliter meruisse nos, quam ut continue, quotiens casus occurreret, similiter faciatis. Verum inter subjectos nobis populos quidam minus grati percrebuere rumores, quod videlicet eadem Sanctitas vestra nuper-

Complaint of the Pope's conduct in the

A.D. 1439. May 10. matter of the bishop of Seez and the abbat of St. Severs.

rime Sagiensi ecclesiæ, in ducatu nostro Normanniæ, de persona quadam, quæ parti nobis adversæ notorie favit et favet, provisionem fecerit; quodque abbatiam Sancti Severi, ordinis Sancti Benedicti, ducatus nostri Acquitanniæ, primo sæculari presbitero in commendam dederit, qui eam juveni cuidam dimisit ad annuam pensionem; deinde, ad instantiam ejus qui Burgundiæ ducem se nominat, eidem abbatiæ de monacho quodam Cisterciencis ordinis dicitur providisse; cum nihilominus duo religiosi, notabiles admodum viri, eminentis scientiæ et virtutis, in sacra theologia bacallarii, ordinem Sancti Benedicti expresse professi, et sub nostra obedientia oriundi, ad eandem abbatiam, licet in discordia, sint electi. Pro quibus, ut vel alterum ex eis, de quo Sanctitati vestræ visum foret expedientius, dignaretur eadem Sanctitas vestra ipsi monasterio Sancti Severi præficere in abbatem, consulares viri nostri Burdegalæ literas, ut accepimus, suas miserunt speciales. Ast quamquam hi[1] rumusculi per varias plagas sparsi vulgatique fuerint, de quibus nemirum si veritati nitantur non satis mirari possemus, nequaquam tamen mox, aut ex facili, in hunc animum trahi possumus; tanta est in vos nobis fides, tanta devotio, ut credamus quod vel in terris dominiisve nostris inimicum nobis quempiam inserere, vel ex uno ordine caput disparis diversæque religionis corpori, cujus instituta expertus non sit, compaginare velitis; ut sic novum quoddam monstrum pariatur. Postremum igitur est, Pater beatissime, ut Sanctitatem vestram deprecemur attente, quatinus ex dictis religiosis, sic ut præscripsimus in discordia electis, unum, qui eidem Sanctitati vestræ ex justitia et jure magis gratificari meruerit, ad abbatiam præfatam habere dignemini favorabiliter recommissum; dictæ insuper ecclesiæ Sagiensi, seu alii cuivis de obedientia nostra, non de alio seu aliis prælatis providere velitis, quam qui nobis fideles,

Slow to believe these reports.

F. 23. b.

Begs a remedy for the future.

[1] *hi*] hii, MS.

et ob hoc accepti ac ecclesiis hujusmodi utiles esse queant: et ut hactenus fuit, ita, benignissime Pater, deinceps dignationi vobis sit, hujuscemodi viros dumtaxat, uti decet et justum est, infra territoria nostra Franciæ, Normanniæ, Aquitanniæ, Iberniæ, seu alibi, promovere seu præficere, de quorum integritate, fide, fidelitateque nulla nos ex parte oporteat vacillare. Neque enim lex aliqua, sed nec naturalis ratio, persuadet ut vel infidos, vel hostes, aut aliquos in ea parte signanter suspectos, in loca nobis subjecta excipere debeamus: verum ejusmodi ne inter nostros veniant, et virus suum effundant, ut impediamus prorsus, et regiæ potestatis resistentiam apponamus, cum legitima defensio a natura sit, omni juri omnique rationi consonum esse dinoscitur. Consilium quidem sapientis est: *Inimico tuo ne credas in æternum.* Male quidem hospites suos remunerant serpens in sinu, ignis in gremio, mus in pera. Rogamus insuper, quatinus dilecto fidoque procuratori nostro, Magistro Andreæ Holes, in ex parte nostra dicendis credentiam dare dignetur Apostolica Celsitudo. Quam Summus omnium Pastor Christus diu præservare dignetur, ad felix regimen sponsæ suæ. Scriptum in Castro de Wyndesor, x°. die Maii, anno Domini, etc., cccc^mo^xxxix°.

A.D. 1439. May 10.

Reasonableness of the request.

Eccles. xii. 10.

[L.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Preces pro paupere loco, ut in appropriatione certæ ecclesiæ exaudiantur.

Beatissime Pater, humili recommendatione præmissa. Religiosi viri, nobis in Christo sincere dilecti, abbas et conventus monasterii de Bruerna, Lincolniensis diœcesis, Cisterciensis ordinis, pro commodo domus suæ, quæ utique pauperrima est, et nihilominus nitore puræ vitæ et sanctimonia regularis observantiæ opulenta et dives, apud Sanctitatem vestram intendunt jam prosequi et effundere preces suas. Et quidem caritas movet, pietas interpellat, ut et nos quoque

The abbat and convent of Bruern

F. 24.

A.D. 1439. apply for the appropriation of Wotton church.

nostra cum eis una precamina conjungamus; supplicantes humillime, quatinus in agendis suis, quantum ea appropriationem parochialis ecclesiæ de Wottona, dictæ Lincolniensis diœcesis, concernent, habere dignemini favoribus apostolicis specialiter recommissos. In hoc siquidem arbitramur Sanctitatem vestram rem magni meriti operaturam fore: nempe paupertati et indigentiæ dicti loci aliquantulum consuletis, et quod Altissimo nostra opinione gratum fiet, et nobis non parum reddetur acceptum. Scriptum apud, etc.

[LI.—King Henry VI. to the Archbishop of Cologne.]

A.D. 1440. *Recommendatio Petri de Monte, Prothonotarii Domini Papæ.*

[The same as No. XXVIII. above, p. 36, with a few slight variations. The conclusion from "In hoc nobis," etc., is here omitted.]

[LII.—King Henry VI. to a German Noble.]

Windsor, Feb. 20. A.D. 1438.[1] *Deprecatoria ut negotia regia promoveri faciat et det nuntio credentiam.*

Recommends the bearer, Stephen Zingell.

Magnifice, nobilis, sincere dilecte; super quibusdam nunc nostris penes illustrissimum principem Albertum, Dei gratia Bohemiæ et Hungariæ regem, Austriæ, etc. ducem, fratrem nostrum carissimum, exequendis negotiis, quæ non parum cordi habemus, fidum et benedilectum armigerum nostrum, Stephanum Zingell, harum bajulum, satis instructum, ad suæ Serenitatis præsentiam destinamus. Et quia de speciali erga nos affectione vestra fiduciam gerimus singularem, Magnificentiam vestram precamur attente, quatinus, nostri contemplatione zeloque, præfatum armigerum nostrum

[1] For the authority of this date, see note in Appendix.

in eorum executione quæ commisimus eidem, recommissum habere velitis; et, ex innata vobis magnificentia, ut eadem bene dirigi et disponi, ac vestra industria promoveri, negotia queant, opem, operam et favores accommodos dignemini impartiri. In quo rem nobis gratam valde, et pro qua vobis ad similia, seu majora, teneri volumus, operari potestis. Optamus insuper ut eidem armigero nostro præbere velitis credentiam in dicendis. Magnifice, nobilis, sincere dilecte, vestram desideramus Magnificentiam in summis semper honoribus agere dies multos. Datum in Castro nostro de Wyndesor, xx^mo die Februarii, anno Domini secundum computationem, etc.

A.D. 1438. Feb. 20. Requests his services, which he is ready to repay.

[LIII.—King Henry VI: to Francisco, Doge of Venice, etc.]

Preces pro quodam ne jus in successione paterna per astutiam novercalem amittat.

Westminster, Dec. 11. A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. illustri et potentissimo principi Francisco,[1] Dei gratia duci Venetorum, fratri nostro carissimo; necnon magnificis, spectabilibus, et clarissimis dominis consularibus viris ducatus prædicti, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Illustris et potentissime princeps; magnifici, spectabiles, et clarissimi domini: Vetus illa semper verax et firma, quæ inter inclitos progenitores nostros vestrosque, ac nos et dominia invicem nostra, a tot ante sæculis contracta est amicitia, et perseveravit hucusque jugiter inconcussa; ipsa quoque dilectionis vestræ sinceritas, quæ satis spectata nobis est, magnum nemirum animo nostro audaciam præstant, ut pro nostris, vel amicis, vel subditis, præsertim quotiens res exegerit, in iis[2]

The old amity between the states.

[1] Francisco Foscarini, Doge from 1423 to 1457.

[2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1439. Dec. 11. quæ rationi ac honestati conveniunt, vestra confidenter suffragia invocemus. Sane jam dudum fidelis et dilectus servitor noster, dominus Franciscus de domo Castripollæ de Tervisio, utriusque juris doctor, sacri consistorii apostolici et noster in Romana Curia advocatus, sua nobis insinuatione monstravit, quod ipse in dicta civitate Tervisii, vestræ ditioni subjecta, patrem quendam nobilem, et ex nobili genere procreatum, habet superstitem, latum et amplum patrimonium sub vestro dominio possidentem, nomine Serzium, uxorem cum liberis ex ea susceptis habentem; quæ præfati fidelis et dilecti servitoris nostri domini Francisci noverca est, et eidem, ut certa satis judicia prodidere, novercali more, parum propitia: quæ, prout ex non levibus conjecturis signanter præsumi poterit, subdolis et versutis suasionibus suis, astutisque blanditiis, animum dicti patris sui, admodum jam senio confracti, a pietate paterna et naturali justitia, quam dicto filio suo, fideli et dilecto servitori advocatoque nostro, in bonorum successione debet, aut ante hæc forsan seducere molita est, aut in futurum fortasse molietur. Quod profecto dicto fideli et dilecto nostro in grave dispendium et jacturam enormem, patri vero suo in non minimam conscientiæ offensam et scandalum, nobis demum in displicentiam haud modicam, verteretur. Vestras igitur magnificentias fiducialiter et ex corde rogamus, quatinus dignationi vobis sit præfatum fidelem et benedilectum servitorem ac advocatum nostrum, dominum Franciscum prædictum, nostri contemplatione, vestris favoribus, gratiis, et opportunis præsidiis suscipere recommissum. Et si casus emerserit fortasse, quem ægre ferremus, quod ulla fraude vel mala machinatione, successione paternorum bonorum privatus fraudatusve sit, vestræ nihilominus magnificentiæ eidem cum favore omnem quam potestis gratiam faciatis, nostri intuitu, specialem; ne maneat paternæ successionis exsors: verum utcumque possibile erit, uti et ratio dictat, ad

Begs them to protect Francis of Treviso against the designs of his step-mother.

F. 25.

succedendum cum aliis admittatur; prout is ipse dilectus et fidelis noster latius nobilitatibus vestris ore tenus exponet. Postremo, desideranter optamus, et spe bona deposcimus, quatinus insignes et ingenuæ gratitudines vestræ sic se in his [1] dignentur ostendere nostris desideriis inclinatas, quod sæpedictus servitor noster preces has nostras futuras sibi sentiat fructuosas. In quo facietis utique rem nobis gratam nimis; quæ et nos ad similia seu majora vobis et vestris impendenda dilectionis officia reddet obnoxios. In multa optamus sæcula feliciter vos valere. Datum sub privato sigillo nostro, in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, xj° die Decembris, anno Domini m°cccc°xxxix°, et regnorum nostrorum xviij°. A.D. 1439. Dec. 11.

[LIV.—King Henry VII. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Recommendatio Andreæ Holes ad Ecclesiam Constantiensem.[2] Westminster, Nov. 17. A.D. 1441.

Post recommendationes vere humiles et pedum oscula beatorum. Pater beatissime, ex sinu sacræ memoriæ vestræ nequaquam dilapsum esse confidimus, quanto dudum ardore, vicibus iteratis, ut his [3] in oris sermo disseminatus erat, quod Constantiensis ecclesia, ducatus nostri Normanniæ, per mortem pastoris sui tunc vacasset, vestræ Sanctitati scripserimus, preces precibus cumulantes pro venerabili et caro admodum nobis viro, Magistro Andrea Holes, ejusdem Sanctitatis subdiacono, et fideli in Romana Curia procuratori nostro; ex totis præcordiis votive precantes, quatinus eundem fidelem et prædilectum procuratorem nostrum ad eandem Constantiensem ecclesiam, si quando vacationi supponeretur, F. 25. b. Reiterated requests for the promotion of Andrew Holes.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.
[2] A renewal of the request made in letter XIX. p. 26.
[3] *his*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1441. Nov. 17. habere dignaremini favorabiliter recommissum: adicientes apprime in desideriis nos habere, propter justas quasdam, quas tunc expressimus, causas, ut una cum ecclesia prædicta, etiam beneficia sua omnia et singula, quæ in hoc nostro Angliæ regno eo tunc tenuit, quæ sane adhuc tenet, gratia apostolicæ benignitatis sibi concederet in commendam. Ne autem factione aliqua contrarium voti nostri prædicti, in quo manemus jugiter, sacris auribus vestris suggeri aut sibilari queat, seu ulla arte circumventio alia machinari, iterum hos apices nostros ex abundanti [1] demittendos censuimus, humiliter exorantes, ut ad dictam ecclesiam, quandocumque eam vacare contigerit, memoratum clericum procuratoremque nostrum, cujus merita, quasi omnibus ante ora sint, calamo nostræ hic commendationis non egent, recommendatum habere; et præterea, beneficia sua prædicta sibi commendare, dignetur et velit Apostolica Celsitudo: pro indubitatoque teneat quod in hoc cor fixum habemus; quod is ipse clericus fidelis noster, et alius nemo, de nostris scitu velleque, ad dictam ecclesiam, cum acciderit, præferetur. Pro certo igitur ipsa Beatitudo vestra habeat, quod has humiles preces nostras exaudiens, et seclusa dilatione quavis hoc desiderium nostrum implens; præter meritum, nequaquam nostra sententia exiguum, quod secure obtinebit repositum apud Deum, non modicam neque modici æstimandam nobis complacentiam faciet. Quam diu optamus præservet ac tueatur Omnipotens in commoda filiorum. Scriptum in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub secreto, Novembris die xvij[a], anno Domini m°cccc°xlj°, et regnorum nostrorum vicesimo.

Will accept no other as bishop of Coutances.

[1] *abundanti*] habundanti, MS.

Above, No. V. p. 9.

[LV.—KING HENRY VI. TO CARDINAL BRANDA.]

Westminster, Nov. 17. A.D. 1441.

Cardinali Placentino super solĩcitudine promotionis antedictæ.

Henricus, etc., Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime; dirigimus inpræsentiarum sanctissimo patri Eugenio literàs nostras, tenorem qui sequitur continentes: "Pater beatissime, ex sĩnu sacræ memoriæ "vestræ, etc., *usque ibi*, Quam, etc." Quia igitur valde in votis gerimus, quod preces nostræ prædictæ, cum hora acciderit, congruum et eum quem desideramus sortiantur effectum; reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram, in qua magna et tuta nobis reposita spes est, ex corde rogatam atque exoratam volumus, quatinus, quotiens et quando oportuerit, ad felicem petitorum per nos supra executionem, opem, operam, et favores ejusdem Paternitatis vestræ semper sentiamus adesse. Non enim e facili, nostro judicio, postergari aut decidere poterunt res nostræ, quarum adjumento manus porrexeritis adjutrices. Rogatus hos nostros si implere libuerit, præter meriti et mercedis immensitatem, quam secure comparabitis apud Deum, immensam certe nobis complacentiam facietis; diu oramus et lætis successibus potituri. Ex palatio, ut supra.

Cites the foregoing letter.

F. 26.

Requests him to forward his wishes.

Above, No. XXVIII. p. 36.

[LVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.]

Eltham, Nov. 5. A.D. 1439.

Regratiatoria Archiepiscopo Coloniensi, pro iis quæ egit in secretis quibusdam et arduis regiis negotiis.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri et illustri principi, T. Coloniensi archiepiscopo, Westfalliæ et Angariæ duci, ac sacri Romani imperii per Italiam archicancellario, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et secundis votivisque successibus prosperari. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice noster

A.D. 1439. Nov. 5. carissime, integritatem dilectionis in nos vestræ, cum persæpe, imo jugiter, in omnibus quæ nos tangunt, ipsa rerum magistra experientia manifestet; vel in uno hoc singulariter exploratam habemus, quod ex vestris nuperrime nobis redditis intelleximus literis, quod in secreta illa, quam reverendissimæ Paternitati vestræ nobilis et fidelis vester Arnoldus de Breympt dudum aperuit, materia, quæ et non mediocriter nobis cordi est, cum tanta alacritate fervoreque spiritus, mox atque voti in ea parte nostri scioli facti estis, absque intermissione quacumque, vestros dignati estis oratores demittere: in quo profecto rem nobis acceptissimam, summæque gratitudinis, nec alio quam gratissimo viro dignam, egisse vos scimus: pro qua et uti par est, eidem reverendissimæ Paternitati ex intimis animæ medullis immensas laudes et gratias exsolvimus; precamurque cordintime quod, quantocius fieri id queat, possimus de relatione oratorum hujusmodi effici certiores; quodque in tam grate tam magnanimiter cœptis perseverare velitis, usque felici exitu potiantur. Insuper scire placeat, nostræ intentionis esse ut in brevi nostros in eam causam ambassiatores mittamus instructos, qui, duce Domino, in via vobiscum conferent, et vota nostra exponent vestræ reverendissimæ Paternitati: Quam in prosperis conducat quæsumus Pater Omnipotens feliciter et longæve. Datum sub signeto nostro in manerio nostro de Eltham, mensis Novembris die quinta, anno Domini m°cccc° tricesimo nono.

Praises his zeal in his cause; especially on this recent occasion. Is about soon to send envoys. F. 26. b.

[LVII.—King Henry VI. to a German Noble.]

Eltham, Nov. 5. A.D. 1439.

Regratiatoria cuidam nobili missa, super eadem materia.

Nobilis, egregie, sincere dilecte; ex iis,[1] haud parum gratis, quas jam pridem nobis misistis, literis, palam

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

intellexímus, quam fidelis, quam stabilis, et quam firma sit affectio in nos vestra; quamque diligenter, utiliter quoque, nostra gesseritis negotia; in illa scilicet secreta materia, cujus nos penes, ante migrationem hinc vestram, memoriam dimisistis: pensantes in his[1] fidelitatem, constantiam, dilectionemque vestras, gratias ex omni corde vobis rependimus singulares: rogamusque quatinus in iis[2] quæ bene cœpistis, usque ad consummationem felicem perseverare velitis. Nil prorsus ambigentes, quin dilectioni vestræ velimus, favente Domino, grata et justa vicissitudine respondere. Præterea scire vos volumus, quod, quam primum commode poterimus, nostros intendimus in eam rem demittere oratores, qui reverendissimo in Christo patri, ac illustri principi T., amico nostro carissimo, nostram desuper intentionem referent et voluntatem exponent. Nobilis, egregie, sincere dilecte, diu et feliciter optamus vos valere. Datum sub signeto nostro, in manerio nostro de Eltham, mensis Novembris, etc. *ut supra, in proxima litera.*

A.D. 1439. Nov. 5.

Intends to send envoys presently.

Above, No. XXVIII. p. 36.

[LVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBISHOP THEODORIC.]

Litera pro continuatione ligarum.

Kennington, Nov. 15. A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri et illustri principi, Theodorico, etc., salutem et successus ad vota felices. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime; visis nuper vestris per circumspectum providumque virum, Simonem de Bocholdia, pastorem in Erpel, vestrum in hac parte oratorem et nuntium, præsentatis nobis literis, ac credentia sibi desuper commissa plenius intellecta; mox commissarios, qui cum ipso de et super singulis conferrent concluderentque, dedimus; qui deinde postea quam

Has appointed commissioners to confer with his envoy;

[1] *his*] hiis, MS. | [2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1439. Nov. 15. F. 27.

cum præfato Simone mature ac diligenter diu jam communicassent tractassentque, nobis tandem relationem fecere; potestatem memorato Simoni per vos datam adeo quidem restrictam, ac certis adjectis limitationibus coartatam, ut ejus vigore ad eam quæ utrimque æqua et justa sit conclusionem, perveniri non possit. Quam ob rem, et ob hoc quoque quod is ipse Simon nostras inter cetera literas vobis ad partem fieri et concedi, quibus nonnulla eum qui se Burgundiæ ducem nominat concernentia polliceremur, expetiit, ac intentione super hoc nostra, quam sibi in scriptis edi fecimus, nequaquam contentus, asseruit se ad sic appunctuandum nulla fore potestate fulcitum; rem ipsam ad tempus omnino differri oportuit. Verum ad considerationis nostræ aciem revocantes, quantis quam crebrisque missionibus, laboribus, et expensis vestra reverendissima Paternitas, nuntiique vestri, harum ligarum occasione, paucis ab ante diebus onerati extiterint; ut deinceps, sicuti animo nobis est, ulterioribus in ea parte laboribus Paternitatis vestræ parcatur omnino; et nihilominus res, totiens et tantopere prosecuta, votivum usque exitum deducatur; deliberatum apud nos est, ut nostros, quamcitius possimus, ad præsentiam reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ oratores demitti faciamus; qui, tam super materiis de quibus per alias literas anulo nostro signatas pridem vobis scripsimus, quam super ligis et confœderationibus hujusmodi, vobiscum plene conferent, et, Domino opitulante, concludent: qui insuper in iis,[1] quæ memoratum se ducem nominantem concernere poterunt, et aliis quibusvis in ipso negotio necessariis et requisitis, tali ad vos venient instructione muniti, quod nostri ex parte non deerit quin amicitiæ ipsæ, pro quibus totiens elaboratum est, renovari debeant, et inter nos et nostros inconcussæ servari. Reverendissime in

whose powers are too restricted.

To spare him further expense, he purposes sending commissioners,

through whom he hopes to renew the league.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime, Paternitatem vestram optamus felicibus semper gaudere faciat successibus Omnipotens Pater Summus. Datum sub signeto nostro, in manerio nostro de Kenyngton, mensis Novembris die xv^a^, anno Domini, etc., ut supra. A.D. 1439. Nov. 15.

[LIX.—King Henry VI. to Archbishop Theodoric.]

Litera Status et excitatio ad pacem Ecclesiæ procurandam.

Reading, Feb. 3. A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, et illustri principi T., etc., salutem et sinceræ semper dilectionis affectum. Reverendissime pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime: Quotiens se offert intermeantum aliquis, ea nobis est in vos affectio ut de valitudine status vestri, deque agendorum vestrorum successibus, solicite inquiramus; et, redeunte quoquam, de iis[1] ut nos certum reddatis, vestram libenter magnificentiam excitemus. Repetente igitur jam propria fideli vestro, Isbrando Merwyck, grata nobis admodum res est, reverendissimæ Paternitati vestræ apices nostros dirigere, ut interpellemus eandem, quatinus de continentia status successuumque vestrorum, pro nostro non levi solatio, sciolos nos crebro reddatis. Enimvero non modicam nobis id agendo lætitiam comparabitis. Qualiter autem apud nos agitur, si scire libeat, en circa rei publicæ et regnorum nostrorum procuranda negotia, solicite nunc et summo studio, in parliamento nostro operam damus; cui mox atque finem dederimus, intendimus, uti aliis literis nostris polliciti sumus, quam primum id commode fieri queat, versus ejusdem reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ præsentiam nostros oratores, in agendis apud vos plene instructos, trans-

F. 27. b.

Asks of his welfare.

Parliament now sitting.

After the session will send his envoys, as he has promised.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1439. Feb. 3. mittere. Interea, optime pater et illustris princeps, amice noster carissime, rogamus et obsecramus in visceribus Jesu Christi, in iis[1] quæ ad pacem Ecclesiæ sunt, sit solicitum studium, sit vigil et operosa meditatio cordis vestri. Et Deus pacis et dilectionis illuminet omnes qui in tenebris sedent, et dirigat pedes eorum in viam pacis. Datum sub anulo nostro, in abbatia de Redyng, iij° die Februarii, anno Domini, secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, m°cccc^mo^xxxix° et regnorum nostrorum xviij°.

[LX.—King Henry VI. to John de Lastic, Grand Master of St. John of Jerusalem.]

Westminster, May 10, A.D. 1440. *Preces ut electus in Priorem Sancti Johannis Jherusalem in Anglia celeriter confirmetur.*

Henricus, etc. Magnifico sacræ religionis viro, fratri Johanni de Lastico,[2] Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jherusalem Magistro, amico nostro carissimo; necnon nobilibus viris ballivis, prioribus, et proceribus conventus Rodi, nobis in Christo sincere dilectis, salutem et felices ad vota successus. Magnifice domine, nobiles et spectabiles viri, amici nobis sincere dilecti, vacante jam pridem prioratu Sancti Johannis Jherusalem in hoc nostro Angliæ regno, per mortem bonæ memoriæ fratris Roberti Malore, nos intime advertentes quantum nostra intersit, virum per omnia providum, virtuosum, et probum, ac ex universis electissimum, loco defuncti præfici in priorem; eo præcipue quod prior hujusmodi quicunque, juxta regni nostri consuetudines et jura, esse debeat unus ex dominis parliamenti nostri et magnorum consiliorum nostrorum, quotiens et quando ea pro bono

Priory of the order in England vacant by death of Robert Malore.

F. 28.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[2] John de Lastic succeeded Antony Fluvian as Grand Master of the Hospitallers in 1437, and held the office until his death in 1454. He had been before Grand Prior of Auvergne.

rei publicæ regnorum nostrorum fuerint ineunda; per nostras literas speciales, fratres de conventu prioratus prædicti solicite et exacte exhortati .sumus, quatinus, habentes Deum præ oculis, hujuscemodi virum ex fratribus in priorem suum ducerent eligendum, qui majori circumspectionis industria, et virtutum omnium dotibus, præemineret; quique nobis et regnorum nostrorum consiliis, et dicti prioratus disponendis rebus, aptior, utilior, et convenientior esse posset. Consequenterque iidem fratres, nostra in hac parte sancta desideria beatis non dubium affectibus amplectentes, fidelem et benedilectum nobis virum, fratrem Robertum Botyll, virum siquidem spectatæ fidei, præclari nominis, et percelebris famæ, magnæ circumspectionis et industriæ, de quo non secus quam de viro dignissimo et per omnia benemerito peroptime contentamur, nullo prorsus dissentiente, concorditer elegerunt, et electum, ut moris est, nobis cum ea qua decuit reverentia præsentarunt; nosque gratanter et placide electum et præsentatum hujusmodi in unum ex dominis parliamenti nostri mox admisimus, et sacramentum fidelitatis, ut fieri consuevit, recepimus ab eodem. Cum igitur jam deinceps solum id restet, ut per magnificentias vestras dicta electio confirmetur, vos exhortamur in Domino, et attente precamur, quatinus, pro publico bono sanctæ religionis vestræ, quantum in vobis est agere dignemini, quod celeriter, et absque mora, tam uniformis tamque concors et virtuosa electio debite confirmetur; quodque intuitu et contemplatione zeli, quem virtutum suarum consideratione gerimus ad electum, ipsum vestris favoribus et gratiis, tam in iis quæ officium suum tangunt, quam in ceteris universis prærogativis et præeminentiis ordinis, habere velitis specialiter recommissum. In quo nobis rem gratam nimis et singularis complacentiæ facietis. Datum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii die decima, anno Domini m°cccc°xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xviij°.

A.D. 1440. May 10.

High qualifications for a lord of parliament and a counsellor.

Begs that Robert Botyll, unanimously elected,

may be speedily confirmed.

[LXI.—King Henry VI. to John de Lastic, Grand Master, etc.]

Windsor, April 29. A.D. 1440.

Recommendatoria pro Priore Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia, cum regratiatione pro celeri confirmatione ejusdem.

Henricus, etc. Magnifico sacræ religionis viro, fratri
F. 28. b. Johanni de Lastico, Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jherusalem Magistro, amico nostro carissimo; necnon nobilibus viris, ballivis, prioribus, et proceribus conventus Rodi, nobis in Christo sincere dilectis, salutem et inimicos crucis Christi fortiter subigere ac viriliter expugnare. Magnifice domine, præclari quòque ac nobiles viri, venerabilis et religiosus vir, nobis admodum
Robert Botyll's zeal to aid the knights.
carus, et spectatæ fidei, frater Robertus Botyll, prior Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jherusalem in Anglia, tam ardenti desiderio æstuat, tam fervido zelo laborat, ut jam incunctanter contra perfidos hostes nominis Christiani sacro conventui vestro robori et adjumento esse queat; quod, licet propter industriam, fidelitatem, prudentiam quoque et circumspectionem suas, quas satis ad oculum intellectas habemus, ex permagnis nos in hac parte moventibus causis, ipsum una cum ceteris non paucis præclaris et notabilibus viris, ad eundum in solemni ambassiata nostra, quam pro salubri pacificatione ecclesiastici status versus Maguntiam destinamus, deputaverimus, et instructum in ea parte reddiderimus, juxta tanti negotii qualitatem; tam assiduis
The king permits him to go to Rhodes,
nihilominus apud nos egit instantiis, ut cum ea moderatione rem fieri dignaremur, quatinus limina Rodi interim visitare posset, et notabili comitiva confratrum et commilitonum suorum, qua stipatus nunc est, adversum perfidos prædictos exercitui vestro opem ferre. Hunc igitur, tanto ad vos properantem ardore, et confratres suos prædictos, precamur ab intimis, tanquam nobis bene dilectos, et ex vobis benemeritos,

habere velitis, nostri contemplatione, in quibusque agendis suis, singulariter recommissos. Velitis insuper venerabili ac religioso fratri priori prædicto, necnon dilectis et strenuis viris fratribus Hugoni Midelton et Willelmo Davny, quibus non pauca vestris prudentiis nostro nomine referenda commisimus, ac cuique ex ipsis, benignum rogamus auditum et fidem, in nostri ex parte dicendis, concedere creditivam. Postremo, justum est, ne nos quidem a dignis laudibus et gratiis, vestris magnificentiæ et nobilitatibus impendendis, ingrato silentio taceamus, quod cum tanto favore, et literarum nostrarum ut tenemus contemplatione, libentius celeriusque confirmationem electionis de præfato priore nuper factæ feceritis expediri. In quo rem vobis ac toti sacræ religioni vestræ honorificam et accommodam, nobisque ac regno nostro Angliæ plurimum gratam et commendabilem, vos fecisse noveritis; diu, optamus, et feliciter in Domino valituri. Datum in castro nostro de Wyndesore, nostro sub signeto, penultimo die Aprilis, anno Domini m°cccc^mo xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xix°.

A.D. 1440. April 29. commends him and his companions to the brethren; thanks them for confirming his election.

Above, No. LX. p. 78.

[LXII.—King Henry VI. to John de Lastic, etc.]

Magno Magistro Sancti Hospitalis Jerusalem, pro restituendis juribus ad officium Tricopleriatus pertinentibus.

F. 29. A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc., Magnifice et insignis domine, nobis in Christo carissime; nobiles, præclari, ac religiosi viri, nobis sincere dilecti: Ex vivis recentibusque vestrarum memoriarum venis nequaquam excidisse putamus, quanto fervore, quamque instanter, et corditer, tum divæ memoriæ dominus et genitor meus, cujus anima paradisum possideat, tum nos ipsi vicibus quidem multis, piæ recordationis fratri Anthonio Fluviani, immediate ab ante sacræ religionis vestræ magistro, necnon nobilibus ac præclaris ballivis, prioribus, ac consularibus viris

King Henry V. and himself have urged the Grand Masters to restore the office of turcopolier,

A.D. 1440. hereditary in the prior of England, Conventus Rodi, confratribusque tunc suis, et vobis, magnifice et insignis domine, et celeberrimo cœtui vestro, literas direxerimus nostras; intima desideria nostra satis dilucide contestantes; quibus vos magnopere deprecatos ac exhortatos reddidimus, quatinus officium Tricopleriatus, quod ad inclitam nationem nostram Anglicanam pertinere dinoscitur, juribus, jurisdictionibus, libertatibus, præeminentiis, prærogativis, ceteris quoque insigniis et dignitatibus, quibus ab antiquo gaudere solebat, et de justitia etiam nunc gaudere deberet, pacifice uti, lætari, et inconcusse gaudere permitterent, permitteretisque; in contrarium attemptata debite revocando, et universa in statum pristinum et debitum reducendo: Qualiterque dictus piæ recordationis Anthonius, per nobilem, fidelem, et bene dilectum militem et consiliarium nostrum, Johannem dominum de la Scrope, nobis rescripserit, quod jura, libertates, et cetera antedicta ad dictum officium ut præmittitur pertinentia, restitui et restaurari deberent; juxta exigentiam nostri in ea parte desiderii seu requestæ: Quod nihilominus hucusque, de quo revera vehementer miramur, nequaquam executioni aut effectui concipimus demandari; non obstantibus illis desideriosis et non parum specialibus instantiis, exhortationibus, et requestis, quas per nostros apices iteratos, nondum exactus annus est, apud magnificentiam et nobilitates vestras bene meminimus nos fecisse. Si tanta mora, si dilationes tantæ innectantur et fiant, ubi dumtaxat quod justum est petitur; quod sperare possemus, si ea quæ meræ forent gratiæ peterentur? Sane si favores regii, si beneficia in vos nostra æque ac juste librata forent, non facile putaremus justissimas preces nostras tam ægre exaudiri potuisse. Sed jam satis superque, a multis retro diebus, in hanc causam scriptis nostris aravimus. Dum ergo palam videmus quod voces mortuæ nihil hucusque apud vos videantur profuisse, vel nunc novissime experiri volentes quantum energiæ habere queat vivæ vocis actus, de

which Anthony Fluvian had promised to do;

but is not yet done.

Marvels at the delay;

F. 29. b.

universa intentione votisque in hac parte nostris, vene- A.D. 1440.
rabilem ac benedilectum nostrum fratrem, Robertum and repeats the demands through prior Botyll.
Botyll, Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia priorem, plene instructum reddidimus, et commisimus circumspectioni suæ non pauca in hac re magnificentiæ nobilitatibusque vestris vivæ vocis officio exerenda; cui audientiam et fidem desideramus impendi, et de certitudinali responso, in quo tute manere poterit fides nostra, quamcitius edoceri. Datum ut supra.

Above, No. LX. p. 78.

[LXIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE LASTIC, ETC.]

Ad eundem exhortatoria, pro eisdem juribus restituendis, cum comminatione.

Westminster, May 11, A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Magnifice sacræ religionis vir, amice noster carissime; nobiles et religiosi, sincere dilecti: Meminimus nos dudum bonæ memoriæ fratri, Anthonio Fluviani, ultimo ab ante hospitalis vestri Magistro, et cœtui universo tunc conventus vestri, nostras et quidem speciales, ac ex intimis animæ nostræ medullis emanantes, literas direxisse; quibus, sinceriori quo potuimus modo, eos adhortati sumus et requisivimus diligenter, quatinus officium Tricopleriatus, quod ad inclitam nationem nostram Anglicanam pertinet, juribus, jurisdictionibus, libertatibus, præeminentiis, prærogativis, ceteris quoque insigniis, et dignitatibus, quibus ab antiquo gaudere solebat et debebat; quæ, paucis ab ante diebus, minus juste, minusque grate, detracta concepimus; deinceps pacifice uti, lætari, et inconcusse gaudere permitterent; et attemptata quæcumque contra præmissa revocanda ducerent, et universa in statum pristinum et debitum reparárent. Adjecimus in eam rem considerationes multas, quæ, si recte perspectæ fuerint, ad ipsa quæ tunc sancte et juste desideravimus perficienda celeriter omnium recta ratione utentium animos incenderent, et,

Has before demanded of Antony Fluvian

the restoration of the office of turcopolier;

A.D. 1440. May 11. now repeats the demand through prior Botyll.

ne segniter quidem aut perfunctorie agendum in hoc esset, faciliter excitarent: Quarum literarum continentiam, satis reri et sperare possumus, nequaquam saluberrimi et ingeniosi cœtus vestri memorias præterire; vobis quidem per fratrem Robertum Botyll, nunc priorem electum, easdem transmisimus. Verum quantumcumque apicibus nostris hujusmodi araverimus, et non secus quam sancte admodum et juste, pro rectificatione eorum quæ non recte innovata fuere, zelati

F. 30.

simus, vota nihilominus nostra justa, sancta, beata, et quæ non detraherent sed adderent honori totius religionis vestræ, quemadmodum et nationis nostræ; honor siquidem et decus partis vertatur oportet in splendorem totius; ad eum hucusque quem sperabamus fructum, aut executionis debitæ efficaciam, de quo non satis mirari possumus, minime pervenerunt. Ut videamus igitur quid prodesse queat secunda fortasse deprecatio nostra, en denuo, optimi et insignes viri, vos requirimus, vos rogamus, quatinus dignationi vobis sit priscarum literarum nostrarum effectum, absque ulterioris moræ dispendio, perficere; et præfatum Tricopleriatus officium ad antiqua sua insignia restaurare. In hoc quidem id omnino quod vos deceat, et nobis gratum valde existat, facietis; et jus suum unicuique sic reddentes, allicietis in cultum, in amorem sacræ religionis vestræ animos omnium, maxime principum; qui, si sic suorum jura læseritis, et nec molli prece aut exhortatione benigna ad meliora resipiscere velitis, retrahendi devotiones in vos suas causam fortasse, nec immerito, se sentient invenire. Datum xj° Maii etc., anno etc. xviij°, in palatio Westmonasterii, etc.

Inducements to accede to the request.

Above No. LX. p. 78.

[LXIV.—King Henry VI. to John de Lastic, etc.]

Recommendatoria duorum fratrum Religionis prædictæ.

Westminster, May 12, A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Magnifice sacræ religionis vir, amice noster carissime; nobilesque et religiosi viri, in Christo sincere dilecti. Id proprium virtutes habent, ut naturaliter ad diligendum nos provocent, alliciant, et trahant, et firmo in amore animas concilient; impensa vero obsequia ex justo et æquo vendicant recompensam. Dum igitur ad merita et virtutes ac grata valde obsequia nobilium, et ex nobis bene merentium Germanorum, et tam genere quam religione fratrum, Wilelmi et Johannis Langstrothyr, sacræ religionis vestræ militum, considerationis nostræ lumina convertimus, virtuose ac juste ad ea gratanter agenda, quæ eis in honorem aut utilitatem cedere queant, non immerito excitamur. Ea propter, magnifici, nobiles, et religiosi viri, magnificentias et nobilitates vestras precamur ex intimis, quatinus præfatos fratres, nostrorum contemplatione precaminum, habere velitis vestris favoribus et gratiis specialiter recommissos: ea quæ ipsis, divisim aut communiter, vertere possunt in promotionem, in commodum, in honorem, ob nostri gratiam, ex innatis vobis benignitatibus, ultro et cupide impleturi. Datum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub signeto, mensis Maii die xij[a], anno Domini m°cccc^mo xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xviij°.

Commends to the knights William and John Langstruther.

Above, No. XXVIII. p. 36.

[LXV.—King Henry VI. to Archbishop Theodoric.]

Litera credentialis.

F. 30 b.

Nobilis, egregie, sincere dilecte; quemadmodum literis nuper nostris, per nuntium vestrum Petrum Zendat vobis missis, polliciti sumus, versus partes jam vestras

Westminster, May 13, A.D. 1440.

A.D. 1440. May 13. Sends Hertong van Clux to communicate orally with him.

strenuus, fidelis noster, et nobilis miles, Hertongus Van Clux, diversurus est; cujus fidelitati nonnulla commisimus vobis, parte ex nostra, vivæ vocis officio reseranda, et nostro vobiscum nomine concludenda. Rogamus igitur, quatinus eum in dicendis audire, et fidem impendere velitis eidem; vestram in hoc nobis gratam et laudabilem benevolentiam ostensuri. Datum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii die xiij[a], anno Domini ut supra.

[LXVI.—King Henry VI. to John Lastic, etc.]

Above, No. LX. p. 78

A.D. 1440. *Preces pro eodem electo; ut reservetur pro relevando paupere statu suo prima collatio in Anglia facienda.*

Henricus, etc. Magnifice et insignis domine, nobis in Christo carissime: Notum apud nos est, ipsumque, uti remur, facile penes magnificentiam vestram apprehendi potest, quod fidelis et benedilectus noster frater, Robertus Botyll, in priorem Sancti Johannis Jerusalem jam electus, cum sit prædecessoribus suis in gerendis oneribus nequaquam impar, est nihilominus victu et proventibus annuis, unde onera gererentur, eis longe inferior; et, ut plane verum dixerimus, neminem in officio prioris stetisse meminimus, qui annuo victu tam pauper, tam tenuiterque promotus extiterit. Desiderantes ergo summopere conditionem ejusdem effici meliorem, magnificentiam vestram ex intimis totisque præcordiis deprecamur attente, quatinus, in relevationem onerum et status sui meliorationem, primam collationem vestram, quæ his[1] in partibus facienda est, nostrarum precum contemplatione, pro dicto fideli at benedilecto nostro dignemini reservare, et in ejus

Prior Botyll's merits.

His poverty, to be relieved by the first collection made in England.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

promotionem convertere. In quo rem nobis placidam et gratam admodum facietis, et causam nobis non facilem in hoc ministrabitis, ut in omnibus quæ vel vestrum, aut universaliter sacræ religionis vestræ, honorem seu commodum aliquando concernere queant, favores et gratias regias libentius, ut justum erit, et specialius impendamus. Datum ut supra. A.D. 1440.

Above, No. LX. p. 78.

[LXVII.—King Henry VI. to John de Lastic, etc.]

Gratiarum actio pro beneficiis amico impensis; et rogat de continuatione. A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Magnifice et insignis domine, nobis in Christo carissime: Intelligi nobis datum est, quod dilecto fidelique nostro fratri, Willelmo Daunay, præceptori de Dynmore, innata vobis liberalitas gratiosam et favorabilem in multis se exhibuit, et in beneficiorum erogatione gratam valde et munificam se ostendit. Pro quo gratias regias vestræ magnificentiæ immolamus; et rogamus ex corde quod cœptos favores hujusmodi etiam deinceps erga eum continuare dignemini. Et vice versa, si quid pro eadem magnificentia apud nos agi possit, non aberit voluntas aut animus id celeriter exequendi. Valete feliciter. Datum ut prius. F. 31. Thanks him for his attentions to William Daunay.

[LXVIII.—King Henry VI. to John de Lastic, etc.]

Magno Magistro Rodi, ut licentiet et admoneat Priorem Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia, perficere ambassiatam Regis. Westminster, Feb. 10, A.D. 1441.

Henricus, etc. Magnifice et insignis sacræ religionis vir; præclari, religiosi, et nobiles viri: Cum dudum nondum exactus est annus, venerabilem ac A year ago he delegated

A.D. 1441. Feb. 10. religiosum virum, fidelemque nostrum fratrem, Robertum Botyll, priorem Hospitalis Sancti Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia, propter industriam, fidelitatem, et circumspectionem suas, quæ satis spectatæ nobis sunt, in nostram paulo post destinandam ambassiatam ad dietam Maguntiæ delegissemus; ac eundem venerabilem virum in rem ipsam opportune reddidissemus instructum: Victi nihilominus suis permaximis instantiis et precibus, licentiam ei laxavimus, ut primo ad partes Rodi se conferre, et in expeditione, quæ adversum Saracenos tunc putabatur haberi, interea opem vobis ferre commilitareque posset. Mandantes nihilominus, quod post hæc, circiter festum Sancti Martini in hieme, quo dicta (Nov. 11.) dieta celebranda foret, idem venerabilis et fidelis noster ad eandem omnino dietam descendere, et juxta traditam sibi instructionem potestatemque se per omnia et in omnibus gerere non differret. Verum, de quo valde mirabamur, is jam dictus prior, fidelisque noster, nescimus quidnam descensus sui causam, aut voti in hac parte nostri, impedimentum præstiterit; neque statuto per nos tempore ad memoratam dietam venire, sed neque extra terminos Rodi pedem semel efferre, visus est: quo fit ut honori nostro in dieta illa non parum, sed plus suæ quam nobis debet fidei, detrahi videatur. Ex quo revera non facilis displicentiæ et offensionis materiam nobis ministrari concipimus; quam tamen, donec ulteriora viderimus, æquo adhuc animo sustinemus. Cum autem eousque jam perducta res sit, quod prædicta dieta in festum Georgii proximo adventurum (April 23.) prorogata sit, et ad oppidum Francfordiæ translata; in qua præcarissimus frater noster Romanorum rex personaliter præsens esse intendit, quemadmodum nuper accepimus; nolentes quovis pacto ambassiatam tunc nostram aut deficere aut diminutam fore, providentias vestras rogamus et hortamur in Domino, quatinus venerabilem et religiosum virum, priorem fidelem nostrum prædictum, ut in dieta hujusmodi Francfordensi omnino,

prior Botyll to the diet of Maynz,

but permitted him first to visit Rhodes,

where he has remained ever since.

F. 31. b.

The king's displeasure.

The diet transferred to Frankfort,

where prior Botyll must be present,

excusatione quavis cessante, honesta comitiva, pro suo nostroque honore, stipatus, cum ceteris tunc coambassiatoribus nostris, copiam sui faciat et sibi per nos demandata perficiat, ne dum licentiare, sed et monere, injungere, requirere velitis. Satis enim intelligere vos speramus, quantum quamque arduum sit quod ibi tractabitur negotium; quod jus, honorem, dignitatem sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Eugenii, ac Universalis Ecclesiæ unitatem, et totius rei publicæ Christianæ salutem et quietem, concernit. Proinde, in ipso quem ad publicam Ecclesiæ et Christi fidelium salutem debetis gerere zelo, vos hortamur attente, quatinus præfatum fidelem nostrum sic reddatis admonitum, ne qua ratione seu colore, in hac parte detractet solicite et solerter facere ac exequi suscepti hujus sancti et publici muneris functionem. Quam si probe fecerit, nil dubitandum est quin id sibi in meritum, vobisque et toti religioni vestræ in decus decoremque, et nobis in complacentiam cedet singularem. Valete in multa optamus sæcula felicissime. Ex palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub signeto, Februarii die decima, anno Domini, etc., secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, m°cccc^mo xlj°, et regnorum nostrorum xx°.

A.D. 1441. Feb. 10.

on account of the important business to be there transacted.

[LXIX.—King Henry VI to Prior Botyll.]

Priori Sancti Johannis Jherusalem in Anglia; ut nullo modo omittat perficere ambassiatam Regis in dieta ad hoc præfixa.

Westminster, Feb. 11, A.D. 1441.

Venerabilis et religiose, nobis in Domino sincere dilecte: Nequaquam a memoria vestra excidere debuit, qualiter jam dudum cum ad permaximas preces instantiasque vestras, propter urgentes quas tunc nobis exposuistis causas, vobis ac commilitonibus vestris profi-

F. 32.

Has permitted him to go to Rhodes, on condition that he

[1] *admonitum*] ammonitum, MS.

A.D. 1441. Feb. 11. was at Maynz by Martinmas:

ciscendi Rodum licentiam donarèmus; ita nihilominus profectionem vestram hujusmodi moderari voluimus, ut postea, in festo Sancti Martini in hieme, ab ambassiata nostra in dieta Maguntiæ, ad quam industriam specialiter vestram electam habuimus, quamque una cum ceteris subeundam de nostro mandato suscepistis, minime deessetis: verum, de quo non modicum admiramur, nescimus si quod justum impedimentum obfuèrit, vos statuto tèmpore in dieta prædicta nequaquam interesse curastis. In quo plurimum honori nostro, sed plus vestro, si honestati vestræ consulitis, videtur esse detractum; et exinde displicentiam nemirum contraximus satis gravem. Cum tamen res modo ita se habeant, quod, volente Deo, dieta prædicta in festum Sancti Georgii ex nunc proximo adventurum prorogata, et ad oppidum [1] Francfordense translata existat; volentes ut vel jam moram purgetis vestram, vobis in fide et ligeantia quibus nobis tenemini districte præcipiendo mandamus, quatinus, excusatione quacumque semota, in festo Sancti Georgii prædicto, vel cito post, ad præfatam dietam Francfordensem, in qua et præcarissimus frater noster Romanorum rex personaliter, ut accepimus, interesse proponit, vos, honesta ut decet comitiva fulcitus, una cum cæteris ambassiatoribus nostris tunc illo mittendis, omnimo convenire et comparere curetis; ea omnia facturi et executuri, quæ tenor instructionis vobis in hac parte traditæ, et per coambassiatores prædictos vobis denuo, si oporteat, tradendæ, exiget et requiret. Volumusque quod mandatum hoc nostrum, sub pœna gravis offensæ indignationisque nostræ, nullatenus omittatis. Datum sub signeto nostro, in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, xj^a^ die Februarii, anno Domini, secundum computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, millesimò cccc^mo^ xlj^o^, et regnorum nostrorum xx^o^.

requires him now to proceed without fail to Frankfort,

and on pain of the royal displeasure.

[1] *oppidum*] opidum, MS.

[LXX.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV].

Pro audienda credentia Regis procuratori suo commissa. A.D. 1441.

Beatissime Pater, post recommendationes vere humiles et pedum oscula beatorum. Commisimus dilecto et fideli procuratori nostro, Magistro Andreæ Holes, certa quædam negotia, futuram Francfordensem dietam concernentia, vestræ Sanctitati credentialiter exponenda. Rogamus igitur Sanctitatem eandem, devotiōri quo possumus modo, quatinus eidem procuratori nostro in dicendis audientiam benignam et fidem credulam Beatitudo vestra adhibere dignetur. Quam diu et feliciter præservare dignetur cuncta Potens. Scriptum in palatio nostro etc., ut supra.

[LXXI.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Papæ pro translatione Sarisburiensis Episcopi[1] *ad Dunelmensem, et provisione Magistri Willelmi Ascough*[2] *ad Sarisburiensem ecclesias.* Easthampstead, Nov. 25, A.D. 1437.

Beatissime Pater, post humiles vestri semper devoti admodum filii recommendationes, obnixaque pedum oscula beatorum. Nil prorsus in Ejus conspectu qui cuncta videt gratius arbitramur, quam ut ii,[3] qui sub Eo et vobis, Ejus in terris vicario, ovium suo sanguine redemptarum curam habeant gerere pastoralem, sint viri undecumque probati, electi ex omnibus; quorum et voces et actus merito imitandos, oves ipsæ desiderio anhelo[4] audiant et sequantur. Hoc ipsum, benignissime Pater, ut unum aliquod in votis nostris carissimum, in

Royal care in episcopal appointments.

[1] Robert Neville, consecrated bishop of Salisbury, October 26, 1427; translated to Durham, 1438; died July 8, 1457.

[2] William Aiscough, consecrated bishop of Salisbury, July 20, 1438; died June 29, 1450.

[3] *ii*] hii, MS.

[4] *anhelo*] anelo, MS.

A.D. 1437. Nov. 25.

terris et dominiis nostræ ditioni suppositis, semper optamus fieri, et, utcumque possumus, regias ad id libenter et cupide solicitudines applicamus. Cum itaque Dunelmensis ecclesia, per mortem bonæ memoriæ *talis*,[1] sit pastoris sui et præsulis solacio destituta, nos ad magna spectatæque fidei merita et virtutes reverendi in Christo patris Roberti, nunc Sarisburiensis episcopi, consanguinei nostri carissimi, justæ considerationis oculos attollentes, quantumque ipsis in partibus diocesis Dunelmensis, unde ex præclarissima quidem et illustri prosapia extitit oriundus, tum ad fructum et utilitatem, tam dictæ ecclesiæ, quam totius hujus incliti regni nostri, tum suis et scientia et virtute, tum sanguinis necessitudine sibi conjunctorum, qui ibidem et multi et magni sunt, potenti assistentia et succursu conferre possit; Sanctitatem vestram quam justis semper desideriis nostris inclinabilem fore speramus, ex intimis deprecamur, quatenus præfatum reverendum in Christo patrem Robertum, nunc Sarisburiensem episcopum, consanguineum nostrum carissimum, ad dictam ecclesiam Dunelmensem; ut absque morosa cunctatione, per gratiam translationis Apostolicæ, possit eidem ecclesiæ præfici in pastorem; vestris habere dignemini favoribus specialiter commendatum. Et insuper, beatissime Pater, justis his[2] precibus quas effudimus, non minus justiores utique, sed nec faciliori judicio æstimandas, pro nostro benemerito et prædilecto clerico, Magistro W. Ascough, primo capellano nostro, sacræ theologiæ magistro, cujus promotionem tam ex congruo quam condigno, tum propter amplissimas scientiam et virtutes, quibus signanter ipsum insigniri conspicimus, tum propter longa, fida, et pergrata nimis obsequia, quæ nobis attento semper affectu impendit; tum deni-

See of Durham vacant;

recommends Robert Neville, bishop of Sarum:

his qualifications.

William Ascough to succeed him:

F. 33 a.

his eminent merits and services.

[1] Thomas Langley, consecrated bishop of Durham, August 8, 1406; died November 20, 1437.

[2] *his*] hiis, MS.

que ob peculiare commodum ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, cui et decorem et decus immensum additurum eum intelligimus; preces has nostras ex omni corde subjungimus, supplicantes, quatenus eundem benemeritum et prædilectum clericum nostrum ad dictam Sarisburiensem ecclesiam suscipere velitis favorabiliter recommissum. In quo et divinum opus quoddam, et quod in publicum Ecclesiæ compendium cessurum sit, Sanctitatem vestram acturam confidimus; et affectuosis exinde devoti filii vestri, qui hæc rogat, desideriis singulariter placituram. Quam in longum oramus Pastor Summus conservet et muniat, ad felix et sanctum regimen Sponsæ suæ. Scriptum in manerio nostro de Esthamstede, xxv° die mensis Novembris, anno Domini, etc., xxxvij°. A.D. 1437. Nov. 25.

Above, No. XXVIII. p.36.

[LXXII.—King Henry VI. to Archbp. Theodoric.]

Regratiatoria Regis pro liberatione certorum Dominorum, qui in peregrinatione injuste capti et detenti sunt. Kennington, June 15, A.D. 1440.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, et illustri principi, T. Coloniensi archiepiscopo, etc., salutem et si quid optabilius est salute. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime; dum nuper nobiles viri, fideles et benedilecti nostri, Robertus de Wilighby et N. de la Warre domini, sancta quæ prius devoverant vota consummare volentes, versus Terram Sanctam cœpissent peregre proficisci, et arrepti itineris vix prima jam stadia transegissent, qui servis Domini expansi sunt laquei; quæ tendebantur insidiæ; quam fallaciter demum et proditorie, contra omnem humanam fidem, quæ etiam hosti servanda est, salvi securique passagii sui assecuratione in scriptis redacta spreta prorsus, capti, carcere detrusi, vinculis mancipati, et inhumaniter afflicti; post deinde

Two English pilgrims seized and maltreated;

A.D. 1440. June 15. non exiguo pretio a viris Belial venundati sunt; vulgatus ubique sermo dispersit. E diverso, quantæ pietatis viscera aperuistis eisdem; quam misericordiam, quæ humanitatis officia, quantos denique diligentias, solicitudines, et labores ut a vinculis solverentur; ut liberarentur a captivitatis jugo; sancte, non dubium, et beate ac ea compassione et gratitudine moti, quæ apud Deum et homines summe meruit commendari, impenderitis; certa pridem relatione eorum qui interfuere, et suis viderunt oculis, notitia nobis data est. Hæc vestra divina et pergrata caritatis opera infallibiliter apud Deum repositam secure mercedem habent, et ab omnibus vere Catholicis æternas laudes, favores, et gratias ex justo vendicant. Nos quoque, non minus, quum nostri contemplatione libentius et gratius acta sint omnia, gratias vobis agimus cordiales; et cum a cunctis, a nobis primum deberi fatemur, ut si quando similis seu major casus emerserit, par reverendissimæ Paternitati vestræ vicissitudo reddatur. Quam feliciter et in longum præservet Pater luminum, a quo omne bonum. Datum in manerio nostro de Kenyngton, sub secreto nostro, mensis Junii die xv°, anno Domini millesimo cccc^mo^ xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xviij°.

released by the archbishop.

F. 33 b.

The king's gratitude therefor.

[LXXIII.—King Henry VI. to Archbp. Theodoric.]

A.D. 1440. *Congratulatoria de concordi electione Regis Romanorum, et de sancto zelo vitandi schismatis.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, ac illustri principi T. archiepiscopo Coloniensi,

---

[1] Frederic III. of Austria was elected emperor at Frankfort, February 2, 1440, on the death of Albert II., on the 28th of October preceding.

etc., amico nostro carissimo, salutem, et pro ecclesiastica unitate omni diligentia et studio decertare. Reverendissime pater et illustris princeps, amice noster carissime; receptis pridie vestris, carissimorum quoque nostrorum sacri Romani imperii Principum electorum, literis, una cum inclusa quadam protestationis copia, noster quidem interior homo, intellecta agendorum vestrorum felici conductione, totus in gaudium et Altissimi gloriam resolutus est; exinde singulariter consolatus, quod, pro regimine et directione prædicti sacri Romani imperii, tam concorditer tamque ordinatissime procedentes, in victoriosissimum Principem, quem universus circum adjacentium provinciarum populus ad culmen imperii, suæ serenitatis id exigentibus meritis, dignissimum acclamabat, nominatione concordi vota direxistis. Ex iis profecto sanctæ unanimitatis et concordiæ, quas in eligendo observastis, initiis, data palam omnibus optima spes est, quod status Imperialis culminis, ad laudem Dei et Ecclesiæ Christianæ ac publicum totius imperii bonum, sub tanto tamque potente et glorioso Principe, prosperis semper et gratiosis auspiciis potietur: quod ipsum ut fiat, totis revera præcordiis et cupimus et precamur. Ceterum, reverendissime pater, sanctum hunc zelum, quem circa vitandum modis omnibus schisma pestiferum, quod ex discordiis inter sanctissimum dominum nostrum Papam et patres Basiliæ constitutos nasciturum timetur, animo concepistis et opere prosequimini, non secus quam præcipuis attollendum laudibus arbitramur. Decrevimus ergo et disposuimus, vestrarum in ea parte suasionum non immemores, nostros primum ad principes electores prædictos quantocius transmittere ambassiatores et nuncios, ad hoc ipsum, ut in prosecutione ipsius sacratissimi negotii nos invicem intelligere valeamus, et illa, favente Domino, excogitare media, communique voto prosequi, quibus ecclesiasticæ compagis integritas in tuto conservari poterit; et

A.D. 1440.

His satisfaction at the intelligence of the unanimous election of Frederic,

which give promise of peace to the empire.

Praises the archbishop's zeal for the peace of theChurch.

F. 34.

Promises to send envoys to consult how to avoid the impending schism.

A.D. 1440. nefandum[1] hujusmodi schisma[2] devitari. Rogamus demum, quatinus de status vestri prosperis votivisque successibus, et aliis quæ nos libenter audituros censebitis, nos de tempore in tempus libeat reddere certiores. Et feliciter ac diu optamus, ad ecclesiasticæ pacis directionem et tutelam, reverendissimam Paternitatem vestram præservet et faveat Summus Ecclesiæ Pastor et Sponsus, Jesus Christus. Datum etc.

[LXXIV.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBP. THEODORIC.] Above, No. XXVIII. p. 36.

Windsor, May 14, A.D. 1440. *Archiepiscopo Coloniensi pro Ambassiatoribus Regis circa ligas et confœderationes etc. audiendas. Et exhortatio ad delendum schisma in Ecclesia noviter introductum.*

Henricus, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri et illustri principi, Theodorico Coloniensi archiepiscopo, Westfalliæ et Angariæ duci, ac sacri Romani imperii per Italiam archicancellario, principi electori, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et continuum firmæ dilectionis augmentum. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime; Quod dudum per egregium virum Simonem de Bocholdia primo, et deinde per venerabilem et ex vobis benemeritum Isbrandum Merwyk secundo, nostris desuper contextis apicibus polliciti sumus, cum variis rerum præpediti eventibus, prius pro votis in hoc nostris perficere nequibamus; vel nunc optata venit temporis congruitas, quo, serius licet quam maluimus, id ei quæ pollicitationi nostræ conveniat executioni mandemus. Mittimus, igitur, ad præsentiam reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ dilectos fidelesque nostros, nobilem et strenuum militem Hertongum Van Clux, et probum virum Magistrum

Hindered hitherto,

he now performs his repeated promise, and sends H. van Clux and W. Swan.

Rymer Fœd. Tom. x. pp. 769, 770.

[1] *nefandum*] nephandum, MS. | [2] *schisma*] scisma, MS.

Willelmum. Swan, in legibus licentiatum, nostros oratores ad concludendum una vobiscum, vestrisve commissariis, universa quæ in recessu hinc præfati Simonis vestri circa ligas et confœderationes nostras conclu- denda restiterant, sufficienti potestate fulcitos: quibus precamur divisim communiterque in nostra ex parte dicendis audientiam et fidem firmam concedere dignationi vobis sit. Hortamur autem eandem paternitatem vestram in Domino, et in visceribus Jesu Christi, ac per aspersionem sui pretiosi sanguinis obsecramus, quatinus ad flebilem et omnibus ubique Christicolis amare lugendum piæ, sed heus miseræ jam, matris nostræ Ecclesiæ statum miserationis, compassionis, compunctionis viscera convertentes; ad ejusdem, quæ immedicabiliter prope sauciata nunc est, curanda vulnera; ad nefandi[1] et damnabilis,[2] quin verius damnati,[3] noviter inducti jam schismatis pestiferum et inæstimabile malum, delendum ex medio, omnem magnanimi more animum viriliter erigatis; ad hoc omne studium, inclitissime princeps, omnem solicitudinem, omnem operam impendere ne pigeat; sicuti nec, uti nobis spes est, in tantis periculis detrahet operari quicquid omnino potuerit princeps aliquis Christianus. Nos vero, pro modulo dandæ nobis cœlitus potestatis, omnes conatus nostros, omnes denique vires, in abolitionem detestandi schismatis hujus, una vobiscum et ceteris Christianis principibus, in hoc concurrere in votis habentes, cum omni diligentia possibili apponemus. Postremum est, reverendissime pater et illustris princeps, ut velimus certum vos reddi et pro constanti tenere, quod, licet in ligis seu confœderationibus nostris, nulla ejus qui se Burgundiæ ducem nominat pro et ex parte vestra exprimatur exceptio, nostræ nihilominus[4] intentionis neque est neque erit, quod in vim alligantiarum seu confœderationum hujusmodi, ad arma contra eum

A.D. 1440. May 14. with full power to conclude the treaties, &c.

F. 34 b.

Implores the archbishop to stay the schism.

He will also use all his endeavours to the same end.

This league does not bind the archbishop to offensive operations against the duke of Burgundy.

[1] *nefandi*] nephandi, MS.
[2] *damnabilis*] dampnabilis, MS.
[3] *damnati*] dampnati, MS.
[4] *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS.

A.D. 1440. May 14. levanda, seu succursum nobis armata manu adversum eundem præstandum, ullo vos imposterum tempore invocemus: hoc ipsumque quemadmodum dictus Simon, tanquam novissimum petendorum suorum, a nobis desiderari fecit, reverendissimæ paternitati vestræ, tenore præsentium, intimamus; quam conducat et muniat Pater omnium, Deus unus. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii die xiiij°, anno Domini millesimo cccc^mo xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xviij°. Ephes. iv. 6.

[LXXV.—King Henry VI. to Archbishop Theodoric.]

Above, No. XXVIII. p. 36.

Reading, Jan. 28, A.D. 1439. *Commendatio nuntii probi et diligentis viri, et excusatio moræ.*

Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime etc. Consummatis jam absolutisque omnibus, contracta invicem amicitiarum ligarumque fœdera omni ex parte tangentibus, etiam per fidelem et providum virum Isbrandum de Merwyck, nuntium procuratoremque vestrum, nomine ac vice vestris, homagiali sacramento solemniter nobis præstito; Idem[1] ipse nuntius ac procurator vester, necessariis quibusque scripturis in hac parte fulcitus, versus vestræ Paternitatis optatam sibi admodum præsentiam se divertit; quem, uti consentaneum rationi est, tanquam virum per omnia probum, ac in creditis sibi rebus fidelem, circumspectum, diligentem, et industrium, et in impensis jam obsequiis singulariter ex vobis benemeritum, dignetur eadem paternitas vestra, haud inferius quam merita poscunt sua, suscipere recommissum. Quod autem hac in re moratoriæ quædam dilationes contingere visæ sunt, quæ aliquantisper conclusionis jam habitæ effectum protraxere; id nequaquam per dictum fidelem semper et solicitum ac obsequiosum apprime nuntium vestrum

Isbrand von Merwyck, returning from his ambassy,

commended for his fidelity.

The delays not chargeable on him,

[1] *idem*] MS. isdem.

stetisse aliquando, aut stare opinioni vobis sit: verum constanter tenete, omnia fecisse et ministerium suum implevisse eum, prætermisisse nihil quod fidelis servus et prudens utcumque agere posset. Sed neque nobis quidem mora hæc ullatenus imputari potest. Imo si commode potuisset negotium hoc accelerari magis, viso quanta irretitio quantaque procrastinationum inculcatio, circa principale negotium unde istud traductum est, emerserint; prout is idem nuntius vester vos satis instructum reddere novit; parum libenter aut placide tantæ moræ seu temporis intercapedinem tulissemus. Verumtamen, audito memorato procuratore et nuntio vestro, minime dubitamus palam et e facili sentire vos posse, unde dilationis hujusmodi succreverit origo et causa. Ceterum, reverendissime in Christo pater, amice noster carissime, pro nostra singulari lætitia, frequenter optamus de statu vestro felici et secundis semper auspiciis velitis nos reddere certiores. In quo rem nobis caram acceptamque nimis faciet vestra Paternitas: quam in longum præservare dignetur clementia Conditoris. Datum sub secreto nostro, apud Redyng, xxviii° die Januarii, anno Domini m°cccc°xxxix°, et regnorum nostrorum xviij°.

A.D. 1439. Jan. 28.

nor on the king.

who ill brooked the hindrances.

[LXXVI.—King Henry VI. to King James of Scotland.][1]

Regi Scotorum commendatio affectionis quam habet ad pacem, et recommendatio nuntiorum suorum.

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, inclitissimo principi Jacobo, eadem gratia Scotorum regi, consanguineo nostro carissimo, votivæ prosperitatis incrementum una cum salute utrius-

[1] This letter probably has reference to a renewal of the treaty with James I. of Scotland, for which a commission was issued, Feb. 5, 1435–6. Rymer, Fœd. tom. x. pp. 629, 30. See another letter, of like import with this, in Rymer, x. p. 635, dated March 8, 1435–6. A similar commission however was issued, March 20, 1437–8, in the first year of James II. Ibid. p. 684–5.

que hominis perfecta, et dilectione sincera. Inclitissime Princeps, literas vestras, per nobiles probosque viros speciales ea in re vestræ nobilitatis commissarios, jampridem nobis præsentatas, recepimus; ac deinceps, singulis quæ in vim credentiæ sibi commissæ per ipsos exposita sunt auditis intellectisque, concepimus dispositionem vestram, uti credimus, virtuosam admodum et sanctam, qua amabile pacis bonum complecti, et contraria tanti boni mala dimovenda vitandaque fore, desideratis. Ipsam nemirum bonam, si perseveret in finem, dispositionem hujusmodi certe laudabilem et in Domino commendabilem reputamus. At quis in id ipsum secundum Deum, et recta pacis et justitiæ media, nobis sit animus, æstimamus quidem hosce commissarios vestros omnia scire, et veritatem effari velle. Sed et, tacentibus cunctis, res ipsæ factaque loquentur. Ceterum quia servienti nostro, latori præsentium, quædam hac in re vobis exprimenda commisimus, indubiam optamus eidem, in per eum nostra ex parte dicendis, fidem accommodare velitis. Reliquum est, inclitissime princeps, consanguinee noster carissime, ut hos ipsos commissarios vestros, non secus quam ex meritis in vos suis, et industriosa sagacique diligentia hic facta, tanquam vere dignos ac viros plurimum maturos et sobrios, velitis, uti justum et æquum est, suscipere recommissos.

Has received his letters.

Approves his pacific disposition,

in harmony with his own,

as the bearer will explain.

[LXXVII.—King Henry VI. to the University of Oxford.]

Universitati Oxoniensi pro quorundam gratiis obtinendis et gradibus suscipiendis.[1]

Venerabiles, egregii, sincere dilecti: Ea de probitatibus deque luminosis prudentiis vestris apud nos

[1] No record of this letter or the following, nor of the degrees required in them can now be found in the archives of Oxford. On Fulke of Bermingham and the Abbat of Peterboro see Biographical Index, s. vv. Bermingham and Ashton.

reposita spes est, ut, si sileant universi, vos nihilominus ea omnia, quæ vel Universitatis nostræ, matris vestræ, vel vestros honores augere queant, ultro et voluntate promptissima faciatis. Pro constanti, insuper, tenere vos credimus, quantum dictæ Universitatis nostræ omniumque vestrum ampliationem, honorem, profectumque, nec mediocriter quidem zelati fuerimus, et zelemus jugiter; ac qualiter, in rei hujusmodi evidens argumentum, ex maximo quem ad eandem Universitatem gerimus zelo, dignationi et desiderio nobis fuerit, quod clericus noster prædilectus, Fulco Bermyngehamensis, ac ceteri cum eo viri doctissimi, numero non pauci, et inter eos religiosus ac nobis admodum dilectus vir, abbas Sancti Petri de Burgo, paululo posthac tempore, ad decus decoremque almæ matris vestræ, in facultatibus et scientiis plerisque gradus assumerent; et ipsam matrem vestram graduum hujusmodi varietatibus honorarent. Verum is ipse pater, quamquam præsto, imo deditissimus, fuerit in hac parte, quantum in ipso sit, satisfacere votis nostris, non dum tamen solitas, quæ in hanc rem necessariæ sunt, ex vobis gratias consecutus est. Proinde, ex immenso quem ad Universitatem jam dictam et vos habemus zelo, vos exoratos volumus, quatinus, tum ob nostri complacentiam, tum ob non mediocrem dictæ Universitatis ac suppositorum ejusdem honorem et magnificationem, velitis, omni diligentia et favore, in expeditionem gratiarum hujusmodi vestras utcumque poteritis, impendere operas efficaces. Id quidem nobis gratum et placabile, vobis quoque congruum et honorificum futurum agnoscite: nec parvum eidem Universitati splendorem afferet tot et tam proborum adoptio filiorum. Valete feliciter, et virtutum omnium fruges inter vos jugiter coalescant.

F. 36. Recommends for degrees Fulke of Birmingham and the abbat of Peterboro.

[LXXVIII.—King Henry VI. to the University of Oxford.]

Shene, Oct. 9.

Eidem Universitati in casu simili pro gratiis.

Doctissimi viri, in Domino sincere dilecti. Quàm carum habeamus ac habuerimus semper Universitatis nostræ Oxoniæ honorem, et in ea scientiarum virtutum quoque omnium incrementum, prudentiis vestris non notum modo sed notissimum esse debuit; si ea quæ pro splendore, pro magnificatione ipsius ab ante fecimus, et assidue facere dignationi nobis est, in vivis vestris memoriis recondatis. Inter cetera quidem ea nobis in vos erat et est affectio, ut prædilectus clericus noster, Fulco Bermyngehamensis, ac cum eo viri virtuosi et eruditissimi non pauci, necnon eos inter venerabilis, religiosus, et literatissimus pater, abbas Sancti Petri de Burgo, ad decorem ornatumque almæ matris vestræ, jam in brevi in plerisque facultatibus et scientiis gradus susciperent; et eandem Universitatem nostram, graduum et honorum hujusmodi varietatibus, decorarent, tam optatum summopere quam speratum fidissime haberemus. Id ipsum quoque idem venerabilis pater, quantum in eo fuerit, tum ob nostri complacentiam, tum ob dictæ Universitatis honorem, implere præsto est: modo consuetos inter vos favores et gratias non denegetis eidem. In quo, rem nobis gratam valde ac vobis honorificam, nec statui suo, si universa oculatis viris bene visa sint, male congruam, is ipse pater facturus est. Sed et vos quidem itidem facietis, si vestros in celerem suæ intentionis prædictæ expeditionem animos inclinetis. Precamur ergo, ut, explosa deinceps mora quavis, gratias in hanc rem necessarias, præfato religioso patri, ultro et gratis, ac ob nostri contemplationem, ocius velitis concedere. In hoc quidem et vestris honoribus consuletis, et apud nos, uti justum erit, regios merebimini benevolentias et favores.

Recommends Fulke of Birmingham and many others for degrees.

F. 36. b.

Begs for the necessary graces.

Diu, optamus, augeatur et crescat venerabilis cœtus vester, in omni scientia et virtute. Ex manerio nostro de Shene, ix. Octobris.

[LXXIX.—Thomas Bekynton to William Say.]

Magistro Willelmo Say Cantuariæ existenti regratiatoria pro literis Calisiam missis.

Calais, August, A.D.1439.[1]

Pro geminis quas una, iiii^to^ Idus Augusti, ex te, frater dulcissime, accepi literis, grates tibi congemino. Tertias fateor, et superlativas meruisse te, si, cum tam prope fueras, amici visendi gratia, tantillo non pepercisses vado; quod, si abstitisset vecordia, tribus prope horulis, favente vento, pervasisses. Sed cum a nullis pæne periculis, etiam maximis, amantes deterreri soleant, dilectio tamen jam tua mare non vidit et fugit conversaque est retrorsum. Mihi ut credas velim, eo nunc mihi gratior atque jocundior fuisset tuæ dilectionis adventus quo, ceteris dominorum ad Regis præsentiam missis, decreto jussuque domini cardinalis male libens hic teneor, et paulo minus incarceror. Ad minus, si consolationes tuæ non plurimum lætificassent animam meam, vel aliquam dolorum delinitionem præstitisset tua grata societas; quod, ut scis, "Solatium est miserorum habere" etc. Non facile te crediturum reor quanta mentis alacritate literas tuas legerim, quantaque me lætitia ipsæ perfuderint. Prius enim quicquid egerim, comedens, bibens, sed et dormiens, torquebar spiritu, et in iis[2] quæ domi agerentur erat cogitatio cordis mei semper, hisce[3] cruciabar curis,

Thanks him for two letters.

The other envoys gone to the king, he remains alone; and would gladly have received a visit from W. Say.

---

[1] The date of this letter, as well as the authorship, is conjectured from internal evidence alone. Bekynton was one of the commissioners appointed to go to Calais, to treat of peace and the release of the duke of Orleans. The commission bears date May 23, 1439. Rymer's Fœdera, tom. x. pp. 728–730. See more in Appendix.

[2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[3] *hisce*] hiisce, MS.

A.D. 1439. ita ut pæne a meipso alienus efficerer. Post visos lectosque apices tuos, actum est; exsufflata sunt omnia, redivivus fio, et in novum virum repente mutatus
F. 37. sum. Ibi video, quæ extimescebam, bene procedere omnia et curam rei familiaris recto ordine duci. Ibi amicum te lego omni exceptione majorem, qui quam mihi dilectionis et fidei puritatem debeas in absentia probas. Agedum, dilectissime, nec usque in diem reditus mei cesset manus tua: nolo intermissione ulla gloriam tuam imminuas, aut mercedulam gratæ perseverationis abicias. Certum te reddo, uti ceteros meorum certos feci, quod summa turris mœnia instar operis castellani fient; prout ceteris ac tibi, frater, dixi priusquam abii; verum si nondum opus eo modo consumptum sit, satis placet quod differatur in adventum usque meum.

[LXXX.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARNALD, DUKE OF GUELDRE AND JULIERS, COUNT OF ZUTPHEN.]

Litera status, et certificat de receptione literarum.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Illustri potentique principi, Arnaldo, Gelriæ Juliacensisque duci, ac comiti Zutphaniæ, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, salutem et votivis semper successibus prosperari. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime, literas vestras in castro vestro Rosendalæ sexto Junii scriptas nuper recepimus; et non mediocriter quidem exultavit cor nostrum, dum collegimus ex eisdem bene dispositam semper versus nos affectionem vestram, nec minorem prorsus quam alias reverendissimo in Christo patri Henrico cardinali Angliæ, avunculo nostro præcarissimo, et carissimo consanguineo nostro comiti Suffolchiæ, Attrabati declarastis. Quod autem citra nil parte ex nostra ulterius forsan executum videtis, minus revera mirari potestis;

Rejoices at the continuance of his good disposition already declared at Arras.

si viarum itinerumque pericula in considerationis vestræ examen admittitis. Verum, favente Domino, in brevi acturum nos instituimus, ut, quam primum parabitur iter tutum, nostros ad sacrum concilium ambassatores mittamus solemnes,[1] per quos, dum prope partes vestræ ditioni subjectas ituri sint, vel saltem per aliquem ex ipsis, intendimus de iis[2] omnibus quæ in ea parte mente tenemus, nobilitatem vestram reddere certiorem. Interea desideramus, illustris et magnifice princeps, de vestris felici statu beatisque successibus frequenter nos refici, pro nostra lætitia singulari. Et siquid vestræ magnanimitati acceptum per nos fieri queat, id nobis significari optamus; gratis utique libenterque impleturi, quod vobis aliquando cessurum speramus in commodum, in gloriam, in honorem: Quæ vestræ nobilitati semper augere dignetur Qui bonorum omnium est Largitor.

Progress of affairs hindered by dangers of the roads.

The ambassadors to Basle to confer with him in passing.

[LXXXI.—KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC, DUKE OF SAXONY.]

F. 37. b.

Litera status et regratiatoria pro humanitate nuntio exhibita.

Kennington, May 5, A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Illustri ac potenti principi, Frederico, duci Saxoniæ, sacri Romani imperii archimarescallo, principi electori, langravio Thuringiæ, et marchioni (Meissen). Misnæ, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, cum sinceræ dilectionis integritate votivæ prosperitatis incrementa continua. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime, exacti nunc pauci sunt dies quod veniens ad nos fidelis noster Magonius Macdonnchyd, harum bajulus, sua nobis relatione explicuit, quam ingenue quamque liberaliter et summa humanitate dudum, nostri contemplatione, apud magnificentiam vestram exceptus erat; quamque signanter præclaram insignemque illam, quam ex innata vobis

Thanks him for his kindness to Magon Macdonnchyd.

[1] *solemnes*] solempnes, MS. | [2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1440. May 5. gratitudine in nos geritis, affectionis sinceritatem, dulces ipsi et gratissimi affatus tunc vestri dilucide testati sunt: ita ut facile perpendi possit, quod magnanimitatis vestræ nativa virtus, tam generoso cordi insita est, ut otiosa nequaquam esse velit, quin jugiter in objecta disposita libenter et cupide se transfundat. Pro his[1] primum nobilitati vestræ, uti dignum et justum est, cordintime gratias habemus; et ad ea gratanter agenda quæ magnitudini vestræ grata esse queant nos ultro paratos offerimus. Et quia haud parum in votis habemus, inclite et magnifice princeps, consanguinee noster carissime, de nobili et prospero statu vestro, ac secundis auspiciis, nova scire felicia, animo nobis erat, si non permagna itinerum viarumque obstarent pericula, nostros vestræ magnificentiæ ambassatores delegasse solennes. Verum cum id, stantibus ut nunc rebus, nequaquam commode agere possimus, præfatum fidelem nostrum, secretiori more quo quivimus, usque ad præsentiam magnanimitatis vestræ demittendum censuimus; desiderantes quammaxime, ut tam per ipsum quam per ceteros intermeantes viros, nos velitis de salute vestra et felicibus, utinam, semper successibus, frequenter et sedulo, pro nostro non levi solatio, reddere certiores. Enim vero, inclite et gratissime princeps, in hoc rem nobis summe gratam et placidam facietis. Precamur insuper ex intimis, quatinus erga serenissimum et excellentissimum principem Fredericum, Romanorum regem Austriæque ducem, etc., fratrem nostrum præcarissimum, amicitias vestras, grataque media impartiri et continuare dignemini, et majestati suæ nos agendaque nostra, tam oportunis literis quam si intervenerint nuntiis, commendare. Feliciter et in longum, quæsumus, valituri, in permaximis gloria, gratia, et honore. Ex manerio nostro de Kenyngton, juxta

Prevented from sending ambassadors by the dangers of the road.

F. 38.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

urbem nostram Londonii, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii die quinta, anno Domini m°cccc^mo quadragesimo, et regnorum nostrorum xviii°. A.D. 1440. May 5.

See above, p. 94, note.

[LXXXII.—King Henry VI. to the Emperor Frederic III.]

Litera Status.

Kenyngton, May 5. A.D. 1440.

Serenissimo ac excellentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, ac duci Austriæ etc., fratri nostro præcarissimo, Henricus eadem gratia rex etc., salutem et fraternæ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Serenissime ac illustrissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime, ut anhelo[1] fervidoque voto desideremus assidue de vestræ Celsitudinis sanitate votiva et secundis auspiciis frequenter nova audire felicia, tum ipsa ingens naturalis et vere fida, quam ad maximas summasque virtutes Serenitatis vestræ, natura faciliter nostra in id tracti, gerimus, affectio nos provocat; tum civilis obligatio qua per ligas perpetuas et reales majestati vestræ annectimur, nos artat. Ea propter, cum propter viarum pericula nequaquam detur nobis de præsenti oportuna facultas, solenni, uti optamus, ambassiata, ejusdem Majestatis præsentiam visitare, cogitavimus saltem, zelo non facili ad hoc moti, per hunc fidelem nostrum Magonium Macdonnchyd, harum bajulum, arcaniori[2] quo potuimus more, de felici statu vestro et prosperis, utinam, semper successibus, exploratum haberi. De quibus, optime princeps, pro nostro singulari gaudio, frequenter, imo jugiter, velitis precamur nos reddere certiores. Enim vero id agendo haud parvam nobis voluptatis et gaudii materiam comparabitis. Qualiter autem apud nos agitur, si scire libeat, en, gratias omnis gratiæ Largitori, incolumitate corporis et secundis potimur successibus; et feliciter nobiscum agi putabimus, si quid aliquando, sed et semper, occurrere queat, quod in vestræ Serenitatis

Dangers of the ways prevent him from sending ambassadors.

[1] *anhelo*] anelo, MS.

[2] *arcaniori*] archaniori, MS.

A.D. 1440. complacentiam faciamus: quam diu feliciterque præservet, oramus, Qui imperat universis. Ex manerio nostro, etc., *ut supra*, quinta Maii.

[LXXXIII.—King Henry VI. to the Emperor Frederic III.]

Westminster, May 7, A.D. 1440.

Litera Status.

F. 38. b. Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, ac duci Austriæ, etc., fratri nostro præcarissimo, Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem. Serenissime et potentissime princeps, frater præcarissime; eo dilectionis fœdere, ea affectionis puritate, vestræ Serenitati connectimur, ut quotiens obtutibus nostris se offerat intermeantium quispiam, de valetudine bona inclitissimi status vestri, deque successibus vestris, utinam semper felicibus, solicite investigemus; et redeunte quoquam, de his[1] ut nos certum reddatis vestram diligenter celsitudinem excitemus. Cum igitur fidelis vester et strenuus miles, Otto de Puslyk, postea quam inter ceteras mundi plagas, quas tum virtutis ac sapientiæ apprehendarum gratia, tum conditiones, honores, et laudes regionum et hominum probandi ac explorandi causa, lustravit, etiam hoc nostrum inclitum Angliæ regnum visendum appetiit, et propria ex jam repetenda duxerit, pergrata nobis res est eidem Celsitudini apices nostros dirigere, quibus eam interpellatam et præcordialiter exoratam volumus, ut de inclitissimo statu vestro, et secundis auspiciis, in permaximam omnium spirituum nostrorum refocillationem, frequenter nos sciolos faciatis. In hoc siquidem rem nobis gratissimam, et vestræ Majestati, quæ magnifica et liberalitate plena est, non incongruam, operaturum vos, ambigat nemo.

Otto de Puslyk, returning from his travels, the king takes occasion to enquire after the emperor's health.

---

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

Siquid vero per nos fieri queat, quod in oculis ejusdem Majestatis acceptari valeat, magna voluptate et ardenti voto id desiderabimus insegniter perficere et implere. Felicissime, quæsumus, prosperetur in dies longissimos augusta majestas. Ex palatio nostro Westmonasterii, sub nostro secreto, mensis Maii die vii[a], anno Domini *ut supra.* A.D. 1440. May 7.

[LXXXIV. — King Henry VI. to the Doge and Council of Venice.]

[Identical with No. LIII. above.]

[LXXXV.—William Grey,[1] Bishop of Lincoln, to Thomas Bekynton.]

Honorabili viro Magistro Thomæ Bekyngton officiario Curiæ Cantuariensis ac Archidiacono Bukkynghamensi confratri nostro. Eynesham, Feb. 16. F. 39 b.

Wele belufede broþer, I grete yowe wele, mervaylyng gretely þat on Fryday now laste, whan yé had dyned wyth me, and I, as þe saghe, toke myne horse for to ryde, even in my goyng owte, at my yate, come one to me and inhibited me by your auctorytee, and cited me to apere afore yowe wyth ynne þe fourtened day next folowyng; of the whiche inhibicyon Has been cited by Bekynton into the court of Arches

[1] In the margin, at the side of the title, is written, apparently in the original hand, "Superscriptio "sequentis literæ domini Willelmi "Grey, Lincolniensis episcopi;" but by the side of the subscription, in a much later hand, is written "Alnwyk," and below "Grey." Both these bishops were named "William," and both sat during the time that Bekynton was archdeacon of Bucks, and there is nothing in the letter itself to fix the date. Grey was bishop of Lincoln from 1431 to 1436, Alnewick from 1436 to 1449. Bekynton was archdeacon of Bucks in 1424, probably till he became bishop of Bath and Wells in 1442. The heading of the following letter, however, fixes the authorship of this to Grey.

I myght neyþere hafe syght ne copy at my costes, to suche tyme as I sent fro Colbroke to London for a copye; by þe whiche I conceyved wel hit was in þe matier of þe chapell of Boveney, in the paryssh of Burnham; þe whiche matier and all oþer, as wele spirituell as temporell bytwix þoe partyes, as ye wele knawe, were putte in compromyse. And syth ye be þe juge of þe hyghest court spirituell in þis lande, and to whome all þe prelates of þis provynce muste hafe recourse, me thynk ye shuld be ryght wele advised what passed under your seal, and in especyall agayns a prelate: and þerfore, if þe hafe done me laghe to cite me to so shorte a tyme, wele be hit. Never þe lesse, I wyll not disobey in no kynde, but, by þe grace of God, to apere at my day, and do all þat lagh wyll. Wherefore blames me not, if I, anoþere day, do as litell favor to yowe, in your jurisdiccyon, if hit lyg in my powere, as hit shall ryght wele, I truste to God, who kepe yow ever. Wryten in my monastery of Eynesham, under my sygnet, þe xvi. day of Feveryer.

in the matter of Boveney chapel;

he will appear,

but threatens revenge.

W.
the Bysshop of Lincoln.

[LXXXVI.—Thomas Bekynton to William Grey, Bishop of Lincoln.]

London. 22 Feb. F. 40.

Responsiva literis præscriptis comminatoriis domini Willelmi Grey, Lincolniensis Episcopi.

Facies ipsa literarum vestrarum, reverende pater et domine, vestri modo adversus eum, qui prorsus insons est, filium indignantis animi turbationem satis eloquitur; quem, utinam, ratio sic temperet,[1] discretio frenet, ne ante damnet[2] quam audiat, judicet quam

[1] *temperet*] temporet, MS. | [2] *damnet*] dampnet, MS.

cognoscat. Attestor Deum et, si mentiar, fulmine ictus inteream, a multis ante temporibus sæpe, imo semper, plurimum laboris et studii, etiam solicita et accurata diligentia, expendi, ne senserim modo, consumpsi, ut grati quicquam obsequii vobis et vestris impenderem. Et nunc video, studium omne meum una levis et quæ gravem virum non deceat, cum in vero fundari non possit, compensat mala quidem et minus vera suspicio. Nescio prorsus an facilitati hoc vestræ, an magis quibusdam circa vos susurronibus, quos tamen ignoro; nemirum cum neminem ex vestris me unquam meminerim offendisse; vel obtrectatoribus forte meis, qui dominationi vestræ ulla de me sinistra immurmurent, hujus vestræ indignationis causas ascribam. Verum, quantumlibet ipse vobis suspectus sim, vos tamen pro suspecto judice non recuso. Imo vos ipsum, pater, meriti demeritive mei et testem et judicem esse volo. Et si tantillum quicquid fuerit culpæ aut criminis, hac in re de qua agitur, in me deprehendi queat, dignas arbitrio vestro pœnas me luiturum promitto. Summa querimoniæ vestræ hoc continet: Causamini, vobis, auctoritate mea, incontinenti postquam apud vos læta quidem et fertili mensa, hilari sane vultu, humaniorique modo, pro quo paternitati vestræ gratias ago humillimas, refectus fuissem, in causa capellæ de Boveney inhibitum fuisse; et, insuper, ad terminum nimis brevem vos fuisse citatum, tenore literarum nec viso nec copia vobis data. Adicitis, quod ego qui, licet indignus, supremæ Curiæ totius Provinciæ judex sum, advisarem me bene quid emanet sub sigillo meo, et specialiter contra aliquem prælatorum. Ab hoc ultimo exordium sumo, et pro constanti tenere vos volo, quod nec fui, nec ero, tantæ inconsiderationis, quod vel quicquam notandum emanet sub dicto sigillo, quamdiu ipsum gessero, nisi oculis meis prius visum et diligenter inspectum; et quod, secundum morem stilumque Curiæ hactenus usitatos, et exigentiam juris possit et debeat

Solemnly declares his devotion to the bishop.

Submits himself to the bishop's judgment.

The charge against him.

His defence.

The messenger of the court only to blame.

F. 40. b.

emanare. Quod autem nuntius Curiæ, aut tempore non congruo, aut ad terminum nimis brevem, vos citaverit, aut inspectionem seu copiam literarum negaverit, imo si ad crastinum vos citasset, quid, quæso, mihi in hoc meruit imputari? Totum hoc sibi culpæ est, si ita est; et ille in hoc gravat, non judex; qui in literis tempus congruum ad comparendum moderatus est. In his,[1] benigne pater, non secus me judicare velitis, quam in similibus vosmet ceteri judicent. Justumne est ut, quotiens ad instantias subditorum rescribitis, apta comparendi tempora statuentes, si mandatarii tempora fortasse labi sinant et tardius quandoque quam deceat mandata perficiant, æstiment per hoc aliqui vos gravare? Postquam rescripta justitiæ partibus tradita sunt, in earum potestate et optione est, non judicis, an unquam, et quando, ea velint executioni mandare. Neminem existimo sic sibi velle blandiri, ut credat ad hoc adigendum me fore, ut ad nullas subditorum contra vos deponendas querelas absque stomachatione vestra rescribam. In hoc siquidem perjurii reus arguerer, qui de statuto jurato teneor in rescribendo me nequaquam exhibere difficilem. Ast, inquam, plerisque negotiis substeti, et ob peculiarem quo vos colui affectum, contra vos et vestros scribere renui seu peperci, alias in calculo fides, uti spero, operibus accommodanda est. Unum hoc audacter jactito, quicquid de me sentitis, pater, tam insensati capitis, tam inurbani gestus, aut inhumani regiminis, non sum, ut, quando de mensa vestra panem assumo, ingratum quippiam aut dolosum inhumaniter contra vos cogitem. Sed neç, si tale aliquid ut mihi in ea parte videtur impingi cogitassem, ullo invitante ingressus fuissem limina domus vestræ. Nunquam opto faciem Dei viventis intuear, si tunc, cum in mensa apud vos eram, futuræ citationis vestræ magis conscius extite-

His forbearance towards the bishop.

As innocent as a new-born babe.

[1] *his*] biis, MS.

rim, quam infans qui eoipso die primo editus est in mundum. Veritas est, quod literæ illæ ante diu quam mihi de ipso quicquid negotio tetigistis, fuerant sigillatæ. Modo, justissime pater, judicis partes assumite, et siquid in his[1] omnibus deliquerim vindicate. Si absolvitis, amplius nihil peto: si os vestrum me condemnet,[2] conscientiam appellabo. Illa proculdubio me absolvet. Si circa tractatus pācisque confectionem operis quicquam apposuerim, in testem vos invoco; ut sic et testis sitis et judex, utrum justa sit hæc occasio, qua adversum me plus æquo incaluisse vos videa. Amodo precor, amantissime pater, in bona jugiter opinione eum fovere velitis, qui nil omnino attemptat, sed nec cogitat quidem, quod non sit apud vos et favoris et gratiæ meritivum; ac ea moderatione universa dirigite, ut prius veritatis fidem ratio examinet, quam præceps quæcunque passionis turbatio vos infestet. Si vultis, et usu et officio vester sum. Si spernatur officium, nihilominus destinatione et proposito vester ero. Cui opto dies adaugeat felicissimos clementia Conditoris. Londoni, xxii° Februarii.

Begs the bishop's favourable construction of his actions. F. 41.

[LXXXVII.—John Wheathamsted,[3] Abbat of S. Alban's, to Thomas Bekynton].

Litera abbatis de Sancto Albano, pro amico in negotio amortizationis adjuvando. Dec. 13.

Post mille millesies salutationis recommendas. Pater præamabilis, vestræ rationis inferior portio, quamvis

Although he had given offence,

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

[2] *condemnet*] condempnet, MS.

[3] John Bostock of Whethamstede was twice abbat of St. Alban's: from A.D. 1420 till A.D. 1440, when he resigned; but was re-elected, Jan. 17, 1451, and held the office until his death January 20, 1464. For the transaction alluded to in this letter see the Appendix.

Dec. 13. aliquales jam nuper contra me, ut suspicor, rancores conceperit; pro eo quod ipse nullatenus prompte parueram suis votis, nec id inclinanter studui facere quod me pro amico fecisse desideravit; non tamen magis timeo literas ad præsens vobis scribere, nec amplius erubesco pro amico deprecatorias destinare. Novi enim vos, ultra portionem jam dictam, superiorem habere sinderisim, quæ nunquam sine causa irascitur: et licet interdum causam habeat, semper tamen amicitiæ recordatur. Ad ipsam igitur accedens, audacter pro amico meo gratissimo, Johanne Fray, capitali Barone de Scaccario, intermedio, rogoque fiducialiter quatenus ipsum juvare vellitis in sancto devotoque proposito suo. Rogo etenim et invoco ac ex totis visceribus intercedo, quatenus cum pium sanctum devotumque habeat propositum ad amortizandum nostræ ecclesiæ, alias propter nimiam appropinquationem satis nobis brigosum, unum suum manerium, velitis intuitu mei simplicis rogatus, non minores in causa prosecutionis suæ pro licentia habenda sibi quam mihi favores impendere, nec desistere prius ab impensa favoris, quam suum propositum perducere valeat ad effectum ac licentiam impetrare. Et ad hujusmodi impendendum favoris auxilium, vestram paternitatem fortem voluntariamque efficiat Spiritus ille consilii et fortitudinis, qui semper in arduis consulit quod est consultius, ad meliusque inclinat, amen. Scriptum in illo delicioso ortulo, ubi spirat nardus, stillat balsamus, crescitque succura cum sinamonio, mensis Decembris, die sanctæ Luciæ virginis.

he does not scruple to write.

John Fray, chief baron of the Exchequer,

wishing to cede a manor to the abbey,

desires a licence in mortmain.

Asks Bekynton's aid.

Subscriptio. Dudum corrector in deviis, sed jam supplicator in arduis, Johannes, quem diligitis.

---

[1] *sinderisim.*] This word is repeated by Bekynton in the following letter, without remark; and was therefore apparently a received Latin form of the Greek συνείδησιν, which the context here requires.

[LXXXVIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ABBAT WHEATHAMSTED].

Responsiva literæ præcedentis cum invectione. F. 41 b.

Windsor, Dec. 21.

Has been justly incensed against him.

Patrem vos ut vocem, et quidem carissimum, non tam urbanitatis, quam amoris, lege trahor; qui, ut plurimum, credulus nimis est, et facile solet falli. Fui, fateor, et sum parum, sed juste, sed sobrie, sed æquo minus, adversum vos infensus, ne dixerim stomachatus; qui ad amici preces obdurescitis, et summorum instantias aure surda transitis. Miror qua operis congruitate simulatam[1] hanc sanctitatem palliare potestis, qua me ad eam, quæ in arce rationis præsidet, sinderisim revocatis; et vos ipsi post vota sensualitatis propriæ ambulantes, secundum carnem et sanguinem, quem placet assumitis, et virum utilem quamquam et propitium majorum vobis instantia recommissum, et probati dudum amici testimonio confirmatum, abicitis. Familiarius, et juxta morem scripturæ, theologo loquor: et ne displiceat, pater, si tecum judicio contendam. Problema est cui respondeas: Servus audacter a domino postulat maxima, perpetua, moritura nunquam, et quæ, tam legibus ipsis quam hominibus, sunt exosa; qui postulatus a domino non dignatur annuere etiam minima, temporanea, caduca, facilia, et magis servo quam domino propitia et amica. Tibine justum videtur, ut exaudiatur in gratia quam postulat servus ille? Scriptum est: "Servus sciens et "non faciens vapulabit plagis multis." Fer jam, pater, velim, si congruus esses, judicium de teipso. Unum dicere ausim: si vel nutu minimo uni eorum, qui circa gratiam hanc tuam expeditioni mandandam conatibus totis incubuit, constitisset, preces regias, de quibus memini, abjectas apud vos fuisse, terrenum nihil, ut arbitror, comparasset eandem. Verum amor

Accuses him of rejecting his friendship.

Illegal requests cannot be granted.

Luke xii. 47.

[1] *simulatam*] similatam, MS.

Dec. 21. fecit, ut, quantum possim, omnia concelentur. Tene
Grants in mortmain universally odious. firmiter, pater, quod amortizationes, maxime temporalium, omnibus odiosæ nunc sunt, et non dubitò, post hæc vix futurum iri, ut aliquæ concedantur. Sed et vestram non magna facilitate impetratam scitote. Postremo, pater mi, stupore quodam mente concutior, quod tam supercilioso stilo, ut barridus doctor, et ampullosus didascolus, te intitulas; ut "correctorem in "deviis," te appelles; qui à me multum sæpeque correptus, nunquam corrigeris, imo corruptior et sicuti
F. 42. opere, ut præscripsi, sic sermone incongruus semper
Taunts him on his bad Latin. manes. Rogo, pater, construe latinum hoc, quod literis mihi missis inscripseras, *Ipsum juvare vellitis in sancto devotoque proposito suo.* "*Vellitis:*" pater, quæ pars? si verbum hoc, declinando verbum *Volo*, nullibi reperias, quid prohibet concludere, quod incongrue sis locutus? Helas! pater, helas! ubi ferula? ubi virga, quibus tam incongrui correctoris temeritas feriatur? Restant quæ scriberem, si tempus sineret, perquam multa; quibus ferme stomachus mihi ita intumuit ut eum rumpi pertimescam. Verum auguror vos sentire
Warns him not to be self-willed. quod sermo nimium protendatur. Igitur in hoc uno epistolam claudo; persuasum tibi ut velim, si vocis incongruitas pudori tibi sit, magè deinceps hanc operis incongruentiam fastidito; ut regibus et amicis neglectis aut spretis, velle tuum, quasi tibi regnes, omnibus anteponas. Vale, pater, utinam congruus aliquando. Ex regalibus sedibus, Decembris die xxi°.

Subscriptio. Consul tuus, utinam efficax, T. Belynton.

[LXXXIX.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Papæ, pro canonizatione Osmundi, quondam Sarisberiensis Episcopi.[1]

Westminster, March 20, A.D. 1441.

Pater beatissime, post humillimas recommendationes et pedum oscula beatorum. A mente nostra minime lapsum est, qualiter dudum felicis recordationis Martino prædecessori vestro, primo; et deinde, postquam sanctissimus pater ille de medio sublatus esset, vestræ Beatitudini, jam plusculum quam annus est, apices miserimus nostros; humilius atque intimius quo valuimus eandem Beatitudinem deprecantes, quatinus negotium canonizationis almi pontificis Osmundi, quondam Sarisberiensis episcopi, ac fundatoris ejusdem; cujus creberrima et maxima miracula et virtutes toti regioni huic patentes irradiant et coluntur a cunctis; in quo siquidem negotio, uti intelligimus, ad varios et non paucos actus ab ante processum est; dignationi vobis esset suscipere recommissum, et finem usque, Deo et sanctis omnibus gratum, perducere. Verum, de quo aliquantisper nos stupor invadit, nil prorsus citra id temporis scriptionis nostræ auditu percepimus, quid in rem ipsam actum extiterit; si vel in promotionem ejus negotii ultra quippiam solicitatum aut progressum sit; sive de ipsius expeditione aliqua propinqua spes erit. Ea propter, benignissime Pater, preces precibus cumulamus; ex omni corde rogantes, quatinus ceteris perbeatis certe atque summe gloriosis operibus, quæ supra omnes retro Romanos pontifices in sancta Dei

Has applied to his predecessor and himself for the canonization of Osmund:

marvels at the delay.

F. 42. b.

[1] Osmund first bishop of Salisbury, consecrated A.D. 1078, died Dec. 3, 1099.

A.D. 1441. March 20.

Ecclesia, diebus his[1] vestris, operati estis; imo in vobis operatus est Deus; etiam gloriosum hoc opus ad summas et æternas laudes vestras sancte et insegniter addere, et ipsum mature consummare, velitis: in quo revera, ut speramus, universam Ecclesiam militantem non parum ornabitis decorabitisque; et nobis, ac inclito huic regno nostro, decus spirituale donabitis; pro quo vestræ clementiæ tenebimur gratias reddere immortales. Ad solicitationem ac promotionem hujus sancti negotii, sicuti aliquando dilectum et fidelem procuratorem nostrum magistrum Andream Holes instructum fecimus, ita nunc quoque dilectum et fidelem nostrum, magistrum Adam Moleyns,[2] Sarisberiensis ecclesiæ decanum, præsentium bajulum, instructum mittimus. Ipsis, precamur, ad eorum utrique, in iis[3] quæ nostro nomine credentialiter dicent, fidem dare velit Celsitudo apostolica: Quam in æternum præservare dignetur Qui mirabiliter fulget in electis.

Begs him to proceed in it.

[XC.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Westminster, March 20, A.D. 1441.

Eidem, pro canonizatione Aluredi Regis, primi Anglorum Monarchæ.

Devotissimis et vere filialibus recommendationibus præmissis. Beatissime Pater, cum paucis ab ante diebus reverendus in Christo pater, fidelisque noster Johannes Ennachdumensis episcopus,[4] versus Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam iter arriperet, inter cetera quæ tunc eidem Sanctitati scriptis nostris aravimus,

Has requested the canonization of king Alfred by

---

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

[2] Adam Moleyns, was consecrated bishop of Chichester, Feb. 6, 1440; died Jan. 9, 1450.

[3] *ii*] hiis, MS.

[4] John Camere or Bonere, bishop of Enaghdun in Ireland; suffragan of Sarum, A.D. 1421; of Exeter, A.D. 1438; provost of S. Elizabeth's, Winchester, and rector of Cheddington. Stubbs, Registrum Sacrum, p. 149.

humiliter et instanter deprecati sumus, quatinus negotium canonizationis sancti et Deo devotissimi regis Aluredi, qui incliti regni Angliæ primus monarcha erat, per quemque et in vita et morte nonnulla certe miracula, qui in sanctis suis semper est mirabilis, operari dignatus est Deus, recommendatum habere; et ipsum reverendum patrem, quotiens in eam rem ordiretur aut faceret, clementer audire et exaudire dignaretur vestra Sanctitas antedicta. Cum autem fidelis et dilectus orator noster, magister Adam Moleyns,[1] postquam nostram, in qua eum nunc versus Francfordiam mittimus, ambassiatam consummaverit, intendat Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam visitare, qui et in jam dicta materia copiose instructus est, iterum preces nostras repetimus; rogantes obnixe, quatinus et ipsum in hac super eadem materia audire benigniter, atque negotium ipsum et sanctam expeditionem ejusdem favorabiliter recommissa suscipere dignetur Beatitudo vestra: quam diu et felicissime preservet Cui sancti omnes "Sanctus, Sanctus" proclamant. Scriptum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub signeto, xx^a^ Marcii, anno etc., secundum computationem, etc., xli^o^

A.D. 1441. March 20. the bishop of Enaghdun;

repeats the request through Adam Moleyns. F. 43.

[XCI.—King Henry VI. to Alphonso, King of Arragon.]

Commendatio Regis Arragonum in actibus bellicis, et cujusdam militis suæ regionis.

Westminster, March 5, A.D. 1441.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi, Alfonso,[2] Dei gratia Arragonum Siciliæque citra et ultra Farum[3] regi, etc., fratri et amico nostro carissimo, Henricus

[1] See above, p. 118, note 2.

[2] Alfonso V. succeded his father Ferdinand IV. as king of Arragon, April 2, A.D. 1416, and reigned 42 years, dying June 27, A.D. 1458.

[3] *i.e.* The Farum of Messina, as the Straits were formerly called.

A.D. 1441. March 5. eadem gratia rex Angliæ, etc., salutem, et de universis semper hostibus feliciter triumphari. Serenissime ac potentissime princeps, frater et amice noster carissime;

Compliments him on his military prowess and fame. Inter summas ac præclarissimas Serenitatis vestræ laudes, non modo ipsa vestra in rebus bellicis gesta magnifica, quæ toti mundo resplendent, non ipsa vestra jugis rei militaris exercitatio, et in expeditione labor; in quibus pro augendo rei publicæ vestræ statu et tuendo jure ætatis vestræ partem non modicam transegistis; famam regiæ virtutis vestræ ad astra ferunt, et gloriam potentiæ vestræ constituunt immortalem: sed et palmites ipsi, qui ex territoriis vestris pullulant, ipsi tirones, veterani quoque vestri, qui in schola[1] militiæ eruditissimos se ostendunt, immensos certe honores et laudes magnifico nomini vestro accumulant et adiciunt; dum probant in vigore membrorum, quanti in ipso qui capitis locum tenet censeri juste debeant vigor atque virtus. In his[2] revera strenuis magnificisque viris, fidelis vester et digne diligendus miles, Philippus Boyet, prætereundus non est; qui cum sit sermone affabilis et disertus, in gestu modestus et gravis, ac in omni morum honestate præclarus, in opere quoque et in actibus militiæ, etiam ante conspectum nostri collateraliumque nostrorum, in campo sibi decreto seu circulo pugnatorum, se profecto manifestavit agilem, strenuum, et in armis singulariter edoctum atque expertum: precamur igitur, frater carissime, hunc militem vestrum, tanquam ex militaribus quibusque viris bene meritum, et regna vestra signanter ornantem, tam meritorum suorum quam nostræ rogationis intuitu, habere dignemini favoribus et gratiis regiis specialiter recommissum. In hoc quidem, cum honor præmium sit virtutis, facietis quod splendori vestro conveniat; et uti tantum tamque victoriosum principem decet, ad universa rei militaris opera intrepide aggredienda cete-

Recommends Philip Boyet to his favour, as a worthy ornament of his kingdom.

F. 43. b.

[1] *schola*] scola, MS. | [2] *his*] hiis, MS.

rorum animos incendetis. Ex palatio nostro Westmo- A.D. 1441.
nasterii, nostro sub signeto, v^ta^ Marcii, anno Domini, March 5.
etc., secundum computationem, etc., xli^o^, et regnorum
nostrorum xx^o^.

[XCII.—KING HENRY VI. TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.] Windsor, June 26,
Papæ, pro Prioratu Pontisfracti ut habeat liberam de A.D. 1440.
seipsis electionem.

Beatissime Pater, humili recommendatione præacta ante pedum vestigia beatorum. Hoc in nostro Angliæ regno, in villa Pontisfracti, Eboracensis diœcesis, per inclitos progenitores de ducatu nostro Lancastriæ fundatus et erectus est prioratus quidam Sancti Johannis Apostoli et Evangelistæ, ordinis Clunacensis; qui licet ob id maxime, quod per alienigenas et alterius prorsus linguæ personas, quas prior de Caritate[1] seu deputatus suus in dicti prioratus priores, inconsulto penitus conventu, ante hæc præficere et promovere solitus erat, haud modicam reddituum suorum diminutionem ac ædificiorum dilapidationem passus fuit et ruinam; modo tamen, volente Deo, per providum et discretum regimen et industriam fratris Willelmi[2], nunc prioris ibidem, de terra nostra Angliæ oriundi, idem ipse prioratus, nedum ad pristinum revocatur et reducitur statum, verum et in ædificiis suis et proventibus laudabiliter emendatur. Cum igitur, Pater beatissime, nos, ad Dei et Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ laudem decoremque, et præfati loci, in quo aliquorum progenitorum nostrorum corpora humata quiescunt, commodum et utilitatem, ac boni regiminis tam in spiritualibus quam temporalibus augmentationem, et demum ad nostrum reg-

The Cluniac priory of Pontefract, greatly injured by foreign priors; lately ameliorated by an English prior.

[1] The alien priory of Pontefract was subject to that of La Charité sur Loire in the diocese of Nevers.

[2] The list of priors is very imperfect, the last date before this being William Helagh, made prior in 1404, who can scarcely have survived to this time. His name, however, is English and Yorkshire. The next named is James Thwayts, who was prior at the suppression, temp. Hen. VIII.

A.D. 1440. June 26. Requests that henceforth the convent may elect their prior. F. 41.

nique nostri et heredum nostrorum honorem, id certissime tendere sentiamus, quod deinceps dicti loci priores, perpetuis futuris temporibus, per conventum ejusdem eligi et assumi, ac per suppriorem ibidem valeant confirmari; quodque monachi ejusdem prioratus, quorum nonnulli ante hæc tempora sine professione decessisse visi sunt, a priore hujusmodi ad professionem suam de cetero admitti possint: vestram in his[1] Beatitudinem instantius quo possumus duximus exorandam, quatinus apostolicæ considerationis intuitum ad præmissa dirigentes, gratiose concedere dignemini, ut quotienscunque prioratum de Pontefracto prædictum, per cessionem, resignationem, seu mortem, aliove modo imposterum vacare contigerit, conventus ejusdem unum ex seipsis, aut alium ejusdem religionis, in priorem ejusdem prioratus libere eligere seu postulare queat; et electus seu postulatus hujusmodi per suppriorem dicti prioratus* pro tempore existente confirmari; ac insuper monachi prioratus*[2] ejusdem per priorem hujusmodi ad professionem suam futuris imperpetuum temporibus recipi valeant; constitutionibus Apostolicis et aliis ordinis sui vel aliis in contrarium editis non obstantibus quibuscumque. Qua in re, Pater sanctissime, e certo tenemus Beatitudinem vestram divinæ Majestati non modicum complacituram fore; nobis vero complacentiam faciet singularem. Postremo desideramus quod dilectum nobis in Domino fratrem, Johannem Kegill, ordinis Minorum, in operis hujus consummationem nuntium destinatum, recommissum habere velit apostolica Celsitudo: Quam in æternum defendat a noxiis Qui omni noxa nequit[3] non esse immunis. Scriptum in castro nostro de Wyndesore, sub secreto nostro, mensis Junii die xxvi^ta^, anno Domini millesimo cccc^mo^ quadragesimo, et regnorum nostrorum xviii^o^.

Commends John Kegill, a Franciscan, to the Pope.

---

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

[2] The words between asterisks are supplied from the Ashmolean MS. 789; having been omitted, by a clerical error, in the Lambeth.

[3] *nequit*] nequid, MS.

[XCIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Eidem pro recommendatione Studii Cadomensis. Windsor, May 18, A.D. 1442.[1]

Humillimâ ad beatorum pedum oscula recommendatione præmissa. Beatissime Pater; satis menti tenemus quam paterno quamque benigno affectu, Studium Cadomense, quod pia consideratione nostris in Domino gloriamur temporibus, ad Dei laudem et gloriam, ac fidei orthodoxæ sublimationem, stabilimentum, defensionemque; necnon rei publicæ nobis a Deo commissæ utilitatem et fulcimentum, paucis ab ante diebus erectum constructumque fuisse vestra Beatitudo auctorisare et approbare dignata est. Qua ex re numerosi jam doctores, magistri, licentiati, bacallarii, et scolares, in vinea et agro dominicis in variis quoque scientiis laborantes, et ultra quam facile credendum fuit fructum afferentes, illo in magna frequentia, ex diversis regionum partibus, confluxere et dietim confluere non desistunt. Unde gratias certe et laudes, quanta devotione possumus, omnis gratiæ Largitori referimus; Qui sua ineffabili providentia dignatus est his turbinosis temporibus, ad decus et decorem Ecclesiæ sacrosanctæ, talia in nostris ducatu et dominiis transmarinis fundamenta jacere, et scientiarum virtutumque principia stabilire. Sed et eidem Beatitudini vestræ gratias immortales habemus, quæ Studium istud apostolicæ auctoritatis confirmatione munivit, et firmum jam tutumque constituit. Quæ sane Sanctitati vestræ gratissima fore speramus; neque minus nobis placida et multum jocunda consistunt. Verum, benignissime Pater, cum dictum Studium pro sui novella institutione frequentibus indigeat ejusdem Sanctitatis favoribus, auxiliis, gratiis, provisionibus, et prærogativis; clementiam vestram obsecramus in Domino, et humiliter deprecamur,

Has lately founded the university of Caen:

its wonderful progress.

F. 44. b.

His devout thankfulness to God,

and the Pope.

Prays for a continuance of these favours to the new institution.

[1] The date is furnished by the next letter. This is not dated.

A.D. 1442. May 18. quatinus in præmissis recommissum habere Studium memoratum, ac oratores ejusdem, quos in proximo eidem clementiæ vestræ destinare intendit, nostri contemplatione benigne recipere; ea quoque quæ ex gratia Sedis[1] apostolicæ devote petituri sunt, ad exauditionis gratiam revocare dignetur vestra clementia antedicta: nobis ea in re permaximam certe complacentiam impensura. Quam diu et felicissime oramus præservare velit Summus Pater, ad incrementa scientiæ et virtutum, et ad omnium commoda filiorum. Scriptum, etc.

[XCIV.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Above, No. V. p. 9, note.

Cardinali Placentino pro eodem.

Windsor, May 18, A.D. 1442.

Recapitulates the preceding letter.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo Pater, amice noster carissime: Literas jam nostras sanctissimo in Christo patri nostro, papæ Eugenio, dirigimus in hæc verba "Humillima" *ut supra usque ibi* "Quam "diu," etc. Quia vero in favoribus et auxiliis reverendissimæ Paternitatis vestræ fiduciam semper posuimus et ponimus singularem, eandem Paternitatem precamur ex corde, quatinus oratores dicti Studii, quotiens et quando ad vos declinandum censuerint, benigniter audire ac, nostri contemplatione, favores vestræ Paternitatis reverendissimæ, item consilia, suffragia, et assistentiam, impartiri eisdem dignemini gratiose. Qua in re non modicam certe complacentiam nobis faciet vestra benignitas; quam feliciter in multa optamus sæcula prosperari. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, sub signeto nostro, xviii° Maii, anno Domini m°cccc^mo^xlii°, et regnorum nostrorum xx°.

Commends the envoys of the University to his protection. F. 45.

---

[1] *Sedis*] so the sense requires, the MS. has only *sc.*

Above, No. LXXX. p. 104.

[XCV.—King Henry VI. to the Duke of Gueldre.]

Duci Gelriæ excusatoria eorum quæ credebantur eidem imposta. Windsor.

Illustris et magnifice princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime. Ex iis[1] quas nuper reverendissimo in Christo patri Henrico cardinali Angliæ, avunculo nostro præcarissimo, et carissimo consanguineo nostro comiti Suffolchiæ, misistis literis, datum est nobis intelligi, quod quorumdam relatione ad vestrum pervenit auditum, per aliquos hujus nostri incliti regni viros magnificentiæ dudum vestræ minus vere impositum extitisse, quod tempore nuperrimæ obsidionis villæ nostræ Calesiæ, non parva vestri et vestrorum fulti potentia, ei qui se ducem Burgundiæ nominat auxilium et assistentiam dedissetis. Ex quo turbari vos, et nostram serenitatem offendi subjungitis. Illustris et magnifice princeps, amice noster carissime, ut nudæ veritatis reddamus vos conscios, plane et dubitatione semota quacunque intelligere vos optamus, quod de auxilio aut assistentia vestra et vestrorum hujusmodi, de quibus supra fit sermo, nihil prorsus aut assertum nobis a quoquam, aut dictum unquam, recolimus. Scilicet nec e facili quidem aut cito, si talia nobis casu aliquo suggesta extitissent, fuisset per nos suggestoribus ipsis contra vestram magnificentiam danda fides: eo maxime, quod vos ut magnificum principem, nos et nostros congrua uti speramus affectione zelantem, grata vicissitudine, prout decet, amplectimur; et nullam omnino causam justam nostri ex parte ministratam cognoscimus, quæ vos in partem alicujus adversariorum nostrorum vel traheret vel moveret. Quod autem inscribitis, ex ipsis ingratis rumoribus vos turbatum,

The duke charged with aiding the duke of Burgundy in the siege of Calais.

The king had not heard the charge, and would not believe it,

having given the duke no cause of offence.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

quod ex suggestis ejusmodi nostram putastis serenitatem offensam; quod prædecessorum vestrorum Gelriæ ducum vestigiis inhærentes, absque causa rationabili subsistente, nolle vos in parte nobis opposita interesse; quod denique vos in iis,[1] quæ vobis æstimastis imposita, excusatam haberi desideratis; hæc omnia indubie non secus quam gratæ affectionis vestræ indicia et argumenta
F. 45. b. veræ dilectionis accipimus, ac plurimum accepta et
Accepts and reciprocates his assurances of friendship, laudata habemus. Quam affectionem precamur erga nos et nostros, non minus quam nos intendimus et nostram erga vos et vestros, in longum continuare velitis. Sincerum quidem quem ad vos gerimus zelum, et dispositionem in hoc nostram, satis intelligere potestis ex
as declared by cardinal Beaufort at Arras. iis[1] quæ, nostra ex parte, dictus præcarissimus avunculus noster Angliæ cardinalis, alias in villa Attrabati[2] vestræ magnificentiæ declaravit; qui zelus noster absque diminutione quavis, etiam modo non absimilis, sed idem et integer perseverat. Insuper latorem literarum vestrarum et causam suam, prout in iisdem literis desideratis, habebimus ad omnem cum favore justitiam commendatos. Illustris et magnifice princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime, diu optamus et feliciter in omni honoris ac prosperitatis amplitudine vos valere. Datum apud castrum nostrum de Wyndesore, etc.

Above, No. LIII. p. 69.

[XCVI.—King Henry VI. to Francisco Foscarini, Doge of Venice.]

Duci Venetorum declaratoria quod lanæ eorum claccatæ seu excossiatæ juste arrestatæ sunt.

Henricus, etc. Illustri et magnifico principi Francisco Foscari eadem gratia duci Venetiarum, etc.

---

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[2] Commonly Atrebatum. Arras, formerly the capital of Artois, now in the dep. Pas-de-Calais.

Amico nostro carissimo, salutem et prosperis semper potiri successibus. Prout hactenus a superiori ætate illustrissimorum progenitorum nostrorum, ita et amodo quoque ævo nostro, animus nobis est, quod universi cives mercatoresque vestri infra inclitum hoc regnum nostrum ubicumque morantes, per nos et nostros omnes ut amici nobis care dilecti, sub justis legibus nostris, quæ vel sæculis majorum nostrorum vel nostris contraditæ et sancitæ[1] sunt, amico more, cum omni humanitatis et favoris dulcedine, tractentur semper; quemadmodum et subditos nostros in terris et locis vestræ ditioni suppositis duci seu tractari vellemus: idque continue ut fiat, quantum cum Deo et legum nostrarum observatione potuimus, semper egimus et agere deinceps præsto sumus et erimus. Scimusque quod si prudentia vestra verum noverit, nil omnino comperiet quod vel nobis juste imputandum putet, aut ab amicitia vera et recta ratione alienum judicet. Verum, quia plerumque ignorantia veritatis rectum aufert judicium, animum subit ut paucis respondeamus ad literas jam vestras, quas his[2] diebus accepimus, de assertis innovationibus nostris, ut vestris utamur terminis, paululum conquerentes. Inscribitis audivisse vos quod lanæ mercatorum vestrorum, in galeis vestris carcandæ, sub prætextu quod excossiatæ essent, auctoritate nostra arrestatæ et intromissæ fuerint; cum nihilominus de consuetudine, uti asseritis, lanæ hujusmodi excossiatæ de regno nostro extractæ sint. Adicitis tandem, apud nos ordines quosdam novos et constitutiones quasdam, in gravissimum detrimentum omnium mercatorum vestrorum, qui vel nunc hic sunt vel in futurum hic negotiari vellent, nuper editos esse. Illustris princeps, amice carissime, longe aliter res se habet quam a vestra scribatur prudentia. In quo vestras nequaquam culpamus literas; sed aliorum minime veram informationem.

Desires that the Venetian merchants in England should be treated as friends.

F. 46. The Doge has complained of the seizure of wool in Venetian galleys,

and that new orders have been made injurious to foreign merchants.

[1] *sancite*] sanccite, MS. | [2] *his*] hiis, MS.

No novelty.

Universis mercatoribus vestris hoc in regno nostro conversantibus notissimum esse debuit, quod non noviter introducta ulla, sed longe ante dies nostros sancita[1] regni nostri jura, lanas omnes, nedum a vestris, imo universaliter ab omnium regionum mercatoribus, etiam ab ipsis subditis nostris, excossiari, seu, ut nostro vulgari sermone loquamur, claccari, aut sic excossiatas sive claccatas vendi seu extrahi, sub pœnis gravibus forisfacturæ et aliis indiffinite prohibent. Ita ut in hoc vestri, modo non deterioris quam omnium nationum mercatores, non demum quam indigenæ nostri, conditionis existant. Neque quidem aliter consuetudine factum dici potest, si aliquando dolo, fraude, vel versutia aliquorum leges in hac parte nostras circumvenire volentium, clam aliquid, ignaris nobis officialibusque nostris, secus fortasse quam leges ipsæ voluerint, attemptatum aut usurpatum sit. His[2] recto animo et probe intellectis, nihil jam relinqui putamus, quod magnitudinem circumspectionis vestræ in admirationem trahat super arrestatione lanarum hujusmodi. Quippe peritioribus viris magis admirandum foret, quod tanto post tempore a pœnali judicio, cum tanta moderationis temperie, quod ne propriis quidem subditis fecissemus, expectandum duximus; rationes allegationesque vestrorum in causam deduci permisimus; defensiones quaslibet audiri; lento passu et sub maxima moderatione et maturitate cum eisdem procedi; favores omnes, quantum cum justitia possumus, impendi facimus: ut ipsi etiam cæci videre possint quod vestris, non eam modo quam vellemus nostris, sed ampliorem longe gratiam ministremus. Constitutiones autem, quas in præjudicium vestrorum a nobis jam noviter factas sinistre suggesserit quisquam, sciat, et e certo teneat magnificentia vestra, omnes ab olim et diu ante ætatem nostram, a majoribus nostris, non absque magnis et urgentibus causis, cum magna maturitate, stabilitas et

Clacked wool always illegal, even to natives.

The law may have been evaded.

Has acted with great forbearance.

In conformity with the ancient laws of the realm.

[1] *sancita*] sanccita, MS. [2] *His*] Hiis, MS.

promulgatas fuisse: quas pridem in magno Concilio regni nostri, de advisamento et consensu omnium statuum regni nostri, pœnali quadam adjectione vallavimus; et nihilominus id quod in eis, secundum eam qua in prima editione sua conceptæ sunt formam, adversus exteros rigidum aliquantisper nobis visum fuerat, correximus, temperavimus, et in formam deduximus mitiorem. Hæc apud vestros, et ceterorum locorum mercatores hic degentes, si non veritatem infendere malint, nota satis imo notissima esse debent. Nostræ igitur intentionis est, prout semper egimus, in futurum quoque illud idem facere, ut solita dilectionis et affectionis sinceritate omnes naturales vestros, ad nostra dominia confluentes secundum omnem legum nostrarum justitiam, pari aut potiori conditione et gratia quam in vestris ceterisve locis subditi tractantur nostri, tractare, protegere, defensare; et demum libenter ea facere quæ nos deceant, et vestræ magnificentiæ grata esse queant. Datum, etc.

F. 46. b.

their rigour relaxed towards foreigners.

Friendly intentions towards Venetian merchants.

[XCVII.—King Henry VI. to a Visconti.]

Regratiatoria cuidam Vicecomiti pro missis exeniis.[1]

Shene, August 16, A.D. 1441.

Illustris, egregie, sincere dilecte: Reddidit nobis lator præsentium, Girardus, familiaris vester, gratos apices vestros et cum eis una vestræ gratitudinis exenia;[2] quæ sane plurimum nobis jocunda et accepta fuere; pro quibus quoque, uti par est, non parvas gratitudini vestræ gratias habemus; eoque ampliores, quo libuit generositati vestræ tam ingenue, tam liberaliter, tam facete, memoriale aliquod nobis offerre; et nos in ea parte præveniendo ad antidota[3] obligare. Siquid igitur fuerit, vel deinceps fore queat, quod in ornatum aut

Thanks him for his presents.

[1] *exeniis*] exenniis, MS.
[2] *exenia*] exennia, MS.
[3] *antidota*] antitoda, MS.

A.D. 1441. August 16. decus nobilitatis vestræ possumus facere, gratum nobis erit id explorare aut intelligere quam placida quidem res nobis esse potest, ut et nobis et vestris gratum quiddam aut utile, si quando casus emerserit, faciamus. Valete felicissime. Datum in manerio nostro de Shene, etc., xvi^to^ Augusti, anno, etc., xli^o^.

[XCVIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Shene, August 18, A.D. 1441.

Papæ recommendatoria pro quodam ad gratias apostolicas concedendas.

Pater beatissime, post recommendationes humiles et devotas. Meruit dilecti et fidelis clerici nostri, magistri Petri Stukley, virtuosa vita; meruit scientiæ decor, et circumspectio magna, quam probatissimam habemus, ut in agendis suis ex æquo præ multis in favore, in gratia specialius habeatur. Eum igitur, tum meritorum suorum intuitu, tum ea speciali consideratione, quod familiaris et senescallus sit reverendi in Christo patris, Johannis, Dei gratia Bathoniensis et Wellensis episcopi,[1] cancellarii nostri Angliæ, carum admodum et sincere dilectum habentes, precamur attente, quatinus ipsum, tam præmissorum ratione quam ob has humiles preces nostras, in iis[2] quæ apud Sanctitatem vestram agenda nunc habet, gratiosis favoribus apostolicis dignemini suscipere recommissum. Gratum siquidem nobis erit si quid gratiæ per Sanctitatem eandem, nostri contemplatione, sibi intelligimus impensum; et ob id eidem Sanctitati ad ampla tenebimur impendia gratiarum. Diu et feliciter quæsumus prosperetur, et pace gaudeat apostolica Sanctitudo. Ex manerio nostro de Shene, xviii^o^ Augusti, anno, etc., xli^o^, et regnorum nostrorum xix^o^.

Peter Stukley F. 47.

recommended to the pope's favour.

---

[1] John Stafford, consecrated to Bath and Wells, May 27, A.D. 1425; translated to Canterbury, A.D. 1443; died, 1452.

[2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

No. XXVIII. p. 36.

[XCIX.—King Henry VI. to Archbp. Theodoric.]

Litera recommendatoria et credentialis.

Shene, August 18, A.D. 1441.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, post salutes ex intimis. Mittimus ad varios principes latorem præsentium, Magistrum Vincentium Clement, sacræ theologiæ professorem, oratorem nostrum fidelem et secretum. Mandavimus etiam sibi, cum certis instructionibus, per vestram paternitatem transitum facere. Is, cum nuper ex Curia revenit, nobis de benevolentia et gratitudine vestris, per vestram amplitudinem nostris gentibus habitis et factis, magnifica retulit. Unde vestræ paternitati multas grates habemus: rogantes ut præfatum virum recommissum sinceriter habere velitis; cui in singulis nostra ex parte dicendis fidem indubiam adhibere velit paternitas vestra reverendissima; quam Altissimus prosperam et incolumem conservare dignetur, per tempora diu longæva. Datum sub signeto nostro, in manerio nostro apud Shene, xviii[a] Augusti, anno regnorum nostrorum xix[o].

Vincent Clement has reported to the king his services.

The king's acknowledgments.

No. XXVIII. p. 36.

[C.—King Henry VI. to Archbishop Theodoric.] A.D. 1438.

Litera Status et declaratio Regis quod non teneatur solvere censum minus juste petitum.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri, et illustri principi T. Coloniensi archiepiscopo, Westfalliæ et Angariæ duci, ac sacri Romani imperii per Italiam archicancellario, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et successus pro voto prosperos et felices. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime; Geminas vestræ reverendissimæ Paternitatis literas apud Poppilstrop; unam sexta post

F. 47. b.

Acknowledges two letters.

(Poppelsdorf.)

A.D. 1438. festum Paschæ, alteram quarta post dominicam "Quasi "modo geniti" feriis, datas; e manibus Danchardi Petersson, earum bajuli, nuperrime nos læto corde, nequidem absque mentis nostræ ingenti gaudio, recepisse noveritis. Ex quibus dum status vestri valitudinem bonam, dum agendorum vestrorum prosperationem votivam, emetiri licuit, haud parva cordi nostro jocunditatis et gaudii est delata occasio. Enim vero ea est integritas affectionis in vos nostræ, is zeli fervor, ea peculiaris dilectio, ut quotiens aut literis aut vivæ vocis officio, de jocundis ac prosperis vestræ paternitatis auspiciis nova quæque grata haurire possumus, in eis magna potiamur animi voluptate. Porro quod in altera literarum vestrarum inscribitis, mox atque nostras ultimate vobis præsentatas absolvissetis literas, ambassatoribus vestris, quos ad serenissimi et excellentissimi principis regis Romanorum, fratris nostri carissimi, majestatem præmisistis, significare vos velle et eis insuper in mandatis dare, quatinus dicto serenissimo ac excellentissimo principi ea, mutuæ dilectionis vincula firmaque amicitiarum fœdera, dudum inter divæ felicisque memoriæ Sigismundum, suæ serenitatis patrem[1] prædecessoremque; et nos contracta ac inconcusse servata, notificent; necnon ut serenitatem suam ad antiquas has a diu continuatas affectiones et amicitias de cetero versum nos coronasque nostras continuandas et observandas, hortentur et persuadeant; de quibus optamus admodum et rogamus ex intimis cito effici certiores: ex his revera omnibus, quid aliud quam magnam et fidam nimis, quam ad nos semper geritis dilectionem, oculata fide ostenditis, quam vel in modico quidem excidisse aut tepuisse unquam, siquid nos

First Sunday after Easter.

Thanks him for his services.

[1] This fixes the date of this letter, not otherwise determined, to the reign of Albert II., Emperor from March 20, 1438, to Oct. 27, 1439. He was son-in-law to Sigismund, having married his only child, Elizabeth.

concernens actitandum foret, nequaquam invenimus, sed A.D. 1438.
nec imposterum invenire speramus? Pro his similibus- Professions of friend-
que multis veræ fidei amicitiæque vestræ experimentis, ship.
laudes et gratias reverendissimæ paternitati vestræ agimus viscerosas; et precamur ex intimis, ut a multis ante diebus inclitam hanc et ipsis, ut sic loquamur, ossibus incretam solidæ dilectionis mutuæ puritatem, parte ex vestra, quemadmodum et nos parte ex nostra, amabili complexu continuare velitis. Neque enim arbitramur eam ita seu fragili seu caduco aut molli filo fuisse aliquando aut esse contextam, ut vel levi quoquam aut ingrato contactu, seu ullo minus justo seu rationa- F. 48.
bili impulsu, faciliter discindi queat, distrahi, seu disrumpi. Res prorsus[1] opinioni nostræ contraria, et quæ Begs him not to believe in any unjust demands.
nullius asseveratione nobis in animum venire queat, ut si mille viri faciles id fortasse magnanimitati vestræ sibilare suggerereve velint, pacto quovis sentiendum ducatis; ut quæ ad vestram et recolendæ memoriæ genitoris nostri vitam deberi dumtaxat, ipsa desuper scripta commemorant, post obitum ejusdem, quasi debita jam posci, justa quavis ratione possint.' Tenemus firmiter sententiam hanc procul a consultissimæ circumspectionis vestræ abesse judicio. Sed nec occasionem minus gratam quamlibet aliunde admissurum vos fore, quam ne humanitatis quidem neque debitæ honestatis ratio admitteret. Plurima quæ citra mortem dicti genitoris nostri in nos et nostros gratæ admodum affectionis officia abunde et jugiter impendistis, et dietim ac continue impendere non cessatis; et præsertim ubi nulla ex nobis causa suberit, quin simili imperpetuum ut olim desiderio impendatis; nulla credatis oblivio a mente nostra excussit, nulla ingratitudo abstersit. Imo, cum in modum ad rependenda gratæ retributionis beneficia attraxere, ut ad solitum prisci census vestri feudalis numerum duo jam millia nobilium adderemus.

[1] *prorsus*] prossus, MS.

[CI.—King Henry VI. to Frederic III.]

Havering, June 30, A.D. 1440.[1]

Exhortatoria ad Imperatorem de tollendo schismate.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, semper Augusto, etc. Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, etc., salutem et pro salute publica sanctæ matris Ecclesiæ diu et feliciter imperare.[2] Serenissime ac potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime; quod in his primis imperii vestri auspiciis, circa Græcorum reductionem orientalisque ac occidentalis ecclesiæ redintegrationem, ut verus athleta[3] Christi, qui Sponsus ejus est, tam infracto animo, tam virili et infatigabili studio desudatis; res profecto non modo nobis sed et omnibus ubique populis Christianis, exultationis immensæ summique gaudii est eritque; modo id ipsum perseveranter egeritis, donec hoc beatissimum opus palam videatur votivo ac felici effectu confici et concludi. Erit quidem opus hoc gloriosum omnibus ubique principibus Christianis; universis quoque qui Christiana professione censentur totis studiis totisque conatibus, non modo exoptandum, verum omni solicitudine, omni vigilantia, procurandum. In hujus certe sancti operis participium, et ad videndum celsitudinis vestræ incolumitatem et statum, quos semper optamus felices esse et prosperos, diu est animus nobis erat ambassatores nostros misisse solemnes, qui hac in re una cum ceteris, omnem quam fuisset possibile pro celeriter concludendo tam incomparabili bono, operam impendissent; si non,

The reconciliation of the Greeks a matter of sincere congratulation.

48. b.

Hindered from sending ambassadors, by the perils of the way.

---

[1] The date given at the end of the letter, viz., 1438, is obviously erroneous; for the emperor Albert II. did not die until Oct 27, 1439, and Frederic III., to whom this etter is addressed, was not elected until the 2nd of February following. Again, the union of the Greeks, alluded to in this letter, did not take place until 6 July 1439. He had not properly the title of emperor until his coronation, in 1452.

[2] *imperare*] imparare, MS.

[3] *athleta*] atleta, MS.

per inimicitias et guerras terra marique regnantes, conserta passim itinerum viarumque pericula, piis sanctisque nostris in ea parte desideriis hactenus obstitissent. Quos nihilominus, quamprimum tutus ullus parari queat accessus, pro quo dando non cessamus interponere diligentias quas valemus, impigre, ut ardens nobis desiderium est, intendimus destinare. Interea, serenissime imperator, id omne agendum ducat augusta majestas, quod catholicum principem deceat; quod sacrosanctæ Matris nostræ unioni plus congruat; quod scandala et mala quæque cetera non faciliter numeranda, ex peste divisionis inducta, dimoveat; quodque in Summi et cuncta videntis Dei laudem et gloriam, ac fidei orthodoxæ[1] et Christianæ religionis sublimationem, augmentum, decoremque cedat. Neque ulla ratione, quæsumus, ab opere tam sancto turbationes aliquæ, quas vel inter ecclesiasticos vel ipsos principes sæculares occidentalis Ecclesiæ suscitari quis viderit, sublimitatem vestram retrahant seu retardent. Futurum equidem indubitanter speramus, quod gravissima hac omnium sectione, quæ et ceteris omnibus tam antiquior quam immanior est, sublata, reliquis quibusque turbationibus, cooperante Domino, facile silentium imponetur. E sanctis istiusmodi laboribus, in hoc catholico negotio, per vestram majestatem operose ac magnanimiter, uti confidimus, apponendis, nulli dubium splendor imperialis culminis gloriosam beatamque omnibus in æternum sæculis celeberrimi atque sacratissimi nominis famam memoriamque perennem[2] hereditabit in terris; et demum bravio felicitatis æternæ, ac diademate immortalis gloriæ potietur in cœlis. Quod annuat, obnixe precamur, cœlestis Ille Iherarcha, qui imperat universis. Scriptum, etc., in manerio de Haveryng, ultimo die Junii, anno gratiæ millesimo cccc^mo xxxviii^o, et regnorum nostrorum, etc.

A.D. 1440. June 30.

Prays him to proceed in healing the schism,

notwithstanding the troubles in the west.

The merits of the work.

[1] *orthodoxæ*] ortodoxæ, MS.

[2] *perennem*] perhennem, MS

[CII.—King Henry VI. to Archbishop Theodoric.] No. XXVIII. p. 36.

Westminster, Oct. 29, A.D. 1440. F. 49.

Pro securo passagio nuntii ad Curiam missi.

Safe conduct for Richard Chester.

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, ac dominus Hiberniæ. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime; mittimus inpræsentiarum fidelem et dilectum capellanum nostrum, magistrum Ricardum Chester, sacræ paginæ professorem, versus sedem apostolicam: quem valde desideramus securum salvumque eundo et redeundo passagium habiturum. Ex ea ergo quam de reverendissimæ paternitatis vestræ indubitata amicitia firmiter tenemus fide, rogamus attente, quatinus ea omnia, quæ in securitatem ipsius in hac parte accommoda esse queant, nostri contemplatione, comparari et tute disponi facere dignationi vobis sit: in hoc indubie nobis singularem complacentiam impensuri. Reverendissime pater, illustris princeps, amice noster carissime, optamus ex intimis felicissime vos valere. Ex palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub secreto; Octobris die xxix^{a}, anno Domini, etc., xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xix°.

[CIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Shene, August 22, A.D. 1441.

Papæ recommendatio monachi in negotio prosequendo.

W. Basset recommended.

Beatissime pater, post recommendationes humillimas: versus Sanctitatis vestræ præsentiam se nunc diversurus est frater Willelmus Basset, monachus ordinis sancti Benedicti; quem eo quod sit nobis de religione, de vitæ honestate, et magnis virtutibus, laudabili et authentico testimonio commendatus, favoribus Beatitudinis vestræ etiam commendamus: deprecantes attente, quatinus eum in iis, quæ in Curia Sanctitatis vestræ prosequi seu solicitare intendit, et permaxime circa revo-

cationem unionis prætensæ Dunensis et Connerensis ecclesiarum, in terra nostra Hiberniæ, quæ certe et nobis et utrique ecclesiarum hujusmodi enorme præjudicium afferret, et est non dubium ex notorie falsis suggestionibus impetrata; ut latius jam dictus monachus eidem Sanctitati exponet; habere dignemini favorabiliter recommissum. Justa quidem ac honesta petiturus est, et quæ damna nostra evacuent, et nobis pergrata existant. Eum ergo audire et exaudire velit vestra Sanctitas antedicta. Quam diu et feliciter præservare dignetur clementia Summi Patris. Ex manerio nostro de Shene, nostro sub signeto, xxii° Augusti, anno etc. xli°.

A.D. 1440 Oct 29. The union of the sees of Down and Connor highly prejudicial.

[CIV.—King Henry VI. to the General of the Carmelites.]

Generali ordinis Carmelitarum, ut abstineat rescribere ad appellationes et querelas dyscolorum ordinis.

F. 49. b. Shene, Dec. 3, A.D. 1441.

Religiose, venerabilis, sincère dilecte; Videmus in hoc nostro Angliæ regno in sacra religioni vestra quasdam succrescere[1] novitates, quibus viri scelerati in suis scelcribus quasi sub clipeo defenduntur; et sordidi ut in sordibus suis plus sordescant sub umbra alarum vestrarum proteguntur; disciplina ordinis contemnitur[2] et calcatur; regularis observantia subvertitur; fœdatur religio; et per impunitatis audaciam laxatur omnibus, non absque maximis scandalo et horrore, libera pæne licentia delinquendi. Videmus, inquam, novissimis his diebus, et palam est ut omnes videre queant, dyscolos et fœdissimos viros ordinis vestri, ut fugiant, ut declinent justas ordinis censuras et correctiones debitas, ad vos per appellationes,

Innovations and abuses in the order.

Correction hindered by appeals

[1] *succrescere*] succressere, MS. | [2] *contemnitur*] contempnitur, MS.

A.D. 1441. Dec. 3. from the provincial prior.

per querelas et cetera hujusmodi diffugia, discurrere, et per hæc prioris sui provincialis; qui propinquiori oculo et clariori per consequens hic merita et demerita singulorum videt, quique pater est magnæ auctoritatis, gravitatis, et prudentiæ; monita, injunctiones, et disciplinas salutares contemnunt, imo nihilipendunt, in magnum, non dubium, dicti ordinis ruinam, ni citius occurratur. Hæc et hujusmodi mala compassionis oculo perpendentes, intelligentes quoque quod non ad destructionem sed ædificationem potestas vobis data sit, vos attente rogamus, et nihilo minus in visceribus Jesu Christi districtius exhortamur,[1] quatinus ab impedimentis hujuscemodi, quibus regularis correctio aut indebite differri aut interverti poterit, omnino deinceps abstinere curetis; ut tam dictus provincialis in sancto otio et quiete animi, quam reliqui confratres sui in sanctimonia et nitore vitæ, pro nobis indies, ut tenentur, intercedere queant et jugiter Altissimum exorare. In his prædilectum et fidelem clericum nostrum, dominum Andream Holes, in Romana Curia procuratorem plenius instructum fecimus; cui quæsumus audientiam et firmam fidem donet circumspectio vestra; in multa, ut desideramus, sæcula bene in Domino valitura. Datum in manerio nostro de Shene, iii^a^ Decembris, anno etc. *ut supra.*

Demands a speedy remedy.

A. Holes further instructed in the matter.

[CV.—Terms of Alliance between the Dukes of Bedford and Gloucester.]

F. 50. *Alligantia inter Principes Duces Bedfordiæ et Gloucestriæ.*[2]

Ad Omnipotentis Dei laudem et gloriam ac memoriam perpetuam rei gestæ. Nos Johannes, Dei gratia

---

[1] *exhortamur*] exortamur, MS.

[2] According to the attestation of the witnesses appended to this treaty of alliance (p. 143 inf.) Queen Catharine was also a party to it.

dux Bedfordiæ etc., et Humfridus, eadem gratia dux Gloucestriæ etc. Ad exactæ considerationis intuitum reducentes quod, pro inducendo continuandoque et perfecte stabiliendo rei publicæ et regnorum statu tranquillo prospero et felici, nullum aptius aut fructuosius medium poterit inveniri, quam quod principes potentes et sublimes in eisdem degentes, ad quos quotiens necessitas interpellat habendus est pro eorum tuitione recursus, veræ firmæque unionis, perfectæ pacis, et solidæ amicitiæ fœderibus indissolubiliter colligentur; et quasi una prorsus sit eis semper identitas[1] animorum, sic se invicem jugiter et continue mutuis conciliis pariter et auxiliis confoveant, corroborent, et confortent: volentesque proinde ut vera, stabilis, et in æternum mansura inter nos perfecta fraternalis dilectio, mutua amicitia et affectio reciproca, ad quas ex ipsa sanguinis necessitudine, ut fratres vere germani, naturaliter inclinamur; etiam publicis declarentur et pateant documentis, ut indissolubilem caritatem, quæ in venis est cordium, manifeste testentur et probent apices literarum; non ab re hoc civile vinculum addendum esse censuimus vinculo naturali; quatenus duo hujusmodi vincula magis ligent. Igiturque ut ea, quæ nunquam excidit caritas, sinceraque et firma fraternalis dilectio et amicitia, stabilis et perfecta, nullis de cetero obtrectantium linguis, aut informationibus sinistris, factisve malivolorum contrariis, seu familiarium nostrorum aut aliorum quorumcumque jurgiis aut excitationibus, quod absit, inter nos ullo unquam tempore violentur; veras et firmas amicitias, confœderationes, et alligantias perpetuas, de nostro unanimi consensu pariter et assensu, deliberationeque matura, contraximus, inivimus, et firmavimus; contrahimus, inimus, et firmamus, prout in sequentibus annotatur

The stability of a kingdom secured by the concord of its princes.

The natural bond of friendship strengthened by a civil contract,

the more to secure its continuance.

[1] *identitas*] idemptitas, MS.

F. 50. b. Will bear true allegiance to the king.

IN PRIMIS; in verbo principis solemniter protestamur, et bona fide promittimus, quod erga personam et statum prosperum et felicem metuendissimi domini nostri Regis, semper et continue erimus perfecti zeli, unius voti, unius desiderii, unius et indissolubilis voluntatis, unius consensus pariter et assensus, unius deniqûe fixi firmi et invariabilis propositi; in intendendo, procurando, promovendo, et totis viribus prosequendo, bonum tam publicum quam privatum ejusdem metuendissimi domini nostri et inclitissimi status sui, ac inclitorum regnorum suorum Angliæ et Franciæ: quodque ad hoc pari voto, pari desiderio, unanimi voluntate, proposito et assensu, ut præfertur, intendemus et attendemus, zelabimur, laborabimus, procurabimus, et pro viribus prosequemur: nec contrarium a quoquam, si et in quantum poterimus, fieri permittemus; sed contravenientibus, si qui fuerint et nobis innotuerint, juxta ultimum posse nostrum viriliter resistemus, et impediemus eosdem; quatenûs leges, statuta, privilegia, et communis justitia ejusdem metuendissimi domini nostri exigunt aut permittunt.

Next to the king they will mutually honour and serve each other.

ITEM, nos Johannes prædictus, in verbo principis solemniter et bona fide promittimus, quod, post dictum metuendissimum dominum nostrum Regem ac inclitissimum statum suum, ante omnes alias creaturas mundi zelabimur, procurabimus, et quantum in nobis erit promovebimus, et prosequemur imperpetuum commoda, utilitates, honores, incrementa, exaltationem, pacem, et prosperitatem præfati præcarissimi fratris nostri Humfridi et incliti status sui, tam in persona quam rebus; absque dissimulatione, desidia, incuria, negligentia, culpa, invidia, partialitate, dolo, fraude, et malo ingenio quibuscumque. Et in simili verbo similique modo, nos Humfridus prædictus, promittimus, quod, post eundem metuendissimum dominum nostrum Regem, ante omnes alias mundi creaturas zelabimur, procurabimus, et quan-

tum in nobis erit promovebimus, et prosequemur imperpetuum commoda, utilitates, honores, incrementa, exaltationem, pacem, et prosperitatem præfati præcarissimi fratris nostri Johannis et incliti status sui, tam in persona sua quam rebus; absque dissimulatione, desidia, incuria, negligentia, culpa, invidia, partialitate, et malo ingenio quibuscumque; eidemque præcarissimo fratri nostro congruis, quibus decet, reverentia et honore, tanquam fratri nostro naturali, seniori, et præcarissimo, deferre curabimus, et de facto gratanter et placide deferemus. F. 51.

ITEM, nos, Johannes et Humfridus prædicti, in prædicto verbo principis solemniter [1] et invicem bona fide promittimus quod deinceps nulli impugnanti, aut impugnare intendenti seu procuranti, verbo aut facto, jura, honores, commoda, statum, pacem, aut prosperitatem alterius nostrum; seu ad diminutionem jurium, honorum, commodorum, status, pacis, aut prosperitatis hujusmodi machinanti aut machinaturo, laboranti seu laboraturo, molienti seu molituro; scienter dabimus, aut aliquis nostrum scienter dabit, consensum, assensum, consilium, auxilium, assistentiam, vel favorem; re vel verbo, tacite vel expresse: sed impugnantes, et impugnare facientes seu procurantes hujusmodi, si qui fuerint, pro viribus impediemus et resistemus eisdem, sicque impediet et resistet uterque nostrum, quatenus secundum jura, leges, et statuta dicti metuendissimi domini nostri possumus et debemus. Will not aid and abet each other's enemies.

ITEM, promittimus, *ut supra*, quod, si ullis unquam futuris temporibus sciverimus, intellexerimus, aut perceperimus; sciverit, intellexerit, aut perceperit nostrum aliquis; quod aliquis aut aliqui contra personam, statum, But will mutually discover hostile designs each to the other.

[1] *solemniter*] solempniter, MS. *passim*.

jura, honores, commoda, pacem, aut prosperitatem alterius nostrum; seu ad diminutionem alicujus eorum machinetur, laboret, aut moliatur, verbo vel facto, publice vel occulte; ille nostrum qui hoc sciverit, intellexerit, aut perceperit, quamcitius commode poterit, plane et plene id absque fictione, dissimulatione, seu colore quocumque, alteri pandet et revelabit; pandive et revelari sic faciet et procurabit.

Will not believe accusations one of another;

ITEM, si de cetero, quod absit, aliquis vel aliqui dissensionum seu discordiarum materias seu occasiones inter nos seminare volens seu volentes, unum ex nobis penes alterum deferat, criminetur, detractet, accuset, aut impetat; seu offensam aliquam, aut quicquam aliud sinistrum vel ingratum, uni nostrum imponat, quod alterum ex nobis quoquo modo offendere posset aut displicere eidem; nulli eorum dabimus, nec aliquis nostrum dabit, fidem aut credentiam aliqualem: sed illud penes se is nostrum cui aliquid tale suggestum fuerit tenebit secretum; quousque alterum, contra quem facta fuerit suggestio hujusmodi, plane et plene advisabit, et singula sic suggesta ei denuntiabit: ad quod, quamcitius fieri poterit, absque dissimulatione et fictione quacumque, bona fide faciendum, volumus invicem nos teneri: quodque veritate, per advisationem et denuntiationem hujusmodi et declarationem seu responsionem ejus contra quem sic suggestum fuerit, cognita seu comperta, si quid aliter quam convenit per aliquem ex nobis actum esse constiterit, illud fraternaliter et amicabiliter inter nos reformari et dirigi faciemus.

but seek an explanation.

F. 51. b.

Alliances not to be formed without mutual consent.

ITEM, quod nullus nostrum de cetero alligantias, confœderationes, et amicitias cum aliquo vel aliquibus contrahet, iniet, aut firmabit, absque hoc quod alter nostrum de et super hoc præmonitus, advisatus, et consultus fuerit; et alligantiis, confœderationibus, et

amicitiis hujusmodi contrahendis, ineundis, et firmandis, ut præfertur, suum expressum consensum et assensum adhibuerit.

ITEM, quod in omnibus alligantiis, confœderationibus, et amicitiis sic, ut præfertur, de mutuis nostris consensibus per nostrum aliquem imposterum contrahendis, ineundis, seu firmandis, fiet expressa exceptio de personis nostris et alligantiis, confœderationibus, et amicitiis per nos, ut præmittitur, contractis, initis, et firmatis.

PRÆMISSA omnia et singula nos, Johannes et Humfridus prædicti, solemniter et in verbo principis, ac sub religione jurisjurandi sive solemnis sacramenti, tactis sacrosanctis Dei Evangeliis, et ad ea per nos et utrumque nostrum præstiti; de puncto in punctum, et de verbo in verbum, quatenus præmissa utrumque nostrum concernunt, fideliter et inviolabiliter observare, facere, tenere, perficere, et complere, bona fide promisimus et promittimus per præsentes. In quorum omnium testimonium atque fidem nos, præfati Johannes et Humfridus, sigilla nostra una cum manuali subscriptione utriusque nostrum præsentibus apposuimus. Datum, etc. Protestation and oath.

AD SUMMI Dei complacentiam, gloriam, et honorem; in præsentium notitiam et futurorum memoriam; tenore præsentium deducatur, quod nos A. B. C. intelligentes jam pridem, ac cum deliberatione matura debite ponderantes, de puncto in punctum, veras et firmas amicitias, confœderationes, et alligantias perpetuas, inter serenissimos principes et dominos, Johannem Dei gratia ducem Bedfordiæ, etc., et Humfridum eadem gratia ducem Gloucestriæ, etc., primo; ac illustrissimam dominam nostram, dominam Katerinam, reginam Angliæ et matrem metuendissimi domini nostri Regis, et dictos serenissimos principes, secundo; contractas, ini- Attestation of witnesses. F. 52.

The above treaty, tending to the good of the realm,

tas, et firmatas; considerantesque et veraciter agnoscentes, quod amicitiæ, confœderationes, et alligantiæ perpetuæ supradictæ et singula in eisdem contenta, ad Omnipotentis Dei laudem et gloriam, dictique metuendissimi domini nostri, fideliumque suorum, et inclitorum regnorum suorum, Angliæ et Franciæ, statum tranquillum, prosperum, et felicem; bonique tam publici quam privati ejusdem metuendissimi domini nostri conservationem et augmentum; regnorumque suorum hujusmodi prosperum et felix regimen, custodiam, et munimen palam et notorie tendunt, sapiunt, et concludunt; quodque nil prorsus in eisdem intelligi aut notari poterit quoquo modo, quod in contrarium sonet aut sapiat, aut adversetur eisdem: Idcirco nos A. B. C. superius memorati, invicem bona fide promittimus, ac sub statuum et honorum nostrorum, fidelitatisque et fidei nostrarum nota et periculo sempiterno, firmiter obtestamur, et uterque nostrum sic promittit et obtestatur; quod amicitiis, confœderationibus, et alligantiis supra dictis, ac singulis in eis contentis, damus et impartimur, dabimusque et impartiemur, nostros imperpetuum consensus, assensus, consilia, auxilia, assistentias, et favores. Et illustrissimæ dominæ nostræ prædictæ, ac serenissimis principibus memoratis, in executione omnium et singulorum in dictis amicitiis, confœderationibus, et alligantiis contentorum, juxta vires nostras imperpetuum assistemus, ac uterque nostrum assistet; et nullo umquam tempore declinabimus ab eisdem, aut nostrum aliquis declinabit. Et in eventum quo nos A. B. C. prædicti, vel nostrum aliquis, ullis unquam futuris temporibus dum egerimus in humanis, percipere, intelligere, aut veraciter agnoscere vel sentire possimus aut possit, quod aliquis cujuscumque status, sexus, aut conditionis existat, quicquam contra dictas amicitias et alligantias attemptare velit, intendat, aut moliatur; vel de facto sic attemptet; eidem in quantum poterimus contradicemus, et pro viribus impediemus

approved by the witnesses,

F. 52. b. who will do their utmost to maintain it.

eundem; sicque contradicet et impediet nostrum quilibet juxta vires.[1]

[CVI.[2]—Archbishop Chicheley to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Supplicat Henricus Chicheley,[3] *Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, quod propter grandævitatem et debilitatem suas, det sibi licentiam resignandi; et commendat Johannem Bathoniensem Episcopum ad succedendum sibi.*

F. 53. Lambeth, April 10, A.D. 1442.

Post humiliores quas ulla creaturarum domino suo præstare poterit obedientias, ac terræ oscula ante pedes: Dimittite me, beatissime pater, "ut plangam paululum "dolorem meum, antequam vadam," et "recogitem "annos meos in amaritudine animæ meæ." Non irascatur, quæso, Sanctitas vestra si, "cum pulvis et cinis "sum, domino meo loquar." Loquar quidem, quum ipsa fides quam semper in dulcissima benignitate vestra reposui, nequaquam sinit ut quæ corde gero a facie patris abscondam. Pater benignissime, postea quam plusculum quam sex annos in administratione Menevensis Ecclesiæ consummavi, viginti jam et octo sunt anni quod sanctam sedem Cantuariensis ecclesiæ, licet minister indignus, prout ex alto mihi[4] datum est, rexi; et nunc octogenarius aut circiter, vigesimum nonum ministerii dictæ metropoliticæ sedis annum ingredior; multis quidem oneribus et curis, quæ sæculo meo humeris meis portavi, fractus atque fatigatus.

Job x. 20, 21. Isai. xxxviii. 15. Gen. xviii. 31.

Lamentable complaint.

Six years bishop of S. David's; twenty-eight at Canterbury; now eighty years old, worn out with cares of his life.

[1] Folio 52 in the MS. is written on a smaller leaf of parchment than the bulk of the volume, and is a later insertion. At the end of this document there follows the heading of letter No. CXIV. which is given on fol. 58. This heading is here transposed to its proper place, p. 160, *infra*.

[2] This letter and the following have been printed from the Lambeth MS. in the first Appendix to "The Life of Henry Chichele," by O. L. Spencer. London, 1783, pp. 171–181.

[3] Henry Chicheley, consecrated bishop of S. David's, June 17, 1408; translated to Canterbury, 1414; died April 12, 1443.

[4] *mihi*] michi, MS.

A.D. 1442. April 10. Desires to retire, in order to prepare for death,

Laus Deo viventi, qui in hanc usque annosam ætatem vivere mihi dederit; in qua me possim in sinum meum colligere; in qua, spretis omnibus mundi curis, meipsum intueri curareque possim. Imperfectum meum satis jam vident oculi mei. Onustus quidem, grandævus, infirmus, atque supra modum debilis ego nunc sum, Pater beatissime; ita ut ex nunc maximæ atque confertissimæ quam gessi et gero curæ impar omnino et impos atque ineptus efficiar. Pro salute igitur et salva deinceps custodia ovilis mei, imo vestri; pro salute mea et quiete animæ deinceps meæ; hanc mihi[1] gratiam ex benignitate vestra provolutis genibus posco; hanc humillime deprecor et votis omnibus concupisco; ut Beatitudo vestra, senii quo premor impotentiæque ac invalitudinis meæ miserta, non amplius ad id quod utiliter, quod commode, subire nequeo onus, alligatum me teneat. Det ipsa mihi[1] miseratio vestra in sacras manus apostolicas liberam cedendi licentiam; det spatium respirandi; det tempus, ut primo exorsus sum, "ut "plangam paululum dolorem meum antequam vadam "et recogitem annos meos." Revolvam "numerum "dierum meorum ut sciam quid desit mihi."[1] Paucitas quidem dierum meorum finietur brevi. "Remitte "mihi,[1]" igitur, pater sanctissime, ut "refrigerer prius- "quam abeam et amplius non ero." Hæc cogor in conscientia, sanctissime pater, idcirco petere, idcirco desiderare; ne, ultimis diebus his[2] meis, et in hoc ævo imbecillitatis atque extremæ debilitatis meæ pro defectu pastoris idonei, qui valeat et velit invigilare super gregem suum, ampla nimis provincia Cantuariensis luporum, quod absit, exponatur morsibus; neve sancta sedes illa, quæ sedes sanctorum esse consueverat, injuriam aliquam periculumve, aut grave aliquod dispendium, per incuriam patiatur. Postremo, ne videam oculis aliquando meis ingrata quavis oblivione, incuria,

Psalm cxxxviii. 16., Vulg.

Psalm xxxviii. 5, 14.

which is near at hand,

and lest the interests of his province should suffer.

F. 53. b.

For the good of the church,

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[2] *his*] hiis, MS.

seu neglectu, sponsam hanc sanctam, quam tanto tempore sub gratia sedis apostolicæ gubernavi, jam viduam diu aut desertam relinqui; en facio quod est meum, et fidenter ac secure, in testimonio conscientiæ meæ, carissimum fratrem meum, Johannem Bathoniensem episcopum,[1] regni Angliæ cancellarium, ut patrem maxime meritum, et pro utilitatibus dictæ sanctæ sedis, si universa virtutum dona quæ in eo concurrunt, quæque non dubito Sanctitati vestræ nota esse debent, pensentur, summe necessarium, ad præsidentiam ejusdem sanctæ sedis Beatitudini vestræ humiliter recommendo. Profecto, si præter eminentem scientiam suam, et ceteras virtutum dotes, quibus faciliter reliquos superat, nobilitatem sanguinis, potentiam amicorum necessariorumque suorum, ac hospitalitatis gratiam, in jam dicto patre probe attendimus; si devotionem, fidem, obedientiam, zelum, et solicita quæ sanctæ Romanæ sedi; atque almæ personæ Sanctitatis vestræ, semper devote ante hæc fecit, et jugiter facit, obsequia pro conservatione honoris dignitatisque vestræ, ac jurium et libertatum prædictæ sedis, bene consideramus; non puto facile inveniri posse, qui usquequaque in aptitudine, habilitate, et merito, ad tantum regimen commode subeundum, meritis sibi possit æquari. Commisi demum, benignissime pater, secreta quædam industriæ atque fidei dilecti mihi[2] in Christo magistri Thomæ Chepman, vestræ Beatitudini ad partem referenda. Ei quæso dignetur eadem Beatitudo audientiam donare et fidem. Oro quoque, et incessanter orabo dum vivam, ipsam Beatitudinem vestram incolumem et salvam in multa conservet sæcula. Qui omnem dat salutem et salvat sperantes in Se. Scriptum sub anulo sancti Thomæ martiris, in manerio meo de Lambith, mensis Aprilis die decima, anno Domini millesimo cccc^mo quadragesimo secundo.

A.D. 1442. April 10.

recommends bishop Stafford as his successor.

His eminent qualifications.

T. Chepman further instructed.

[1] John Stafford, consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells, May 27, 1425; translated to Canterbury on the death of Chicheley, 1443; died May 25, 1452.

[2] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[CVII.[1]—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Windsor, April 24, A.D. 1442.

Preces regiæ domino Papæ transmissæ, pro eadem admittenda resignatione. Et commendatio magna ipsius patris et sui regiminis, pro tempore suæ incumbentiæ.

Cum omni devotione filiali humillima recommendadatione præmissa. Sanctissime pater, ipsum quod aggressuri jam sumus negotium, magnum certe atque mirabilem intra nos conflictum parit; adeo ut, propter pugnantes in mente causas, idipsum quod devote peti-

Conflict of feelings.

turi sumus velle et non velle videri possumus. Neque mirum; dum enim ad varias considerationes animum flectimus, in contrarias pæne trahimur voluntates. Ecce

F. 54.

enim assidue et incessanter nos rogat, et maximis precum instantiis defatigat antistes et Deo et nobis carissimus, devotissimus filius vester Henricus Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, ut, pro impetranda apud Sanctitatem vestram suæ dignitati et curæ archipontificali in sacras manus vestras cedendi licentia, precibus suis addamus et nostras. In istam facile sententiam pietas et compassio grandævitatis debilitatisque suæ nos trahunt. In advêrsum vero, utile ac summe laudabile et pacificum semper regimen quo, a primo limine ingressus sui, jam viginti et octo sunt anni,

Merits of the archbishop.

provinciam suam rexit, nos movet. Profecto nullis unquam temporibus sedem Cantuariensis ecclesiæ occupare visus est, qui sacrosanctæ Romanæ ecclesiæ et præsidentibus in ea, atque sanctissimæ personæ vestræ dignitatique et honori ejusdem, fidelior aut devotior extiterit; neque quisquam qui benignior pater fuerit; aut benignius, suavius, dulcius, tranquillius, provin-

Commiseration of his age and infirmities.

ciam illam moderaverit. Sed vincit nos pietas. Dum enim maximam senectutem, et quæ semper senio cog-

[1] See note on preceding letter, p. 145, note 2.

nata est debilitatem, hujus carissimi patris contem- A.D. 1442. April 24.
plamur ad oculum, miseratione quadam interiora nostra liquescunt; et cum jam onus tantæ curæ, per tot annorum curricula, ita ut nunc vigesimus nonus annus translationis suæ ad sedem præfatam in foribus astet, probissime gesserit; neque alium quempiam pene meminimus qui sedem sancti Thomæ tot rexerit annis; justum plane et bene congruum atque Deo placabile judicamus, quod jam parcatis ætati; ut vel aptum aliquod spatium respirandi et sancto se otio conferendi aliquando habeat, qui in laboribus, in vigiliis, in ærumnis[1] tantæ curæ, tanti oneris, tot sæcula trivit. Propterea, benignissime atque clementissime pater, rem hanc quam postulat exaudire dignemini; ut vel in senectute bona ex nunc pace fruatur, qui omni sæculo suo omnibus pacem dedit. Precamur demum, quatinus, concessa hujusmodi cedendi licentia, quam primum cessio ipsa fuerit per Sanctitatem vestram admissa, de portione congrua ex præfata Cantuariensi ecclesia, dicto reverendissimo patri annuatim quoad vixerit reddenda, de qua statum suum honorifice sustentare queat; cum nullum aliunde patrimonium noscatur habere; eadem Sanctitas vestra providere velit: Quodque de memorata Cantuariensi, necnon Bathoniensi et Sarum ecclesiis, juxta deliberationem mentis nostræ, in certis aliis nostris desuper conscriptis literis, et secreto nostro aquilæ signeto signatis, apertius declaratam; quas dilectus et fidelis procurator noster, magister Andreas Holes, eidem Sanctitati vestræ præsentaturus est, et nullo aliter modo, ipsa Beatitudo vestra ad benignos et præcordiales rogatus hos nostros, ordinet atque disponat. Et almam personam ejusdem Sanctitatis vestræ Omnipotens Pater in multa, oramus,

Has well earned his discharge.

An annual pension to be allowed him out of the revenues of the see.

Prays the Pope to provide for the vacant sees according to his request.

[1] *ærumnis*] erumpnis, MS.

A.D. 1442. April 24. sæcula salvam et incolumem Ecclesiæ suæ conservare dignetur. Scriptum apud castrum nostrum de Wyndesora, sub signeto nostro, vicesima quarta die Aprilis, anno Domini millesimo cccc^mo quadragesimo secundo.

[CVIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO A FRIEND.]

F. 54 b. London, May 19. *Urbana et tacita increpatio amici, per occasiones ficticias ab amico discedentis.*

In Christo dilecte; Post atque literas tuas legerim, ægritudinem certe tuam, qua decoctum te scribis, nimis ægre tuli; revalitudinem deinceps tuam gaudenter intellexi: quod visus debilitationem et ceteram exinde excusationem causaris, cum bona satis modestia sumendas institui; nec immemorem te fore reor quotiens quantumque tibi persuaserim, ante debilitationem longe hanc, ut aliquem tibi, qui tuis in ea parte laboribus suffragari possit, dignum, tibique gratum, in ædes admitterem. Unum scito, nequaquam me pacto quovis in eam aliquando opinionem facile induci potuisse, ut sic et ante aliquam, quantumlibet exiguam, perpetuam tamen remunerationem tuam elegisses evadere. Aliter certe, pro fide honoreque tuis, si honestati tuæ consuleres, fuisset abeundi captanda facultas. Perplurima quidem sub manibus tuis tractata, tuæque fidei solum et in solidum commissa, scis alios, horum nequaquam conscios, haud facile sapere aut intelligere posse. Verum æquo mihi animo ferenda sunt omnia. Ex Londonio xix. die Maii.

Accepts his excuses.

Had often offered him help in his arduous office.

[CIX.—PHILIP REPINGDON TO KING HENRY IV.]

Copia literæ missæ Henrico quarto Regi Angliæ, etc., per Philippum Repington Lincolniensem Episcopum[1] *confessorem suum, anno regni sui secundo.*

A.D. 1401. May 4.

Serenissime Princeps; dignetur vestra Celsitudo, solito benignissima, me vestræ Sublimitatis servulum vere totum et integrum, ingente mœrore plenum, vestris pedibus provolutum, gratiose habere recommendatum. Et, quia vestra devota Serenitas mihi vestro servulo minimo, in recessu meo a vobis corde tristissimo, demandavit, quod, siqua sinistra audirem, ea vestræ excellentiæ significarem indilate; et, ut servulus vester obedientissimus, pennam sumerem in manibus, quæ audieram et videram ostensurus. Sane, illustrissime princeps, ut testatur Solomon in proverbiis Spiritus Sancti: "Meliora sunt vulnera dili- Prov. xxvii. 6. "gentis, quam fraudulenta oscula blandientis."[2] Ideo, ut verus vester et regni vestri zelator, atque pro viribus Dei et vestri fidelis servitor, elegi magis abjectus esse in domo Dei mei, pro veritate, cum Baptista, quam regalibus interesse deliciis et ferre osculum adulatoris in ore, cum Juda proditore. Ideo, totus in lacrimas resolutus, corde vulneribus lacerato præ dolore, cum propheta assero, quod "qui beatum te Isai. iii. 12. F. 53. "dicunt, ipsi te decipiunt, et semitas gressuum "tuorum dissipant." Unde tantam desolationem in cordibus prudentium, præ confusione et perturbatione quam timent infra breve in isto regno evenire, a tempore juventutis meæ non memini me audisse. Quia lex et justitiæ sunt exules a regno, abundant furta, homicidia, adulteria, fornicationes, ac pauperum

The king had requested him to write.

Resolved to discharge his duty, at all risks.

Lamentable state of the kingdom.

[1] Philip Repingdon was not consecrated bishop of Lincoln until March 29, 1405.

[2] *blandientis*] odientis, Vulgate.

A.D. 1401. May 4. oppressiones, jurgia et diversæ contumeliæ; et nunc pro lege sufficit tyrannica[1] voluntas; et ideo certus sum, si Evangelium sit verum, asserens quod "omne "regnum in se divisum desolabitur;" et si dicta sapientis non sint insana, affirmantis quod "regnum "de gente in gentem transferetur,[2] propter injustitias, "injurias, contumelias, et diversos dolos:" si, inquam, omnia ista in regno abundant sine freno, nec sit aliquis potens in regno fidelis Christi procurator, in clero vel in militia, qui his et innumerabilibus aliis Dei nostri offensis et contemptibus obviet, vel succurrat; dicendo, cum fideli propheta, quod "Domi- "nus Deus fortis et patiens, irascitur per singulos "dies;". et, "nisi conversi fueritis, gladium suum "vibrabit; arcum suum tetendit, et paravit illum: et "in eo paravit vasa mortis, sagittas suas ardentibus "effecit:" ut post tam manifesta Dei miracula et Ejus stupenda beneficia gratissima in effectu et opere contempta vel neglecta, celerem et quasi furore plenam inferat vindictam, in Ejus ingratos, sævos, et manifestos contemptores. Nos autem sperabamus, quod vester gratiosus ingressus in regnum Angliæ, non dubito quin manu Dei factus, fuisset redempturus Israel, et omnium malorum et Dei contemptuum reos, reformaturus; "ad vindictam malefactorum laudem "vero bonorum." Nunc vero flent discreti; rident dyscoli;[3] viduæ, pupilli, et orphani stringunt nunc manus; fluunt lacrimæ per maxillas; qui jam tarde, in vestro ingressu in regnum Angliæ, erant omnes plaudentes, et Deum voce unanimi collaudentes, cum filiis Israel, in die palmarum obviam Christo præcedentes, et in cœlum clamantes, et de vobis, sicut de altero Christo in regem uncto, concinentes: "Bene- "dictus qui venit in nomine Domini," rex noster Angliæ, in spe felicis regiminis hujus regni. Nunc

S. Matth. xii. 25.

Ecclus. x. 8.

Psalm vii. 12–14.

Threatened judgments.

His hopes, at the king's accession,

1 S. Pet. ii. 14.

and the general expectations,

S. Matth. xxi. 9.

all frustrated.

[1] *tyrannica*] tirannica, MS.
[2] *transferetur*] transfertur, Vulgate.
[3] *dyscoli*] discoli, MS.

Job xxx. 31. vero "versa est in luctum cithara nostra," et gaudium transit in mærorem; dum omnia mala multiplicantur, et spes remedii a cordibus hominum recessit lacrimabiliter cum mærore. Ideo, in justam pœnam et vindictam negligentiæ et omissionis gubernatorum populi, Deus judex justus permittit plebeios, tanquam feras bestias, irregulariter et irrationabiliter judicare; et regimen superiorum innaturaliter assumere; et erga suos superiores, æquales et inferiores, sine discretionis libramine, bestialiter desævire: et revera, nisi fallar valde super rebellione populi, si non dedignetur vestra regalis dignitas, et ad tantum irritetur vestra sublimitas, timeo ne militaris accendatur ferocitas, ut, et in una plaga regni vestri, quod absit, trucidentur in ore gladii xx millia virorum ligiorum, et ex inde satietur lictorum crudelitas. Quia in vestro ingressu in regnum Angliæ, Deo et populo spopondistis, omnes et singulos regni vestri incolas, pauperes et divites, majores et minores, defendere ab adversis. Nec eo magis cessabit murmur populi, nec indignatio Dei nostri, irati; sed magis incitabitur in furorem, et magis ac magis, capta opportunitate, desæviet in vindictam; donec, servata lege, et legali regni vestri justitia; remotis et extinctis injuriis, injustitiis, et populi oppressionibus supradictis; per rectam regulam legis justitiæ, reddatur unicuique quod suum est: ut sic primo inter Deum et hominem pax reformetur, et sic deinde inter hominem et proximum, veraciter et non ficte, derivetur. "Quis enim restitit Ei et pacem "habuit?" Quia, enim, "peccata vestra et iniquitates vestræ diviserunt inter vos et Deum "vestrum, et absconderunt faciem Ejus a vobis;" ideo, digno Dei judicio, "qui sine lege peccaverunt, "sine lege peribunt;" et, qui legem contemnunt, redarguti a lege, secundum legem judicabuntur; et, secundum Jacobum, "Non auditores, sed factores "legis justificabuntur." Et, e contrario, contemp-

A.D. 1401. May 4.

Prevailing anarchy a divine judgment.

F. 55. b.

He dreads still worse excesses.

No remedy for the discontent, but in observance of the law.

Job ix. 4.

Isai. lix. 2.

Rom. ii. 12.

Rom. ii. 13. comp. S. James i. 22.

A.D. 1401. May 4. Richard II. a notable example. Prays that he may remember the promises made at the beginning of his reign, and perform his duty to his people.

tores confundentur; sicut, infra biennium, in rege Ricardo, tanquam in speculo stupendo, vidimus exemplatum, universo orbi et omnibus superviventibus indelebiliter et indefectibiliter memorandum. Auferat ergo Deus meus, sol justitiæ, velamen ab oculis vestris; ut clare intueamini oculis mentis vestræ, quid in ingressu vestro felici in regnum Angliæ Deo fideli et inoblivioso promisistis publice et privatim; et insuper, quid justitiæ et obsequii Deo grato et gratioso, et regno Angliæ, pro omnibus beneficiis retribuistis; et si quid minus libramine inveneritis, celeriter præ timore vindictæ retribuere satagatis: et si quid justum inveneritis, reddite gratias Christo, omnium bonorum largitori, et unicuique secundum merita justissimo redditori. Et benedicta Sancta Trinitas, in cujus manu corda sunt regum et omnium gubernacula regnorum, det vobis cor docile et tractabile, et ad omne bonum ductile, ad peragendum feliciter injunctum vobis officium regiæ dignitatis, et ad intelligendum memoriter et efficaciter miserias populorum. Adaperiatque Dominus cor vestrum in lege sua, et in præceptis suis; et faciat pacem in regno Angliæ per dies sempiternos. Scriptum, si vestræ placeat Dominationi, corde tremulo, quia amore langueo, Londoni, die Mercurii in crastino Inventionis sanctæ Crucis, manu propria vestri soliti precatoris. Serenissime Princeps, hæc in sententia liberando animam meam, ut verus Dei cultor et boni regiminis vestri zelator, reique publicæ et regni vestri
F. 56. fidelis amator, vivæ vocis oraculo locutus sum vobis apud vos manens; et nunc, si placeat, hæc scribo vobis, eodem accensus desiderio et amore et amoris languore; "ut cum factum fuerit credatis;" et "cum venerit S. John "hora eorum, reminiscamini quia ego dixi vobis." xiv. 29. xvi. 4. "Cum autem venerit ille Spiritus veritatis, docebit xvi. 13. "vos omnem veritatem; et quæ ventura sunt annun- Dan. ix., "tiabit vobis." Ecce, "vir desideriorum," amore lan- 23. gueo.

[CX.—Pope Nicolas V. to King Henry VI.]

Carissimo in Christo filio, Henrico regi Angliæ illustri, salutem, etc. Loquimur tecum, carissime fili, sicut decet patrem erga filium; et sicut decet Christi vicarium erga fidelem principem et devotum. Debet nosse tua Serenitas, inter ceteras virtutes quæ in bono principe requiruntur, potissimum locum tenere gravitatem in capiendis consiliis, et in perficiendis perseverantiam; in quorum altero prudentia consistit, in altero constantia. Nam variare sententiam, tum in omni statu, tum maxime in regio, non videtur laudabile. Non scribimus hæc, ut tuam Serenitatem in aliqua re inconstantiæ notemus; quippe qui scimus te esse principem prudentissimum; sed ad exhortandum, ut in eo quod jam semel decrevit perseveret. Scripsit nobis dudum tua prudentia literas in recommendationem dilecti filii Thomæ Kemp,[1] fidelis ac familiaris capellani tui, nepotis dilecti filii nostri Cardinalis Eboracensis; quem præterea dicis artium magistrum, in theologia bacallarium; quem pluribus verbis copiose commendas, ut in casu quo bonæ memoriæ Robertus,[2] olim episcopus Londoniensis, ecclesiam suam resignaret, aut per aliam qualemcunque ipsius ecclesiæ vacationem, ipsum Thomam ecclesiæ Londoniensis in pastorem præficeremus. Itaque postmodum dictæ ecclesiæ vacatione per obitum dicti Roberti intellecta, cum tuæ literæ apud nos magnum pondus habeant, et plurimi eas faciamus; e certo tenentes, quod tua sapientia in hoc suum propositum minime variaret, sed memor esset præfatarum suarum literarum; providimus ipsi ecclesiæ de persona præfati Thomæ. Ad quam

Rome, A.D. 1448.

Prudence and constancy are royal virtues.

The king had desired the promotion of Thomas Kemp to the see of London.

Above, p. 37, note 3.

The Pope had promoted him accordingly.

[1] Thomas Kemp, consecrated bishop of London, Feb. 8, 1449-50; died March 28, 1489.

[2] Robert Gilbert, consecrated bishop of London, Oct. 28, 1436; died June 22, 1448.

A.D. 1448. rem multa nos induxerunt. Primum, merita hominis
His motives therein. et virtus a te multis verbis collaudata; cum eum providum et circumspectum ad regendam illam, et approbatæ conversationis, et quo tibi nihil acceptius esse posset dicas; tum vero tua intercessio, et testimonium suæ probitatis; deinde etiam merita præfati Cardinalis, quem sedes apostolica honorare debet. Scimus præterea, et tua Serenitas novit, qui et quantus vir est ipse Cardinalis; et quantum summa cum laude versatus sit in rebus, tum in regni honorem concernentibus; ita ut sui respectu etiam sedes apostolica
The king now asks for the translation of the bishop of Carlisle to London. commota sit ad honorandum nepotem suum. Postmodum recepimus literas, per quas petis ut de eadem ecclesia provideamus venerabili fratri nostro, episcopo Carliolensi.[1] In quibus illud paulum admirati sumus; quod scribitur, literas pro ipso Thoma electo olim scriptas, surrepticias fuisse; cum deliberato et maturo
F. 56. b. consilio scriptæ videntur. Ita enim illum laudas, ita nobis commendas, ut nihil magis appetere videaris
Sends a copy of the king's former letter, quam ut illi præficiatur ecclesiæ. Quod ut planius cognoscas, mittimus tibi tuarum literarum copiam, præsentibus interclusam. Sed existimamus cum has noviter pro episcopo Carleolensi scripsisti, te, aut propter multas undique imminentes occupationes, præ-
which he must have forgotten; fatas literas pro electo scriptas, non tenuisse memoriæ; aut propter aliorum importunam instantiam, fuisse conscriptas. Nam certi reddimur, si in memoriam tibi quod antea scripseras venisset, te fuisse in priori sen-
or he could not have acted with such inconstancy. The writer, no doubt, to blame. tentia permansurum. Quid enim minus gravitati et sapientiæ tanti regis convenit, quam in re jam decreta mutare sententiam? aut scribere surrepticias a se literas, in tali præsertim causa, emanasse? Sed id, ut putamus, culpæ scribentium imputandum est, qui per-

---

[1] Marmaduke Lumley, consecrated to Carlisle, April 16, 1430; translated to Lincoln, 1450, in which year he died.

sæpe in aliorum complacentiam ea scribunt, quæ parum respiciant honorem eorum pro quibus scribunt. Cum ergo tua sapientia videat quæ causæ, quam justæ, quam rationabiles, ad hoc nos impulerunt, velit tua Celsitudo acquiescere provisioni nostræ; hoc est tuæmet exhortationi et pristinæ voluntati; quam firmam tenere velis, neque aliorum precibus flecti; ut prudens et constans in tuis consiliis videaris. Nos quidem dispositi sumus hanc per nos factam provisionem, tum pro honore tuo, nostroque pariter, et apostolicæ sedis; tum pro statu et bono regimine illius ecclesiæ; tum quoque respectu Cardinalis præfati, cujus honori consulere debemus, firmam tenere; et in eo, quod jam est actum, perseverare: ne inconstantiæ in tanta re maculam subeamus. Episcopo vero Carliolensi libenter providebimus, cum primum aliqua ecclesia in tuo regno, digna illius virtute, vacabit: quem in sua promotione et in singulis suum honorem et dignitatem concernentibus habebimus, tum propter suas virtutes, tum ob tui complacentiam, ab intimis recommissum. Datum Romæ, etc.

A.D. 1448.

Begs him to remain firm in his former purpose.

The Pope's resolution remains unchanged.

He will gladly promote the bishop of Carlisle.

[CXI.—Pope Nicolas V. to King Henry VI.]

Carissimo in Christo filio, Henrico regi Angliæ illustri, salutem, etc. Scripsimus alias tuæ Serenitati causas, quæ nos moverunt ad providendum ecclesiæ Londoniensi de persona dilecti filii, T. K. capellani tui, ejusdem ecclesiæ electi; et certi reddimur quod, attentis causis præfatis, tua sapientia acquiescet provisioni factæ. Verum, postea cum displicentia audivimus, fuisse suggestum tuæ Serenitati ab aliquibus detractoribus, qui in hoc a veritate recedunt, nos fuisse dilecti filii magistri W. Gray, notarii nostri, tui in Romana Curia procuratoris, impulsos eam fecisse provisionem; quod omnino falsum est. Non enim

Rome, A.D. 1448.

Thomas Kemp. See above, p. 155.

False accusation of W. Gray's influence denied.

A.D. 1448. alicujus vel procuratoris, vel Anglici alterius, verba aut hortationes ad hoc nos induxerunt; sed causæ et rationes jam per nos scriptæ. Procurator vero tuus semper fuit promotor tuæ voluntatis; et diligenter semper, cum bona prudentia, secutus est et fecit quæ videret te cupere et velle; neque unquam a tua voluntate declinavit; sed ita semper se gessit, ut a tua Excellentia merito sit commendandus. Velis igitur detrahentium vocibus, et qui declinant in verba malitiæ, præsertim quæ contra ipsum procuratorem relata sunt, nullam præbere fidem; quia inania et non vera sint, et in alterius infamiam et præjudicium confecta. Tanti quoque regis sapientia requirit, ut non credat omni spiritui; quia multi quandoque sunt, qui gratiam principis quærunt per aliorum detractionem; quorum calumnias[1] aspernari et reicere opus est et officium principis sapientis. Datum Romæ, etc.

Has already stated his true motives.

W. Gray's fidelity to the king.

Begs him to disregard his detractors.

Kings should reject slanders.

[CXII.—Pope Nicolas V. to William Duke of Suffolk.][2]

Rome, A.D. 1448. F. 57.

Dilecto filio, nobili viro Willelmo duci Suffolchiæ, salutem, etc. Credimus id quod literæ tuæ nobis scriptæ referunt; venerabilem fratrem nostrum, episcopum Carleolensem, ad ecclesiam Londoniensem postulatum, esse virum bonum, benemeritum, virtuosum, omni honore dignum, prout scribis; sed, quo melior vir est, eo magis debet non solum appetere, sed omni studio et diligentia effugere, sicut bonum Christianum et antistitem decet, quæ scandalum possent parere, aut in alterius dedecus et contumeliam vergerentur. Nam, sicut quidam sæcularium scriptorum inquit, Is bonus

Does not question the excellent character of the bishop of Carlisle.

Marmaduke Lumley, above, p. 156, n. 1.

[1] *calumnias*] calumpnias, MS.

[2] Folio 57 in the MS. is written on a smaller sheet of parchment, corresponding with fol. 52, being in fact another leaf of the same half-sheet as that.

est et laudem meretur, qui in altiorem gradum per virtutem ascendit, absque alterius injuria et calamitate. Nos quidem, moti literis regiis, sicut suæ Serenitati scripsimus, hanc Londoniensi ecclesiæ fecimus provisionem, quam, maturo consilio factam, revocare, levitatis et inconstantiæ videretur; neque absque alterius infamia fieri posset; quod est a bonis viris præcipue fugiendum. Itaque quod jam fecimus retractare nullo modo possumus, absque magna inconstantiæ nota; quam, pro honore nostro et sedis apostolicæ, volumus evitare. Episcopum Carleolensem habebimus in primis recommissum si quid sua virtute dignum vacaverit. Sunt multæ in Anglia notabiles ecclesiæ, quarum alicui præficiemus eum, cum honore suo, et absque alicujus injuria; neque tunc de aliqua ambitione poterit notari. Et nos quoque tua intercessione, cui complacere cupimus, erimus promptiores ad suam promotionem. Datum Romæ apud Sanctam Potentianam, etc.

A.D. 1448. May 19. He has made the appointment to London after mature consideration: and cannot cancel it. Will gladly promote the bishop of Carlisle.

[CXIII.]

Reverende pater et domine; post recommendationem cum salute. Etsi eam necessitudinis speciem omnes inter homines natura conciliaverit, ut quisque de alio bene sperare debeat, id tamen tunc indubitatius præsumimus eventurum, cum is qui quicquam ab alio postulat, sub pari ei beneficio respondere valebit et volet. His igitur nos et proposito et fiducia non mediocriter affecti, inventa dudum via promovendi unum de nostris, dum tamen id dominationi vestræ accepto ferri possit, misimus ad paternitatem vestram una cum præsentibus dilectum capellanum nostrum, magistrum Johannem Vaghan; rogantes ut in iis, quæ nostra ex parte pro viro tum literis variisque scientiis, tum spectatissimis moribus luculenter imbuto, de nobis autem tam in cura corporis nostri quam sanis

F. 57. b. Shirbourne, Jan. 30. Recommendation of John Vaughan.

consiliis optime merito, prælibatæ dominationi vestræ confidenter reseranda suscepit, magnifici favoris vestri aures acclinare dignemini; scituri quod, votis nostris a paternitate vestra impræsentiarum efficaciter exauditis, nos nimirum in re simili, cum facultas se obtulerit, vestris optatis ac injunctis morem gerentes, abunde vicissitudinem rependemus. Feliciter in Christo vivite et valeto venerabilis pater et domine. Ex castro nostro de Shirborn, tertio kalendas Februarii.

[CXIV.—Thomas Bekynton to Vincent Clement.]

London, Aug. 31, A.D. 1443. *Exhortatoria M. Vincentio Clement, nuntio Regis in Curia, ut virili animo prosequatur pro indulgentiis per Regem pro Etona petitis, et animo non tabescat.*[1]

F. 58. Amantissime frater, post recommendationes ex intimis. Literas tuæ fraternitatis Senis xxv. Julii scripta Siena. me noveris xx. Augusti Londonii recepisse; quarum sicuti frons prima gaudium mihi attulit, ita venter et cauda, qui nimium dolorem tuum super negotiis regiis tibi commissis palam expresserant, animum certe meum non mediocriter conturbarunt. Noli, carissime frater, sic animo tabescere; noli cor urere: indue mente virum; confortare et esto robustus: si non valeas quod velis, fac saltem quod possis. Credas velim satius erit ac longe regi acceptius, unam impetrare indulgentiam perpetuam mediocrem quam magnam et amplam suscipere temporalem. Noli igitur trepidare ubi trepidandum non est; absistat et vecordia. Iterum dico quod dixi; fac quod possis; et, ne hæsitaveris, drachmam[2] quam perdidisse te putas, cum honore et gaudio reinvenies. Non amplius hac in re persuadendum tibi reor, quod reverendissimus pater et dominus noster communis

Has received his letters with mixed feelings.

Must not be discouraged at his partial success.

The King's wishes.

[1] This rubric is found on the reverse of folio 52. See p. 145, note 1, above.

[2] *drachmam*] dragmam, MS.

Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, omnia tibi scripserit, et sensatum te scio, cui pauca amplum stadium parant. Nosse velis, instructiones tibi missæ per magnummet magistrum magna ex parte conceptæ et sacro ejus ore enuntiatæ sunt. Ceteri qui scribendi operam dabant, non data venia, tirones imo tirunculi nuncupentur et sint. Tuæ demum probatissimæ dilectioni immensas gratias habeo, his[1] nunc in scriptis, mox atque tempus dederit, reales additurus. Quoad præbendam meam Wellensem, quid, per quem, et quare actum sit, scisti omnia priusquam pergeres. Nosti quoque me unius semper voti, et duplicem nunquam fuisse virum; qui hac in re, ut nosti, alieni juris eram. Amodo, favente Deo, in retributione dilectionis tuæ laborumque tuorum mei juris ero. Vive et vale non quam velim minus. Ex Londonio, ultima Augusti, anno Domini 1443. Hunc usque in diem non venerunt bullæ, quamquam secundum justum calculum tempus non modicum jam evaserit.

A.D. 1443. Aug. 31.

His instructions drawn by the king himself.

Bekynton's prebend at Wells.

Papal Bulls not yet arrived.

[CXV.—Angelo Gattola to Thomas Bekynton.]

Litera Angeli Gattula de diligentiis suis et cujusdam alterius circa promotionem amici ad Ecclesiam Sarisberiensem.

Siena, May 23, A.D. 1443.

Quantum magister Ricardus,[2] pro summa ejus virtute singularique prudentia, apud sanctissimum dominum nostrum dies atque noctes omni suo studio pro ampliandis honoribus vestris sit operatus, ego ipse, qui nullum unquam ad hanc rem vestram conficiendam atque exor-

F. 58. b.

By the assiduous pains of Richard,

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

[2] The Richard so highly commended in this letter for his services to Bekynton, was doubtless Richard Caunton, who is mentioned in several letters of Bekynton's below, written about this date, Nos. CXXV.–CXXVII. See Biographical Index, s. v. Caunton.

A.D. 1443. May 23. nandam, nullum unquam studium aut operam prætermisi, scio: quibus omnibus tandem effectum est, ut sanctissimus dominus noster vestram reverendam dominationem in Episcopum Sarisberiensem delegerit. Quare tanto sumus desiderio omnes consolati, ut nulla nobis major afferri potuisset vel consolatio vel voluptas. Magnum est equidem quidquid magister Ricardus sua prudentia effecit. Ego vero tanto studio ac diligentia sum prosecutus singula, ut apud magistrum Ricardum nulli unquam defuerim studio aut industriæ, quominus omnia vobis recte succederent. Apud vero sanctissimum dominum nostrum sic sum cuncta complexus, ut, duce nobis Deo atque volente Sanctissimo domino nostro, ad Episcopatum Sarisberiensem vestra reverenda dominatio sublata sit. Quamobrem ita sumus omnes consolati, itaque lætitiæ magnitudine exhilarati, ut nulla major nobis vel lætitia vel consolatio afferri potuisset. Speramus enim etiam fore ut omnes in dies meliora majoraque sequantur. Quare tum serenissimo Regi, tum Cardinali Angliæ, atque Eboracensi, vestræque reverendæ dominationi me maxime uniceque commendo; atque etiam domino Vincentio Cathelano, cujus in me maxima semper benevolentia fuit. Ex Senis, xxiii° Maii, 1443.

the Pope has nominated him to the see of Sarum.

The joy of Bekynton's friends.

[CXVI.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

A.D.1443.[1] *Deploratoria mortis domini Cardinalis Placentini, et deprecatoria promotionis nepotum suorum.*

Beatissime Pater, etc. Filialis solicitudinis partes juxta gratiam a Deo nobis collatam exequendo, ac debitæ devotionis studia amplectendo, inirum in modum

The king and the whole world sym-

[1] Neither this nor the following letter are dated, but as Cardinal Branda died Feb. 3rd in 1443-4, and these letters were evidently written immediately after the intelligence of his death had reached the king, they are necessarily fixed to this year, *i.e.* 1444 N.S.

exultat spiritus noster, cum eo res vestræ Sanctitatis venisse intelligimus quo universalis Ecclesiæ felici statui consulitur, et vestræ Sanctitatis honori. Hoc enim uno, non solum nobis qui omni jure vestri sumus, sed toti mundo qui nimis sub tanti[1] turbinis gravissimo pondere gemit, lætitia et hilaritas ingeri debet. E contra, non nisi commoveri possumus, angi dolore, et juxta humanæ fragilitatis conditionem perfundi lacrimis, cum ea se nostro auditui conferunt, quibus nostræ matris Ecclesiæ pudor alliditur, honor et reverentia minoratur, et vestræ Sanctitatis amplitudini detrahitur; aut eorum casum intelligimus quorum experientia, consilio, prudentia, constantiaque res semper in melius dirigi poterant. Quamobrem, cum ante paucos hos dies intellexerimus præsenti vita sublatum reverendissimum dominum Cardinalem Placentinum, nobis amicissimum; cujus fidem, pietatem, et probitatem non satis admirari poteramus; doluimus certe ac commiserati sumus tam luctuosum casum; qui non solum nobis molestus est, sed et toti Ecclesiæ. Scimus quanto nos prosequebatur amore; scimus quo favore regnorum nostrorum incolas amplectebatur; scimus quanta diligentia, fide, atque constantia nostris ac nostrorum negotiis se accommodabat. Quare si vivo vices amoris impenderimus, mortuo etiam id pro nostro debito non subtrahemus; et quod in ipsius personam experiri non possumus, in suos libenter impendendum decrevimus: maxime iis duobus quos sibi sanguis nepotes facit, et morum virtutumque jocunda imitatio vere facit heredes. Horum unus in nostro ducatu Normanniæ Baiocensi sedi præfectus est;[2] homo vitæ laudabilis, et omni honestate fulgens: alterum[3] vestra Sanctitas hoc in nostro Angliæ regno suum collectorem instituit; in quo admodum complacitum est nobis, ita

A.D. 1443.
pathize with the Pope in his joys,
and sorrows.
F. 59.
The death of Cardinal Branda a public calamity.
His zeal for the king and his subjects;
requited by the king to his two nephews: one the bishop of Bayeux; the other, the Pope's collector in England,

[1] tanti] tante, MS.

[2] Zano di Castiglione. See above, p. 10, note 1.

[3] John di Castiglione, as we learn from the letter next following, p. 165.

A.D. 1443. ut nullum eo jocundius admiserimus aut foverimus; idque in pignus præcipui amoris faciamus, nullam deinceps de eo mutationem a vestra Sanctitate expectantes, nisi eadem vestra Sanctitas ad altiora eum vocaverit; pro quo eidem Sanctitati vestræ, cum occurrerit casus, supplicamus. Intelligimus quidem quam gratum se reddat, et indies magis, his[1] omnibus hic fidelibus nostris; ut perlibenter consensuri simus omnibus quæ quoquo modo honorem suum et exaltationem concernere poterunt. Nec minus respectu præfati reverendi in Christo patris Episcopi Baiocensis: quos ita vestræ Sanctitati commendamus ut, nostri contemplatione, sicut nos ita quoque et eos caros habere velit. Vestram Sanctitatem Altissimus conservare dignetur feliciter in tempora multa.

whom he commends to the Pope's favor.

[CXVII.—King Henry VI. to Philip Maria, Duke of Milan.]

A.D. 1443. *Similis directa duci Mediolani, cum recommendatione eorumdem nepotum.*

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Illustri ac potenti principi, domino Philippo Mariæ, duci Mediolani, etc., amico nostro præcarissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis amplexus. Gratissimum semper nobis est ac jocundissimum, Illustris Princeps, cum ad vos, sequestratis aliis negotiis quæ magis indies obruunt mentem
F. 59. b. nostram, intuitus nostros convertere possumus; ut quem interjacente longa via prohibenteque amplissimo terræ spatio alloqui verbo non datur, deferentibus saltem
His friendship for the Duke. intentionem nostri conceptus literis adeamus. Ita quidem in magnificentiam vestram æstuat amor noster, ut eidem confidenter de omnibus scribere non dubitemus; utque caritas augetur nostra, sic complacendi favor ac desiderium prospera nostra eidem magnificen-

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

tiæ notificata, prosperiora jocundioraque censemus, adversa leviora. Unde ut animi nostri dolorem immodicum de morte reverendissimi in Christo patris, domini Cardinalis Placentini, amicissimi nobis deleniamus;[1] nam et hunc lugere humanitatis nostræ conditione vincimur; statuimus hoc in tempore ad vestram magnificentiam luctuosas has literas destinare; ut cognoscat eadem vestra magnificentia cum eo nos communi dolore torqueri, qui tanti patris favoribus directionibusque potiebamur. Nescio si quando talem, aut prius habuimus, aut imposterum habituri sumus. Quis fidem, quis pietatem, quis demum ejus probitatem, scribendo aut narrando, satis explicabit? Quis prudentiam, constantiam, et demum tantam rerum experientiam satis admirabitur? Quis in tam felici statu devotionem humilitatemque pensabit? Sublatum est fulgentissimum Ecclesiæ decus; matura morte privati sumus amico optimo, cujus erga nos indefessa opera tantæ caritatis extiterat, ut in pignus reciproci amoris, quem propria persona honorare non possumus, saltem suis id impendamus; ut non servitiorum immemores, sed grati recompensatores videamur. Ideo pro nostro debito nobilem ejus totam progeniem vestræ celsitudini commendamus; maxime hos duos, reverendum in Christo patrem dominum Zanonum, et dominum Johannem de Castileono; viros scientia claros, moribus compositos, et demum omni vita laudabiles. Horum unus fidelissime feliciterque nostro in Normanniæ ducatu Baiocensem Ecclesiam regit: alius hoc in nostro Angliæ regno collectoriam pro sanctissimo domino nostro Papa Eugenio, in nostri omniumque nostrorum singularem complacentiam, strenue jocundissimeque gubernat. Precamur itaque, quatinus, sicuti nos eos ob virtutes suas certe caros habemus, ita et nostri contemplatione magnificentia vestra eosdem caros habeat: quam in omni honore et gaudio diu præservare dignetur Jhesus amor æternus.

A.D. 1443.

Sympathy for the death of Cardinal Branda.

His singular merits,

to be requited towards his nephews, Zano and John,

whom he commends to the Duke.

[1] *deleniamus*] deliniamus, MS.

[CXVIII.—KING HENRY VI. TO ARCHBP. THEODORIC.] No. XXVIII. p. 36.

Windsor. *Regratiatoria Coloniensi Archiepiscopo pro humanitatibus nuntiis regiis impensis.*

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime. Remissus ad nos dudum ex medio itinere, consilio hortatuque vestris, quæ fida semper et grata sunt nobis, fidelis et dilectus nuntius et orator noster, magister Willelmus Swan, in legibus licentiatus, sua nobis relatione denudavit, quantis apud magnificentiam vestram honoribus, quantis humanitatibus, is ipse dilectus noster, et nobilis ac strenuus miles noster Hartongus van Clux, excepti; quantis insuper muneribus sunt donati: pro quibus et aliis plerisque prope continuis beneficiis in nos vestris gratitudini vestræ, sicut et fas est, gratias agimus cordiales. Et quidem omni tempore gratissimum nobis erit, ut casus se offerant, in quibus optime paternitati vestræ simili possimus vicissitudine respondere. Optamus demum ut jugi intermeantium notificatione, de prospero statu vestro et secundis auspiciis, pro nostro singulari solacio, lætis pascamur rumoribus; e quibus indubie interior homo noster magna voluptatis dulcedine potietur. Diu et felicissime valeatis. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, etc.

F. 60.

William Swan has reported the attentions of the Archbishop to H. Van Clux, for which the king returns thanks.

[CXIX.—KING HENRY VI. TO FREDERIC III.] No. CI. p. 134.

Windsor, A.D. 1440.[1] *Excusatoria nuntii ab incepto itinere ad regem revertentis; et deprecatoria de credentiis in dicendis.*

Serenissimo ac excellentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, semper Augusto, fratri

[1] This year is determined by the Commissions issued to H. von Clux and W. Swan, to treat with the Emperor and the Archbishop; which are dated, respectively, Westminster, May 11th, and Windsor, May 19th, a. r. 18. Rymer's Fœd. tom. x. pp. 769, 770.

nostro præcarissimo; Henricus eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et felicibus ac gloriosis semper gaudere successibus. Serenissime et potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime; cum nuper mense Maii[1]. fidelem et bene dilectum clericum nostrum, magistrum Willelmum Swan, in legibus licentiatum, una cum nobili et strenuo milite Hartongo van Clux, versus sacræ majestatis vestræ præsentiam misissemus; emerserant in itinere ipso inopinata quædam, propter quæ non inutile visum est, quod idem clericus noster, mora omni posthabita, nos versum reflecteret gressus suos. Ex Colonia igitur reversum eum, et super multis quæ referenda nobis habebat plene percontatum, absolvimus, et jam denuo versus ejusdem majestatis præsentiam destinamus; desiderantes admodum et attente precantes, quatinus in exponendis creditis abs nobis sibi negotiis audientiam ei benignam et fidem concedere creditivam regia mansuetudo dignetur: quam feliciter et longæve præservet incolumem et omni prosperitate gaudentem Cujus imperium finem nescit. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, sub signeto nostro, etc.

A.D. 1440.

W. Swan, and H. Van Clux had set out on an embassy to the Emperor: the former had returned from Cologne, F. 60. b. and is now again sent.

No. XXVIII. p. 36.

[CXX.—King Henry VI. to Archbishop Theodoric.]

Deprecatoria Coloniensi Archiepiscopo, ut nuntium regium super secretis quibusdam apud Imperatorem dirigat in agendis. Windsor.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime; mittimus inpræsentiarum secretum, fidum, et bene dilectum armigerum nostrum a latere, Edwardum, etc.; ex confidentia non facili quam de sagacitate et prudentia sua satis nobis spectatis merito reportamus, ut oculis suis intueri queat et aspectu considerare discernereque

Desires his messenger to be guided in all things by the

[1] *Maii*] Madii, MS.

Archbishop's advice.

quod nostis. Volumus autem, ut in his[1] omnibus idem dilectus noster per circumspectionis et moderationis omnino vestræ modos et media dirigatur; quatinus id quod tanta dilectionis sinceritate, tanto ardore spiritus initiasse vos scimus, alium quemquam præter vos prorsus nesciat directorem: ut cujus erat potissima pars rei principium, ejus consecutive sint universa usque ad consummationem, et secus dici nequeat quam quod omnia vestra fiant. Conducere igitur facta ejus et dirigere dignemini, prout vestræ reverendissimæ paternitati visum fuerit pro acceleratione et expeditione suis ea parte melius posse congruere. In hac enim materia certa commisimus præfato Edwardo vestræ prudentiæ referenda; cui in dicendis adhibeat vestra paternitas reverendissima fidem quæsumus, uti nobis datura foret. Optamus vero quam maxime ut perfecte instructus cito et celeriter revertatur. Valete feliciter et longæve. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, nostro sub secreto, etc.

Windsor. F. 61.

[CXXI.—King Henry VI. to Frederic III.]

Litera Status ad Imperatorem, et deprecatoria pro eodem nuntio super dandis eidem fide et credentia.

No. CI. p. 134.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum regi, semper Augusto, Austriæ, Stiriæ, Karinthiæ, et Carniolæ duci, ac comiti Tirolis, etc., fratri suo præcarissimo, Henricus eadem gratia rex, etc., salutem et sinceræ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Serenissime ac potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime; Nobis haud parva crescit lætitia quotiens de vestræ celsitudinis votiva salute, et agendorum vestrorum secundis utinam semper successibus, veridica nobis nova insonuerint. Quibus utique creberrime, magis continue, nos refici plurimum in

Desiring more frequent intelligence of his welfare.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

votis habemus. Desiderantes itaque de eisdem pro nostro singulari solacio exploratum haberi, benefidum et arcanum[1] nobis virum Edwardum, etc., nostrum latere armigerum, ad ejusdem celsitudinis vestræ præsentiam destinamus. Quam sincere et corditer exoratam volumus, quatinus ejusmodi perjocundis nobis rumoribus nos frequenter exhilaret, et siqua tantæ majestati grata per nos fieri queant nos superinde sciolos facere dignum ducat. Hoc demum et post omnia precamur, serenissime princeps et frater præcarissime, quatinus præfato armigero nostro, nobis satis et ad unguem bene confiso, in iis quæ[2] serenitati vestræ nostra ex parte expositurus est, credentiam dare dignemini et fidem firmam. Profecto gratissimum nobis erit, ea vel agere vel implere quæ serenitati vestræ gratificari complacereve possint: quam diu quæsumus præservet incolumem Monarcha Summus, et det de universis hostibus feliciter triumphari. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesore, nostro sub secreto, etc.

a sends his special messenger.

[CXXII.—Blondo of Forli to Thomas Bekynton.]

Reverendo viro magistro Thomæ Bekynton, serenissimi Regis Angliæ secretario, patri optimo.

Florence, June 27, A.D. 1441.

Blondus Forliviensis, Romani Pontificis secretarius, Thomæ Bekynton, regio secretario, salutem plurimam dat. Prohibet ipsa novitas amicitiæ nuper inchoatæ multa scribere; quod nullum adsit argumentum, nisi forte maximas occupationes tuas inanibus verbis onerare voluero: quod quidem a mea natura adeo est alienum, ut, quemadmodum necessariis vel publicis vel privatis in rebus nunquam scribendo defatigari, ita in re superflua ne vel unicum exarem versiculum adduci nequeam. Satis itaque fuerit, ad ea quæ nobilis F. 61. b.

[1] *arcanum*] archanum, MS. | [2] *iis quæ*] hiis qui, MS.

A.D. 1441. June 27. His readiness to serve him.

Angelus noster Gattula retulit, dicere, Me tuum esse; et ita tuum, ut non magis mei quam tui juris imposterum sim futurus. Vale et me ama, quandoquidem ego te amare et colere constitui. Ex Florentia, xxvii° Junii, anno millesimo cccc^mo xli°.

[CXXIII.—Thomas Bekyntoṇ to Blondo of Forli.]

London, A.D. 1441.

Venerabili et præclaro viro, domino Blondo Forliviensi, sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Eugenii secretario dignissimo, ut patri et amico carissimo.

Thomas de Bekyntona, legum doctor, regis Angliæ et Franciæ secretarius, Blondo Forliviensi, summi Pontificis secretario, salutem plurimam dat. Literas jampridem tuas, uti primas amoris in me tui arras, lætabundus excepi. In quibus ut videram parvitatem meam ex te, vir optime, quasi per amicas quasdam insidias, non tam in amore præventam, quam ad te amandum, colendum excitatam, allectam; rubore quodam suffusum me sensi; quod certe propter maximas clarissimasque virtutes tuas te prior ultro colere et amare debueram; atque ut sacro te diligentium amicorum collegio adjungi et ascribi mererer, nequaquam vias seu media in rem ipsam possibilia inexquisita reliquisse. Verum, ut video, ego quasi rudis adhuc et novellus amator a te in lege amicitiæ plene instituto expertoque prævenior et præoccupor. Satis est; jam aptum est illud Terentii "I præ: sequar." Porro amanti tibi, mi Blonde, contendam quam potero redere vicem. Astipulationem hanc non multi præterient menses quam signa firmaverint. Vale, cor meum, mei memor. Et me sanctissimo domino nostro, deinde carissimis meis domino Petro de Monte, Angelo Gattola, et Vincentio Clement, recommendatum facito. Si ullam aliquando digitis tuis feriam indulgeri contigerit, quod

Ought first to have sought his friendship.

Will shortly give evidence of his own.

Andr. i. 1, 144.

Salutations.

ore nequis penna mihi[1] loquere. Iterum atque iterum A.D. 1441.
vale. Ex Londonio, etc.

[CXXIV.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANGELO GATTOLA.]

Spectabili et egregio viro, Angelo Gattola, scutifero honoris sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Eugenii. F. 62. Westminster, A.D. 1441.

Prænobilis et strenue domine, qui jure optimo amicorum amicissimus, gratissimus, fidissimus merito censendus es, et perpetuo mihi[1] censeberis: multarum, fateor, et maximarum quidem gratiarum debitor tibi sum. Quod si onerosus rigidusve creditor esse velis; si universum simul debitum exposcis; si quas debeo laudes et gratias omnes mox expetis; debitorem certe tuum non solvendo invenies, et ad invisum illud commune suffragium, quod male libenter vel appeti vel admitti solet, convolantem; beneficium videlicet paupertatis. Amplam mihi[1] consolationem et qua justo contentari debueram rependisses, si solum literas tuas mihi[1] revera gratissimas, et tuæ in me dilectionis testes omni exceptione majores, in hanc a te distantiam demisisses. Quod autem tot beneficia tuæ humanitatis, tuæ benevolentiæ,[2] tuæ veræ in me dilectionis, concumulaveris; tot perfecta amoris indicia supererogaveris; quod me in gratiam Pontificis maximi, item in amorem Blondi mei attraxeris; quod regratiatorias pro te suas mitti mihi[1] feceris; ut tuis in me meritis ex æquo respondeam longe imparem me video. Multa sane sæcula mihi concedenda sunt, ut vel in aliquo quod par sit tibi respondeam. Interea, mi Gattola, meipsum in plegium tuæ redilectionis habe. Utere me in omni lege amicitiæ, haud aliter quam vere et perenniter tuo. Si te quoad vitales traxerim auras non amaverim, non coluerim, ut ingratissima bestiarum vitales spiritus exspuam. Signum aliquod contracti inter nos

His great obligations to him,

for commending him to the Pope and Blondo.

His gratitude;

will send him a token of it.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[2] *benevolentiæ*] benivolencie, MS.

A.D. 1441. fœderis naves Florentinæ, quarum in has terras applicationem præstolamur indies, tuæ dilectioni afferent. Interim, mi Gattola, vale mei memor; et sanctissimo domino nostro cum omni humilitate, deinde Blondo, et ei qui tuus est Vincentio Clement, me recommendatum facito. Ex palatio regio apud Westmonasterium, etc.

[CXXV.—Thomas Bekynton to Blondo of Forli.]

London, April 27, A.D. 1443. F. 62. b.

Præclaro et egregio viro Blondo Forliviensi, sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Secretario dignissimo, ut patri et amico confidentissimo.

Has returned from his embassy to Aquitaine. Bishop of Bath and Wells recommended to Canterbury, Bekynton to Bath and Wells. His friends to forward his promotion.

Thomas de Bekyntona, legum doctor, custos privati sigilli regii,[1] Blondo Forliviensi, Pontificis maximi secretario, salutem plurimam dat. Ex longa lassaque legatione[2] nunc reverso, causam scribendi jam tuæ dilectioni dedit regia dignatio; quæ, defuncto nunc Cantuariensi archiepiscopo,[3] Bathoniensem episcopum[4] ad metropolitanam illam, et indignum me ad Bathoniensem ecclesiam recommendat. Excitanda est igitur jam tua dilectio, ut pro amico in opus se ponat. Probatio quidem dilectionis exhibitio est operis. Cum amicis igitur meis, dominis Andrea Holes, Vincentio Clement, et Ricardo Caunton, dignetur gratitudo tua pro amico tuo labores ultro suscipere. Spero mihi[5] aliquando facultas aderit ut tibi retribuam. Amor quidem otiosus diu esse nequit. In æternum feliciter vale, et non quam velim minus. Ex Londonio xxvii[a] Aprilis, anno, etc., 1443°. Sanctissimo domino nostro, cum omni quæso humilitate, me recommendatum facito.

---

[1] Appointed July 1443. Rymer Fœd., xi. 58.

[2] To the Court of Armagnac. See biographical memoir of Bekynton in the Introduction.

[3] Archbishop Chicheley died April 12, 1443.

[4] John Stafford, consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells, 1425; succeeded Chicheley at Canterbury, 1443; died May 25, 1452.

[5] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[CXXVI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANGELO GATTOLA.]

Spectabili et egregio viro Angelo Gattola, scutifero honoris sanctissimi domini nostri Papæ Eugenii. A.D. 1443.

Spectabilis et egregie domine; postquam jam pridem ex longa illa legatione Aquitannica hoc in regnum reversus sum, pius ille pater Cantuariensis antistes sæculo valefecit. Ad vacantem igitur nunc Cantuariensem ecclesiam reverendissimum et optime meritum patrem, Johannem Bathoniensem Episcopum; ad Bathoniensem vero indignum me, dignatio regia sanctissimo domino nostro literis jam suis gratiose recommendat. Quam ob rem de dilectione et amicitia tuis spe quadam peculiari confisus, opem et operam tuas fidenter expeto, invoco, et exquiro; ut pro amico jam tuo solicitudines et labores suscipere nequaquam te pigeat. Spero quidem aliquando futurum iri ut possim gratitudini tuæ grata aliquando vicissitudine respondere. Unum hoc constanter tene; nullis unquam temporibus ingratum me invenies. Vale felicissime, et cum amicis meis, dominis Andrea Holes, Vincentio Clement, et Ricardo Caunton, pro amico labora; et sanctissimo domino nostro cum omni humilitate me recommendatum facito. Asks his good offices to procure his promotion. F. 63.

[CXXVII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO BARTHOLOMEW DI ROVARELLA.]

Venerabili et clarissimo viro Bartholomeo de Rovarella, sanctissimi domini nostri cubiculario, domino et amico meo gratissimo. A.D. 1443.

Clarissime et præstantissime pater, post recommendationes humiles: Quod communis amicus noster, dominus Vincentius Clement, dilectionem tuam mihi astipulaverit, et indicium quoddam, licet perexiguum,

A.D. 1443. redilectionis meæ, uti arras aliquas, tibi dederit, certe magnipendo; et tum gratitudini tuæ quod gratanter id susceperit, tum sibi quod tantum mihi[1] amicum adeptus est, maximas gratias habeo: paratus tibi tuis quoque in quibuscumque mihi[1] possibilibus obsequi et servire. Et quoniam de amicitia tua, ut vere amans me, certum reddo, dilectionem tuam latere nolo, quod dignatio regia indignum me ad majora jam vocat, et ad Bathoniensem ecclesiam sanctissimo domino nostro recommendat. Hoc tuæ jam amicitiæ dixisse satis est. Scis quidem, amor ipse qui otiosus esse nescit te instruit, quid ultra deinceps tibi agendum est. Amici mei, domini Andreas Holes, dictus Vincentius, et Ricardus Caunton, una tecum arabunt. Vale felicissime, et sanctissimo domino nostro me quæso recommendatum facito.

Highly values his friendship.

Begs him to forward his promotion.

[CXXVIII.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO VINCENT CLEMENT.]

London, Feb. 14, A.D. 1443. *Significat se amici literas recepisse, et hortatur eum ut sit diligens in negotiis a Rege commissis.*

Post multa, ut visum est mihi, sæcula quibus nil prorsus mihi scripseris, de quo revera satis ingemui, tuæ demum literæ in itinere versus Romam septimo Octobris scriptæ, pridem, frater amantissime, obtutibus meis redditæ sunt: in quarum fronte dum legerem vos præstolari cotidie responsum ad tot literas quas mihi[1] transmisisti, stupui valde; dubitans ne tot quas tibi direxi literæ casu vel arte aliqua exciderint surreptæve fuerint. Testis mihi[1] est Deus, citra transitum fraternitatis tuæ, nullos me apices ex te recepisse quibus non, mox ut occurrit bajulus, responderem; ubi saltem scripta tua hujusmodi responsa petebant. Pru-

Letters lost on the road.

F. 63. b.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

dentiæ tuæ certissimum sit, quod dominus noster Rex præstolatur indies audire lætos de negotiis suis tibi commissis rumores, et hæc quotidiana quæstio sua est: "Quando habebimus nova de magistro Vincentio? quando afferentur nobis literæ super factis suis?" In eâ igitur caritate non ficta qua te vere diligo, et maximos honores tuos, frater, ac exaltationem suspiro, te adjuro, ut omnes vires tuas, omnes conatus, omnem demum diligentiam et labores possibiles, in rebus tibi commissis adhibeas; et fac pro singulari solacio dicti domini nostri Regis, nec minus meo, ceterorumque te diligentium, frequenter, imo jugiter, de omnibus quæ in ea parte agi contigerit, clare scribas, et dietim nova aliqua de negotiis illis, utinam grata, mihi transmittas. Frater meus et zelator tuus, Magister Adam, jam custos privati sigilli est;[1] qui et in proximis diebus cum domino meo Suffolchiæ[2] et ceteris in ambassiata Regis in Franciam est profecturus. Valé feliciter. Ex Londonio, xiiii° Februarii, anno 1443.

A.D. 1443. Feb 14. The king's anxiety for news from Rome.

Begs him to be earnest in the business committed to him.

Adam de Moleyns to go on an embassy to France.

[CXXIX.—Vincent Clement to Thomas Bekynton.]

Querimonia Vincentii Clement ex Curia, de prætensis oblocutionibus et infamiis contra eum habitis in Anglia.

Rome, Dec. 31, A.D. 1443.

Reverende in Christo pater et domine; informatione fidedignorum ex Anglia de die in diem expectabam literas vestræ reverendæ paternitatis ultimi supplicii mei; in quibus me extra gratiam vestram positum, ut dicebant, inspecturus eram: a qua tandem paternitate duas recepi; unam veterem de xxx. Augusti Londoni, et aliam de xxiii. Octobris,[3] mihi decimo octavo De-

Hears that he is in disgrace.

[1] Adam Moleyns, Dean of Salisbury. On this embassy, see Rymer's Fœd., tom. xi. p. 53.

[2] Rymer's Fœdera, l.c.

[3] See this letter given below, No. CXXXVI. p. 185.

A.D. 1443. Dec. 31. cembris per bancum de Boromeis traditas, super facto indulgentiarum. Et quia ultima omnia continet, ad cam existimo respondendum. Certum est me recepisse, ut vestræ dominationi scripsi ex Senis, ipsas regias instructiones; tam per Fredericum, quam etiam per manus magistri Johannis de Fano, cum articulis indulgentiarum, in pergameno[1] scriptas et signeto regis signatas; quas inpræsentiarum apud me salvas habeo. Et quoad preces vestræ dominationis, quæ jam mandata mihi[2] sunt obedire oportet; cujus oppositum est indignatio intolerabilis[3] parvitati meæ; sic ille ejus secundo versu scripsit, "et quasi nudato supplicat ense "potens." Et in hoc quod placuit amplitudini dominationis vestræ dicere; honorem meum ex hoc facto augendum: Corde loquor, lacrimis ab intimis emanantibus; nil aliud oro, mihi[2] numina faveant, quam profecto quod regia Celsitudo velit, libertas eundi quo fortuna dabit concedatur, ut fleam infelicitatem meam, quæ tantis hic angustiis, in Anglia vero infamia ac injustis oblocutionibus angitur; ut hæc patienter ferre satis, imo nimis, esset pro fortissimo viro. Et quod vult dominatio vestra, ut sæpe, imo assidue, paternitatem vestram informem de statu negotii regii, faciam. Abstinueram enim, expectans literas quas supradixi. Et nunc spero in gratia Dei ac justi regis precibus, quod desiderium ejus non frustrabitur. xiiii° enim hujus mensis literas regis super eodem negotio recepi; et xv. sanctissimo domino nostro præsentavi; qui dixit, se benefacturum; ut Regem et dominos meos Cantuariensem ac Suffolchiæ, per literas de 18 dicti mensis, advisavi. Sed de re una miratus sum, et verius stupefactus: quod tres alios articulos, de quibus nihil[4] prorsus est in instructionibus quas ad me misistis, nunc in litera regia ad me directa scripserunt; scilicet

Answers his letter.

Has received the king's instructions.

F. 64.

His bitter grief at his failure.

Hopes shortly to succeed.

Three new articles introduced into the last instructions.

---

[1] *pergameno*] pargameno, MS.
[2] *mihi*] michi, MS.
[3] *intolerabilis*] intollerabilis, MS.
[4] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

de potestate danda confessoribus absolvendi in casibus, etc.; secundo, dispensandi cum personis ecclesiasticis super irregularitate, etc.; et de commutatione votorum: quorum unusquisque ita difficilis est sicut materia principalis. De hac re quid sentiam latius scribo domino meo. Ubi paternitas vestra reverenda dicit, fore conclusum de dispositione m. ducatorum mihi[1] soli tributa, nunquam eam, Deo teste, desideravi: sed quia illi apud Etonam, ad quos mē invitum et reclamantem misistis, concluserant hoc negotium totum et integrum uni soli committendum, aliter perfici non posse; et post in contrarium dispositum fuit; quæ res impedivit usque nunc prosecutionem: ideo recolo me scripsisse dominationi vestræ ex Senis, quod uni soli committeret, quicunque ille esset, quid ego de talibus pecuniarum commissionibus sentiam. Domino meam anxiam mentem aperio; ut ego infelix, qui omni promptitudine dominis meis obsequor; qui omni studio, omni solicitudine illorum nedum utilitatem sed honorem curo; in absentia tamen mea, in Anglia, et morsibus cotidie detractionum laceratus, et oblocutionibus fœdatus, non inter parvos sed maximos regni, neminem habuerim qui innocentiam meam defenderit. Multa enim tristitia versatur in animo meo, quam exponere non audeo; territus ne forte offenderem auctoritatem vestram, quam solum mirari et revereri debeo. Nam de omni infelicitate mea an Deum, an fortunam, an fatum, an hominum ingratitudinem, accusare debeam, et nescio et scire mihi[1] videor. Valeat semper feliciter reverenda paternitas vestra; et si per sanguinem meum regium votum obtinere possem, quantum de illo scribendis bullis sufficeret, ultro cum ingenti gaudio funderem. Ex urbe, ultima Decembris, etc.

A.D. 1443. Dec. 31.

A thousand ducats left at his disposal.

Complains of detraction.

His devotion to the king.

F. 64 b.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[CXXX. Thomas Bekynton to Vincent Clement.]

London, March 6, A.D. 1443.

Removet causas querimoniæ amici, et consolatur eum.

Has received his two letters.

Carissime frater; iii[a] mensis hujus ex manibus Alexandri de Palestrell ii[as] simul tuæ fraternitatis literas; unam ultima Decembris,[1] alteram iii[o] Januarii[2] in urbe scriptas, me recepisse cognoveris. Cum autem primam illam legerem, et viderem in ea suspiria et aliquas querelas tuas, angebar valde et mirum in

Marvels at his complaints.

modum obstupui. Neque quidem non mirari possum, cur dixeris te in Anglia infamia ac injustis oblocutionibus laceratum; item te extra gratiam meam positum. Testor Deum et superos omnes, nihil horum,

Protests they are groundless.

quantum ego sciam, continet veritatem. A caritate siquidem mea etiam ipsa mors te separare non potest. Sed nec causa ulla subest, cujus ego sim conscius, ob quam incurrere posses obloquium aliquorum. Cessa

His letters have consoled the king and himself.

igitur jam conqueri, et consolare teipsum. Me siquidem, item dominum nostrum Regem, et dominum Cantuariensem, literis tuis quas jam miseris plurimum consolatus es; vel ideo quod spes aliqua haberi possit futurum Regem voti sui compotem. Ingentes tuæ dilectioni gratias habeo, quod me tuis literis visitare non cessas; item quod versus et metra Francisci Pon-

Thanks him for poems of F. Pontanus.

tani mihi destinare curaveris. Insuper certum te facio, quod non cessavi laborare quoad dominus noster Rex literas suas specialissimas domino duci Eborum pro vobis transmitteret, pro capella de Monte forti. Vive ergo et vale feliciter. Ex Londonio, raptim, vi. die Martii, anno 1443.

---

[1] The letter immediately preceding this, No. CXXIX.

[2] The letter next following this, No. CXXXI.

[CXXXI.—VINCENT CLEMENT TO THOMAS BEKYNTON.]

Litera Vincentii ex Curia de diligentia sua circa negotia regia.

Rome, Jan. 13, A.D. 1443.

Reverende in Christo pater et domine; jussistis me de Regis materia sæpius vestræ dominationi scribere; et utinam id scribere possem quod mihi ad salutem, vobis quoque ad gaudium, esse posset. Post eas quas scripsi F. 65. eidem paternitati ultima Decembris, facta omni possibili diligentia per me et alios, scilicet dominos Camerarium, et Morenensem, ac cubiculariuṁ secretum domini; qui, nedum propter instantias assiduas meas, sed et ob ipsam retributionem futuram, vehementi studio ac ingenti cura operas suas dederunt; non potuimus conducere petitionem ipsam primam, scilicet de perpetuitate indulgentiæ, cum remotione illius clausulæ, "manus porrigentibus adjutrices."[1] Unde oportuit me, juxta mihi præceptum in quarta instructione regia, secrete intelligere quanta summa posset res ipsa prædicta conduci; et hoc intellecto, verbum absque mora antedictæ Majestati super hoc mittere. Recepi super ea materia iterato consilium, quod dominus meus Cantuariensis, scio, cum vestra paternitate communicaturus est. Ego quidem hoc tempore medio, ante responsionem vestram, pro aliquo aliorum articulorum adquirendo non cessabo cum summa diligentia solicitare. Nulla hic alia nova habentur quam ea quæ mitto interclusa in literis Regiæ Celsitudinis. Paternitatem vestram optimam et reverendam in sua gratia conservare dignetur Altissimus. Ex urbe, xiii. Januarii.

Further unsuccessful efforts to obtain the indulgence.

Price demanded for it.

Will strive to procure the others.

[1] The allusions to the Papal bulls of Indulgence for Eton College, in this and the three preceding letters, can only be understood by reference to the Bulls themselves, which will be found in the Appendix of Documents in Vol. II. The words quoted are found in the Bull dated May 9, A.D. 1442; and the obnoxious clause is removed from that dated May 11, 1444.

[CXXXII.—Prince Lewis IV. of Bavaria, Count Palatine, to King Henry VI.]

Heidelberg, Sept. 1, A.D. 1440.

Litera illustris principis Ludowici comitis Palatini Reni, etc., Bavariæ ducis, missa regi Angliæ pro debiti a diu dilati exsolutione.

Serenissimo et excellentissimo principi ac domino, domino Henrico Angliæ et Franciæ Regi et domino Hiberniæ, domino et avunculo[1] nostro amantissimo. Adolescentiæ vestræ sincero complacendi affectu præmisso: Impellit nos debitorum solutionis mora, tot annis defluxis, non sine gravibus nostris incommodis protracta; quanquam sponsionibus literis et sigillis regiis eorundem solutio debitorum illustrissimo domino et genitori nostro recolendæ memoriæ et nobis multipliciter repetitis vicibus et in verbo regio pollicita fuerit; ut exordium rei cum mentis amaritudine referamus. Nam dotis constitutæ serenissimæ dominæ Blanchiæ, genitoris nostri[2] præfati conthoralis, portionem quinque millia nobilium in tanto tempore non F. 65. b. solutam, sed de tempore in tempus, contra et adversum sponsiones, regias literas et sigilla, suspensam conquerimur; præcipue cum dotis causa favorem amplissimum jure mereatur, et honori regio congruere credimus hujusmodi dotem præfinitis temporibus solutam fuisse. Deinde annuata pensio memorato domino et genitori nostro liberaliter in verbo regio promissa, tot terminis constitutis, soluta non extitit ut, eo decedente, adhuc summa annuatæ pensionis non solutæ una cum restante

Complains of the long delay of the payment of 5000 marks,

the dowry of Blanche.

Arrears amount to 8,300 marks,

---

[1] A title of courtesy. They were not related. See next note.

[2] *nostri*] vŕi, MS. Evidently a clerical error; for the writer is Lewis IV., son of Lewis III., Count Palatine, who married Blanche of England, eldest child of Henry IV., in A.D. 1402. She died in 1406. Her husband died in 1436, having married for his second wife Matilda of Savoy, by whom he had three children; of whom Lewis IV. was the eldest. See Biographical Index.

dotis portione, ad octo millia trecentas marcas sterlin- A.D. 1440. Sept. 1.
gorum ascendat, salvo semper meliori calculo. In cujus
Rymer Fœd., Vol. x. p. 634. debiti solutionem Magnitudo vestra regalis, singulis annis in festo Paschæ, per literas vestras regias mille et ducentas marcas sterlingorum in oppido Brugensi in Flandria sito, si tutus et securus illic pateret accessus; alioquin in Calesia, vestræ Celsitudinis villa, persolvere et tradere spopondit. Quamvis vero antedictus felicis memoriæ dominus et genitor noster et nos, gravibus sumptibus et impensis, nostros sæpe oratores et nuntios ad regnum vestrum Angliæ destinaverimus, fere continuis temporibus et annis, solutionem debiti petentes; satisfactio tamen neque in locis solutioni destinatis, neque in regno vestro Angliæ, facta extitit. Et quis sine animi molestia hanc morosam solutionis debitorum dilationem, quam quidem solutionem tot expensis et laboribus, et extra loca solutioni destinata, cum tanta mansuetudine petierimus, patienter ferre poterit? Revera nisi honorem vestræ Celsitudinis, quam mente et corde venerari affectamus, vestigiis genitoris nostri inhærentes, animo nostro tam carissimam reposuerimus, mirandum non esset si ad modos alios tanta nos mora deduxisset, per quos debitorum solutio evenisset. Ut autem omnis mansuetudo et patientia nostra regali Celsitudini vestræ et cunctis innotescat, iterum ad eandem destinamus Celsitudinem præsentium latores, consiliarios et fideles nostros dilectos, venerabilem magistrum Nicholaum de Wachenhem, sacræ theologiæ professorem, et validum Johannem de Einberig, armigerum; rogantes in pura cordis sinceritate, quatinus eisdem in referendis fidem creditivam adhibere, eosque justa nostra desideria celerius ut confidimus expeditos remittere, dignetur regalis vestra Excellentia. Quam Altissimus felicibus auspiciis conservare et gubernare dignetur. Datum in castro nostro de Hedelbreg, primo die mensis Septembris, anno etc., xl^mo.

in payment of which the king has promised 1,200 marks a year, which, however, has not been paid.

His long patience.

Renews the request for payment.

[CXXXIII.—King Henry VI. to Lewis Count Palatine, etc.]

Easthampstead, Dec. 12, A.D. 1440. F. 66.

Gratiarum actio quod solutionem debiti longo tempore dilatam patienter tulit.

Henricus Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ et dominus Hiberniæ, illustri et inclito principi, Ludowico Comiti Palatino Reni, sacri Romani imperii Archidapifero, principi Electori et Bavariæ duci, consanguineo nostro carissimo, salutem et integerrimæ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Illustris et inclite Princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; literas pridem vestras per egregios et venerabiles viros, magistrum Nicholaum de Wachenhem, sacræ theologiæ professorem, et Johannem de Enczberd armigerum, oratores vestros, nobis præsentatas lætanter recepimus. Et quam primum de vestra valetudine bona et secundis successibus edocti fuimus, revera gavisi sumus gaudio magno; de quibus pro nostro quæsumus solacio singulari, dignationi vobis sit nos frequenter reddere certiores. In hoc quidem permaximam nobis consolationis et lætitiæ materiam præstabitis, et peculiaris complacentiæ munus ostendetis. Quod autem tanta patientia, æquanimitate, tot retro annis, summarum vestræ Magnificentiæ debitarum solutionem usque in hos dies dilatam tuleritis, præmaximas consanguinitati et dilectioni vestræ gratias habemus. Enim vero naturalis illa necessitudo qua jungimur suadere debet, ut libenter, cum opus ingruerit, alter alterius onera supportemus. Nunc autem speramus sic eidem Magnificentiæ factum satis esse, quod se merito contentam rebitur: prout ii ipsi oratores vestri maximam sapientiam vestram plene reddent instructam. Quam præservet Altissimus in tempora longiora. Datum in manerio nostro de Esthampstede, xii^a^ Decembris, anno 1440; et regnorum nostrum 19°.

Has received his letters.

Thanks him for his patience.

Hopes now to have satisfied him.

[CXXXIV.—King Henry VI. to Lewis Count Palatine.]

Similis super eodem, et rogat adhuc de ulteriori patientia.

Eltham, Nov. 5, A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. Illustri potentique principi, Ludowico Comiti Palatino Reni, sacri Romani imperii Archidapifero, principi Electori, et Bavariæ duci, consanguineo nostro carissimo, cum sincera dilectionis integritate votivæ prosperitatis incrementa continua. Illustris et inclite Princeps, consanguinee noster carissime; literas pridem vestras per fidelem vestrum Hermannum de Rubeto nobis allatas gratanter excepimus: quæ et dictum Hermannum pro summis de tribus jam terminis in ultimo Paschate defluxis per nos debitis, nunc denuo ad nos missum commemorant; et ut benignam quam hucusque patienter tulistis expectationem, labores quoque et impensas quos in crebra missione hujusmodi subiistis considerare, et pro ejusdem Hermanni ad vos celeriter reversuri votiva expeditione providere velimus, exorant. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee noster carissime; innatæ vobis gratitudini, quod maximarum quæ annis his nostris incumbunt humeris expensarum molem, et temporum qualitatem pensantes, solutionem tantisper expectare dignati estis, regratiamur ex intimis. Summas quidem quas describitis, debitas per nos esse agnoscimus. Mora vero solutionis abinde contracta est, tum quod spes firma quam habebamus summas ipsas de vectigalibus et custumis mercium per negotiatores Alamanniæ in regnum nostrum Angliæ annuatim afferendarum exsolvi debuisse, eo quod interim perpaucæ merces hujusmodi, uti intelleximus, hoc in regnum allatæ fuere, elisa est; tum quod ob jura coronæ nostræ Franciæ defendenda onerosos admodum sumptus de ærario nostro his annis effudimus. Proinde, inclitissime et magnifice princeps, consanguinee

F. 66. b.

Has received his letter, urging payment.

Thanks him for his patience.

Causes of the delay,

failure of expected revenue, and expenses of wars in France.

A.D. 1439. Nov. 5. et amice noster carissime, sub fide et robore fidelis quam invicem gerimus benevolentiæ, naturalisque necessitudinis qua nos mutuo attinemus, magnificentiam vestram confidenter duximus exorandam, quatinus si adhuc aliquantisper ex justo et æquo fienda vobis differatur solutio, nolit vestra benignitas ægre ferre. Enim vero accuratiori diligentia qua possumus, viisque et modis possibilibus, providere curabimus ut solutio ipsa, usque ad integram debiti quantitatem, perficiatur in brevi. Scioque, licet tantilla hæc mora intercesserit, quæ ut speramus nil præjudicii vobis afferet, fixum cordi nobis est ut nostras jugiter adhibeamus operas efficaces, quod omni acceleratione possibili, opitulante Domino, vobis ex integro satisfiat; Qui magnificentiam vestram præservare dignetur feliciter et longæve. Datum in manerio nostro de Eltham, mensis Novembris die quinta, anno Domini 1439.

Prays for longer delay,

will pay as soon as possible.

[CXXXV.—King Henry VI. to Lewis Count Palatine.]

Adhuc similis et super eodem.

Westminster, Feb. 27, A.D. 1440. Henricus etc. Illustri et potenti principi, Ludowico comiti Palatino Reni, sacri Romani imperii Archidapifero, principi Electori et Bavariæ duci, consanguineo nostro carissimo, salutem et cum sinceræ dilectionis integritate successus agendorum omnium ad vota felices. Illustris et magnifice Princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; Dulces et cari admodum nobis apices vestri, per fidelem vestrum Hermannum de Rubeto, paucis jam ab ante diebus nobis allati, nostris nemirum præcordiis non parvam certe consolationis et lætitiæ materiam intulere; dum, quod apprime desideramus et persæpe audire ac intelligere cupimus, uti naturalis ipsa præclari sanguinis conjunctio et vis amicitiæ a priscis longe temporibus con-

F. 67.

Has received his letter through H. de Rubeto.

tractæ et firmiter obsèrvatæ juste dictant, ii ipsi apices vestri et lator eorum clarissimæ indolis vestræ statum optimum et successuum ceterorum auspicia prospera nuntiabant. Immensas vestræ magnificentiæ habemus gratias quod in his novis nobis gratissimis exhilarastis cor nostrum; et petimus ut non raro itidem faciatis. Quod autem summæ quæ debitæ vobis sunt, pro quibusque misistis, non jam ad manus solvuntur, benigne rogamus patienterque ferte; ut et ratio et ipsa virtus animi generosi faciliter inclinare vos debent. Inpræsentiarum quidem parliamentum tenemus nostrum, et in maximis ac arduissimis regnorum nostrorum disponendis negotiis occupamur; dumque tractamus nostra, etiam illa quæ in rem vestram sunt nequaquam præterire intendimus. Speramus sane non multi præterient dies quod Henricus ten Hane, clericus et substitutus Hermanni prædicti, lætos et quales anima vestra in hac parte desiderat, vestræ magnanimitati faciet afferri rumores: Quam diu optamus præservet et in omni prosperitate conducat Dominus dominantium. Datum sub signeto nostro, in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, penultima Februarii, anno Domini, secundum computationem etc., 1440, et regnorum nostrorum 20^mo^.

A.D. 1440. Feb. 27.

Prays his patience.

The Parliament now sitting will consider the matter.

[CXXXVI.—Thomas Bekynton to Vincent Clement.][1]

Exhortatoria ad solicitandum diligenter negotia regia circa indulgentias impetrandas.

London, Oct. 23, A.D. 1443

Præcarissime frater, post salutes internas; Disseminantur hic verbula quædam contumeliam parientia;

[1] This is the second letter referred to by Vincent Clement in his letter dated Rome, Dec. 31, 1443, No. CXXIX, above, p. 175.

A.D. 1443. Oct. 23. Hears that he has not received the king's instructions.

videlicet, quod vos non recepissetis instructiones adhuc regias integras, sed nec nisi primum dumtaxat articulum earundem; de quibus verbulis supra modum miratus sum et miror unde venerint; cum in literis vestris, ex Senis xxv. Julii mihi scriptis manu vestra, satis appareat, vos unum bundellum in quo erant instructiones regiæ per manus fratris minoris, scilicet Johannis de Fano, eo die

F. 67. b.

vos recepisse, et similem bundellum per Fredericum xv. die Julii vobis redditos fuisse. Amantissime frater, per eum qui inter nos connectitur amorem vos precor, obtestor, et adjuro, ut omnem solicitudinem et vigilantiam possibilem impendatis circa indulgentias regias impetrandas; per quod in gaudium et solacium mei et ceterorum qui vos diligunt summe promovebitur et crescet honor vester. Et si primam indulgentiam consequi non possitis, solicitetis pro secunda; et si nec illam, ad tertiam; et sic gradatim ad ceteras descendatis.[1] Rogoque quatinus sæpius, imo assidue, scriptis vestris me certificare velitis quid qualiterque proficitis in hoc negotio, et quæ vobis spes est de expeditione ejus. Egi, et jam conclusum est, quod solus habebitis dispositionem mille ducatorum; et ad priscos trecentos ducatos jam adjecti sunt in banco Alexandri de Palestrellis alii trecenti ducati in idem[2] negotium, si opus fuerit, exponendi; ut tam dominus noster Cantuariensis quam idem Alexander plenius vobis scribunt; ad quorum scripta, propter festinationem nuntii, me refero in hac parte: et valete feliciter. Ex Londonio, xxiii° Octobris, festinanter et raptim.

Entreats him diligently to prosecute the business of the Eton indulgences.

He is to have the sole disposal of the thousand ducats.

---

[1] On these indulgences see note p. 179.

[2] *idem*] iddem, MS.

[CXXXVII.—KING HENRY VI. TO JOHN DE BURIAN.]

Nobili et egregio viro Johanni Burianensi de Gutenstein in Bohemia, sincere nobis dilecto, super liberatione hæretici per eundem capti, scilicet Magistri Petri Clerc.

Westminster, May 4, A.D. 1440.

Nobilis, egregie, sincere dilecte; vestras pridem per Petrum Zendat nuntium vèstrum nōbis transmissas literas lætanter nos excepissè noveritis; ex quarum continentia in certo jam fixi sumus, quod hæreticum virum illum, quin verius hæresiarcham improbissimum, de sub nostris dominiis oriundum, nomine magistrum Petrum, cognominatum apud vos, ut scribitis, Peyne, sed apud nos Clerc, qui insana et pestifera doctrina sua multas nationes et populos infecit subvertitque, et virus hæreticæ pravitatis in plurima regna efflavit, captivum tenetis; et ut ad manus nostras deveniat, tum quod origine noster est, tum quod id nobis placiturum fore speratis, vos curaturum spondetis; eum quoque in Nurembergensi civitate nobis seu nostris liberandum offertis. Sane generosam et gratam hanc bonæ affectionis in nos vestræ patulam ostentationem, tanquam acceptam nobis et laudatam nimis, probamus, amplectimur, et plurimi eam facimus; reddentes proinde nobili probitati vestræ gratias et laudes cordiales. Et pro constanti tenere vos volumus, quod de omni eo quod in hac parte, tam circa deliberationem dicti hæresiarchæ, quam retributionem et præmia laborum et impensarum vestrorum faciendum duxerimus, strenuus, fidelis, et carus miles noster, Hertangus van Clux, qui absque moræ dispendio in partes usque vestras venturus jam est, vos nostra pro parte plene reddet instructum. Valete feliciter et longæve. Datum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, quarta die Maii, anno etc. xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xviii°.

Hears that he has taken the heretic Peter Peyne, alias Clerc:

and is ready to deliver him up to the king, whose subject he is.

F. 68.

Thanks him for this courtesy, which he will recompense,

as H. Van Clux will more fully signify.

[CXXXVIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Windsor, May 18, A.D. 1440.

Papæ pro recipiendo et puniendo hæretico prædicto.

Beatissime Pater; præmissa humili recommendatione ad pedum oscula beatorum. Sua nuper nobis literatoria certificatione nobilis et strenuus domicellus, Johannes Burian de Gutenstein, dominus in Rabenstein ex regno Bohemiæ, significari fecit; id ipsumque grato et libenti animo percepimus; qualiter, exacto jam pauculo pluri quam anno, idem[1] strenuus domicellus hæreticum virum illum, quin verius hæresiarcham improbissimum et damnatissimum,[2] de sub nostris dominiis, quod displicet, oriundum, magistrum Petrum, apud exteros ut accepimus Peyne, sed apud nostros Clerc cognominatum; qui inter viventes omnes et fidei et Ecclesiæ orthodoxæ fuit et est bestia crudelior et immanior, atque capitalior inimicus; qui pestifera et virulenta dogmatizatione sua multas, haud dubium, nationes et multos, verius infinitos, populos intoxicavit, et innumera pæne monasteria, ecclesias, altaria, loca religiosa, passim absque pietate quacumque incendit, subvertit, destruxit, profanavit;[3] coadunatis sibi auxiliis virorum fortium vi armata in campo cepit et captum in custodiam misit ubi eundem detinuit et detinet in præsenti, quamquam nonnulli ex suis complicibus et eadem peste infectis in redemptionem et liberationem ipsius pecuniarum non parvas obtulerint quantitates. Adjecit quod celebris memoriæ Albertus jampridem Romanorum rex eidem Johanni dederat in mandatis, quod eundem hæresiarcham usque in nostrorum ambassiatorum adventum servaret tute et firmiter, nostræ ex tunc præsentiæ destinandum. Obtulit demum quod ipsum in civitate Nurembergensi,

John Burian has apprehended Peter Peyne or Clerc,

and detains him, although a large ransom has been offered.

The late Albert II. has ordered him to be reserved for the king's ambassadors.

[1] *idem*] isdem, MS.

[2] *damnatissimum*] dampnatissimum, MS.

[3] *profanavit*] prophanavit, MS.

statuendo per nos die, nostris ad id mittendis gentibus liberaret; ita quod de impensis et sumptibus in eam rem factis sibi juxta quod ratio exigit satisfacere curaremus. Benignissime pater, nemo ambigat dulcis admodum et pergrata nobis res esset, magna quoque in hoc frueremur animi voluptate, quod sceleratus iste hostis Ecclesiæ, si secure utcumque posset adduci, hic in loco originis suæ, cui scandala multa nimis ingessit, quem in quantum potuit pessimis doctrinis et factionibus suis polluere et defœdare temptavit, et magnam fortasse partem terræ corrupisset, si non maturius brachium regiæ potestatis extentum, ipsum per speluncas et antra latitantem tandem per silvas et loca abdita evadentem, egisset in fugam, in metum multorum debitas lueret pœnas. Verum, cum tot et tanta terra marique sint inter Nurembergam prædictam et loca nostræ ditioni subjecta, ubique pæne jam conserta pericula, et maxime citra erectionem istius Idoli Basiliensis, ut nulla arte vel ingenio videre possimus eum salve secureque in nostram usque præsentiam adduci valere; nil tutius, nil convenientius aut aptius fieri posse putamus, quam quod publicus iste hostis Dei et Ecclesiæ etiam in publico conspectu universalis Ecclesiæ, quam sacra generalis Florentina synodus repræsentat, ante tribunal Sanctitatis vestræ, quem tenemus verum et indubitatum Christi in terris vicarium, ornatum munitumque undique dominorum Cardinalium collegio venerando, examen subeat, et pœnas pro demeritis justas pendat. In hunc modum capietis vulpeculas, aut potius vulpes teterrimas, "quæ demoliuntur vineas;" et uti bonus paterfamilias malos male perdentes, *alios* in Dei vineam operarios conducetis; *et reddet, non* dubium, vobis pro meritis Dominus *vineæ justus Judex.* Scriptum in *castro nostro de Wyndesore, sub secreto* nostro, mensis Maii die xviii°, anno Domini m° cccc^mo xl°, et regnorum nostrorum xviii°.

A.D. 1440 May 18. F. 68 b.

Would gladly bring him here for punishment.

but for the dangers of the way and the "Idol of Basle."

Proposes to send him to the Council of Florence for judgment.

Cant. ii. 15.

S. Matth. xxi. 4.

[CXXXIX.—King Henry VI. to Alfonso V., King of Portugal]

Westminster, May 10, A.D. 1440.

Responsiva literis regis Portugaliæ[1] *de piratis Anglicis conquerentis.*

Serenissimo Principi Alfonso, Dei gratia regnorum Portugaliæ et Algarbii regi, Ceptæque domino, fratri et consanguineo nostro carissimo, Henricus eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ, ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et secundos ad vota successus. Serenissime princeps, frater et consanguinee noster carissime; per apices Serenitatis vestræ, apud villam vestram Sacavem xi. Septembris ultime præteriti conscriptos, per honorabilem et ex vobis bene meritum virum, Alvarum Petri, in legibus bacallarium nobis allatos, intelleximus pridem; quod quidam ex nostris, quod displicenter et ægre, quemadmodum fas est, audimus et ferimus, per vicina vobis maria more piratico pervagantes, firma inter nos hinc inde amicitiarum fœdera minus diligenter observare curantes, amicis et mercatoribus vestris damna[2] multa inferunt, et in læsionem et jacturam eorum plurima mala committunt; quodque ex ipsis quidam nuper navem nobilis viri et dilecti militis vestri Johannis Alvari Pereia, onustam mercibus, invadere veriti non sunt; imo ausu nefario[3] eam ceperunt, et captam cum spoliis abduxerunt. Serenissime princeps, frater et consanguinee noster carissime, nihil[4] justius, nil honestius, nil denique nobis acceptius esse potest, quam quod veræ et firmæ dilectionis et amicitiæ contracta inter nos fides semper inconcussa permaneat, et apud omnes nobis subjectos usquequaque servetur

Has received his letter complaining of English pirates. F. 69.

Their depredations.

Desires the continuance of friendly relations.

---

[1] Alfonso V., surnamed the African, succeeded his father Edward, Sept. 9, 1438, died Aug. 29, 1481.

[2] *damna*] dampna, MS.

[3] *nefario*] nephario, MS.

[4] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

illæsa. Sed nec ullo unquam tempore, opitulante Domino, per nos stabit, quod vel in minimo, parte ex nostra, claudicet vel vacillet. Proinde, serenissime princeps, frater et consanguinee noster carissime, desideramus quam maxime quatinus dignetur vestra Serenitas viis et modis possibilibus, de nominibus et personis piratarum hujusmodi inquiri facere et mandare. Nec minus solicite pro virili nostra nos operam dabimus, ut notitiam eorumdem accuratiori modo inquirere et explorare possimus; qua habita, palam videbit mundus quod expedita celeritate reddemus justitiæ complementum; quodque in terrorem omnium similia perpetrare audentium malefactores illi debitas pœnas luent. De navi vero quam, ut supra scripsimus, per subditos nostros captam fuisse vestris in specie literis annotastis, et de iis[1] qui cepissent eandem, quamquam, ut is ipse fidelis et diligentissimus servitor et clericus vester Alvarus prædictus eidem Serenitati vestræ plene satis novit referre, inquisitionem fieri fecerimus diligentem, nullam prorsus de prædatoribus ipsis notionem hucusque habere possumus. Ubi vero navis illa sit, et quo perducta, aliquantulum informamur; pro cujus restitutione quid egerimus oculata fide vidit, et quid insuper acturi sumus non inexpertum habet, idem fidelis vester; qui, ut fida nobis spes est, omnia plane dicet. Postremum est quod, quantum possibile nobis erit, conatus nequaquam deerunt nostri, quin eorum qui in quemquam inclitæ domus vestræ fidelem secus quam justum fuerit aliquid perpetrare audebunt, si sub nostra ditione degant, justa castigatione malitia comprimetur. Ex palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii[2] die decima, anno Domini 1440, et regnorum nostrorum xviii°.

A.D. 1440. May 10.

Asks to be informed of the names and persons of the pirates,

when they shall be punished with the utmost rigour.

Partial success of endeavours to discover the authors of the outrage.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[2] *Maii*] Madii, MS.

[CXL.—King Henry VI. to Peter, Infanta of Portugal.]

Westminster, May 10, A.D. 1440.

Similis super eadem materia Infanti Portugaliæ missa.

F. 69 b. Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Illustri et inclito principi Petro, Infanti Portugaliæ, Duci Columbriæ, etc. consanguineo nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis affectum continuum. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee noster carissime; ex vestris quas nuperrime nobis attulit providus et circumspectus vir, Alvarus Petri, literis, datum est nobis intelligi, quod piratæ quidam ex subjectis nostris sua circa vicinorum vobis marium sinus et fauces latibula exercentes, naturalibus amicis et patriis vestris non modica damna[1] parant. Illic insidias tendunt; amicos et naturales hujusmodi invadunt, spoliant et prædantur; quodque apud littora vestra unam nuper grossam navem, multis non parvi valoris mercantiis onustatam, vi armata rapuerint, et raptam adduxerint quo volebant. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee noster carissime; constanter tenete nil carius nos in votis habere quam quod mutua amicitiarum inter inclitas Portugaliæ et Angliæ domos ab antiquis diebus contracta firmataque fœdera, ab universis nostræ ditioni suppositis omni ex parte serventur illæsa. Optamus igitur et magnificentiam vestram rogamus attente, quatinus solerter soliciteque quæ sint nomina et personæ delinquentium hujusmodi faciatis inquiri. Nec minus nos pro parte nostra itidem faciemus. De quibus, mox atque certificati fuerimus, conabimur, opitulante Domino, transgressores hujusmodi ita signanter plectere, quod dabunt

Has been informed of the depredations of English pirates in Portugese waters.

Desires, and will endeavour to procure information concerning them,

[1] *damna*] dampna, MS.

ceteris cautelæ et terroris exemplum merito formidandum. Quid vero circa navis prædictæ investigationem egerimus, qualiterque providerimus in hac parte, Alvarus ipse, cui nota sunt omnia, vivæ vocis officio vestræ magnificentiæ relaturus est: Quam diu et feliciter præservet et muniat Rex regum et Dominus dominantium. Datum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, mensis Maii[1] die decima, anno, etc. ut supra.

A.D. 1440. May 10. that they may be signally punished.

Rev. xix. 16.

No. CXXXIX. p. 190, n. 1.

[CXLI.—King Henry VI. to Alfonso V., King of Portugal.]

Regi Portugaliæ pro liberatione navis in regno suo sub arresto injuste detentæ.

Windsor, June 26, A.D. 1440.

Serenissimo Principi Alfonso, Dei gratia regi Portugaliæ et Algarbii Ceptæque domino, fratri consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo; Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et integerrimos sinceræ dilectionis amplexus. Serenissime princeps, frater, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; F. 70. pridem strenuus, fidelis, et dilectus miles noster Willelmus Bonevyle graviter nobis querelando monstravit, quod jam dudum, cum bellica classis nostra sub ductu et commeatu incliti et carissimi consanguinei et locumtenentis nostri, Johannis comitis de Huntyngton et de Ivry etc., in partes ducatus nostri Acquitanniæ designata fuisset, cum ceteris una, nostri tunc edicti imperio, etiam navis quædam præfati dilecti militis nostri, vulgariter appellata le Marye de Fowey, in idem[2] passagium assignata addictaque est. Quæ non longe postea quam, persulcato jam pelago omni, felici transmeatione in sinu portus civitatis nostræ Burdegalæ universus simul applicuisset exercitus; uti fide

Complaint of Sir W. Bonevyle, that his vessel, having been first seized by the count of Huntingdon,

[1] *Maii*] Madii, MS. | [2] *idem*] iddem, MS.

A.D. 1440. June 26. had been captured by the Portuguese, and taken to Lisbon; probably by mistake. His confidence in the king's good feeling; especially considering Sir W. Bonevyle's services to Portugal, in recapturing a vessel of theirs and bringing it into port.

tenus assertum nobis est; trans et præter voluntatem et scitum dicti militis nostri, novis jam jam et extraneis magistro ac nautis in eam ascriptis impositisque, prioribus vero ex gente et familia ejusdem militis nostri prorsus ejectis; per eundem carissimum consanguineum et locumtenentem nostrum, qua auctoritate, vel si scienter factum id sit, inscii omnino sumus; multis onustata carcataque mercibus, in portum civitatis vestræ Lussebon transvecta est: ubi, quemadmodum nobis datur intelligi, navis ipsa, quasi proprium bonum, cum non sit, præfati carissimi consanguinei et locum tenentis nostri; eo quod navis alia regni vestri, quam remur eam esse et probabile nobis est, pro qua per discretum virum Alvarum Petri in legibus bacallarium nuper serenitas vestra nobis scripsit, in manu et potestate ejusdem consanguinei nostri asseritur detineri; per aliquos ex officialibus et ministris vestris arrestata est et hucusque sub arresto tenetur. In quo secus omnino facturam Serenitatem vestram scimus, si ea quæ nobis comperta sunt æque apud eandem Serenitatem explorata fuissent. Satis utique firmum, imo indubitatum, nobis est, nil velle vos nisi quod justum fuerit; sed nec permissurum fore quod alicui ex nostris in locis vestræ dominationi suppositis aliqua inferatur aut fiat injuria seu jactura; vel quod alteri propter alterum iniqua, quod jura damnant,[1] conditio afferatur. Ast strenuus et nobilis miles noster antedictus, si veritas ipsa palam in notionem veniat, laudem ex Magnanimitate vestra plurimam et gratias meruit non faciles: quippe ut is ipse qui, potentia et viribus suis suorum quoque, navim illam creditam militis vestri Johannis Alvari Pereia, quam per aliquos ex nostris invasam putastis, sed revera per quendam Teutonem, nomine Christianum, captam detentamque, a manibus ejusdem Christiani potenter eripuit et salvam in portum adduxit;

[1] *damnant*] dampnant, MS.

deinde nihilominus sic ereptam idem consanguineus noster, uti dicitur, in illo versus Acquitanniam viagio, præter velle dicti militis nostri, secum duxit. Cum igitur, serenissime princeps, frater, consanguinee et amice noster carissime, unde debetur præmium pœnam mereatur nemo, fraternitatem vestram precamur attente, quatinus prædictam navim sæpedicti fidelis militis nostri, apud vestros sub arresto ut præfertur detentam, eidem militi nostro suove factori aut nuntio, prout omni justitiæ et æquitati consentaneum esse dinoscitur, cum universo apparatu et armamentis suis restitui faciatis. Id agendo quidem nil nisi quod justum est, et quod vere regiam deceat dignitatem, facturum vos: sicuti ex æquo tenebimur et tenemur, in casu vel simili vel majori, cum occasio se offerat, similes vestræ Serenitati vices rependere: Quam diu et feliciter præservet Rex regum, et in omni stabiliat justitia thronum[1] vestrum. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesora, nostro sub secreto, mensis Junii die xxvi^ta^, anno Domini m^o^ cccc^mo^ xl^o^, et regnorum nostrorum xviii^o^.

A.D. 1440. June 26. F. 70. b.

Demands the restitution of the vessel.

No. CXXXIX. p. 190, n. 1.

[CXLII.—King Henry VI. to Alfonso V. of Portugal.]

Litera status.

Westminster, Nov. 23, A.D. 1439.

Serenissimo principi Alfonso, Dei gratia Portugaliæ et Algarbii regi Ceptæque domino, fratri, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et mutuæ dilectionis fraternæ continuum incrementum. Serenissime princeps, frater, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; ipsa sanguinis necessitudo qua vestræ Serenitati conjungimur, et vetus vera firmaque inter nos

Ancient amity between the two kingdoms.

[1] *thronum*] tronum, MS.

A.D. 1439. Nov. 22. nobiles quoque progenitores nostros ac inclitam domum Portugaliæ a diebus antiquis contracta amicitia, in nobis id agunt, ut pro nostra singulari lætitia quotiens intervenientis cujusquam præsto sit copia, de salute successibusque vestris, utinam semper felicibus, solicite inquiramus. De quibus cum jam jam veridica relatione egregii viri, fratris Egidii, de ordine Minorum, in sacra Theologia bacallarii, indigenæ regni vestri, harum bajuli, qui a casu has usque in oras nunc advenerat, veritatem percontati veraciter didicissemus, quod Serenitatis vestræ præclara indoles sanitate votiva et secundis gaudet auspiciis, ut una cum annis vires ipsæ corporis et animæ virtutes beato pariter fœdere et mira simul specie coalescunt; haud mediocriter nemirum lætati sumus in iis[1] quæ dicta sunt nobis: desiderantes admodum et in votis nostris ut præcipuum quiddam habentes, quod de bono in melius proficiant et continuatione felici in longum perseverent. Optamus quoque et anhelo[2] precamur animo, quatinus vestra fraternalis dilectio frequenter velit, in peculiare cordis nostri solacium, de iisdem nos reddere certiores. Quia insuper nequaquam dubitatum apud nos est, quod et vestra magnificentia non impari ratione desideret de salute nostra, de nostris quoque successibus, nova scire felicia, rata fide tenere vos volumus quod, dum hi[3] nostri apices ararentur, et statu prospero et votiva corporis sospitate, laudes. Altissimo, potiti sumus: et spes optima nobis arridet, quod agenda nostra, Domino dirigente, secundis gaudebunt auspiciis; quibus et vestra in æternum gavisura speramus. Si quid autem pro magnificentia vestra utcumque agere poterimus, libenter illud nobis significari gestimus; idque ut celeriter perficiamus in non modicam complacentiam nobis cedet. Postremo dictum egregium virum, fratrem Egi-

Having heard of his health and prosperity,

he greatly rejoices.

F. 71.

Informs him of his own prosperity;

offers his service.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.
[2] *anhelo*] anelo, MS.
[3] *hi*] hii, MS.

dium, tum nostrarum precum intuitu, tum suarum virtutum obtentu, dignetur quæsumus vestra magnificentia suscipere recommissum: Quam in longa precamur sæcula protendat in prosperis clementia Summi Regis. Scriptum nostro sub secreto, in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, mensis Novembris die xxiii^a^, anno Domini m^o^ cccc^mo^ xxxix^o^, et regnorum nostrorum xviii^o^. A.D. 1439. Nov. 23. Commends the bearer.

[CXLIII.—King Henry VI. to Peter, Infanta of Portugal.]

Litera status et imprecatio, quatinus Omnipotens in commissa sibi præsidentia assistat. Eltham, Nov. 6, A.D. 1439.

Henricus, etc. illustri et inclito principi Petro, regni Portugaliæ Infanti, duci Columbriæ, etc., consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceram in Domino caritatem. Illustris et inclite princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; receptis pridem vestris nobis per religiosum virum fratrem Egidium, nuntium in hac parte vestrum, transmissis literis, auditaque benigniter commissa sibi credentia, mox atque intelleximus ex eisdem magnanimitatem vestram sanitate votiva, statu felici, prosperisque potiri successibus, ingenti nemirum perfusi sumus lætitia. Necessitudinis quidem vinculum quo jungimur, et vera dilectio qua vestræ nobilitati afficimur, nos ad id excitant et impellunt, ut pro nostro peculiari solacio de optimo statu vestro et successibus, utinam semper felicissimis, desideremus admodum nova creberrime audire et scire felicia. Precamur insuper Eum qui Omnipotens est, quatinus providentiæ vestræ in commissa jam præsidentia assistat, ac ita universos actus vestros dirigat et conducat, uti cuncta videntis Dei beneplacito, vestris honori et merito, ac rei publicæ compendio magis poterit convenire. Nosque, quantum in nobis erit, libenter et placide assistentiam præstituri sumus, quatenus possumus et debemus, et

Has received his letters.

F. 71. b.

Rejoices to hear of his welfare.

Desires his prosperity;

which he will forward to the utmost of his power.

A.D. 1439. Nov. 6. vel ratione sanguinis seu contractarum alligantiarum virtute, justum fuerit et honestum. Illustris et inclite princeps, diu optamus et feliciter præservet vos Dominus in omni felicitate, gratia, et virtute. Datum in manerio nostro de Eltham, sexto die Novembris, anno *ut supra*.

[CXLIV.—King Henry VI. to Henry, Infanta of Arragon.]

Eltham, Feb. 14, A.D. 1438. *Certificat se a processu in quodam duellari negotio abstinere velle, pro eo quod super eodem prius erat compromissum, et laudum in vim ejus latum.*

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, illustri ac magnifico principi Henrico,[1] Infanti Arragoniæ et Siciliæ magistroque ordinis ac militiæ Sancti Jacobi de Spata, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, salutes ex intimis et successus ad vota felices. Illustris et magnifice Princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; a mente nostra non excidit, qualiter jam dudum ad humiles quidem et exauditione dignas nobilis viri Johannis de Martorell, armigeri ex urbe Valencia oriundi, instantias et requestas, in et super duellari quodam inter jam dictum Johannem et nobilem virum Johannem de Monpalan ineundo certamine, multis revera justis et non faciliter abnuendis tunc moti de causis, judicis in nos partes assumpsimus; et nostras super hoc monitorias literas emitti, et præfato nobili viro Johanni de Monpalan notificari jussimus; uti hæc ipsa ex literarum hujusmodi serie et contextu intuenti cuique dilu-

Has accepted the office of arbiter in the matter in dispute between John de Martorell and John de Monpalan,

[1] Henry, third son of Ferdinand the Just, king of Arragon (1412–1416), and brother of the reigning king Alfonso V., 1416–1458.

cide satis poterunt apparere. Post hæc, paucis ab ante diebus, vestros per strenuum militem nuntiumque vestrum Petrum Mercader destinatos nobis apices læto corde excepimus; e quibus, una cum ceteris processibus ac instrumentis per eundem Petrum allatis et exhibitis, facile perpendimus super universis dissidiis inter dictas jam partes olim pendentibus, quæ occasionem seu causam duello ejusmodi dare possent, etiam et super ipsomet duello, fuisse et esse in magnificentiam vestram, prius diu quam in messem hanc misimus falcem nostram, per procuratores dictarum partium concorditer compromissum; eandemque magnificentiam vestram in vim compromissi hujusmodi, laudum quoddam seu arbitrium edidisse. De quibus haud dubie, si nobis ab initio liquide constitisset, non eo quo jam progressi sumus animo nobis fuisset e facili perrexisse. Sed neque is ipse J. Martorell, audacter affirmare possumus, ad impetrandum hæc quæ sic gessimus operam dedisset, si eo tunc dictorum compromissi et laudi, prout revera non erat, sciolus extitisset. Ut autem gesta hæc probitatis vestræ in notitiam usque nostram deducta fuere, quamquam rationes non paucæ nec parvi fortasse vigoris adversus laudum seu arbitrium præfatum, et de nullitate ipsius, coram consularibus viris nostris objectæ fuerint, sicuti prædictus miles vester palam novit; nos nihilominus id quod in manibus aliquando vestris positum esse, et in iisdem pendere visum sit, nullo ad nos pacto advocare volentes; verum honori tanti principis, cujus splendorem caripendimus, atque non secus quam nostrum signanter servare ac posse tenus tueri ardenter desideramus; cum in omnibus tum in iis[1] maxime, quæ vel in serenissimi et potentissimi principis regis Arragonum, etc., fratris nostri carissimi, seu serenissimæ reginæ, aut vestræ magnanimitatem, honorem, seu complacentiam

A.D. 1438. Feb. 14.

F. 72.

on which the Infanta had already given judgment.

Had he known this he would not have proceeded so far in the business;

and will now abstain from any further action.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1438. Feb. 14. cedere, vel ipsius incliti regni Arragoniæ aut supposito-
rum ejusdem quietudinem seu pacificationem quaqua
versum concernere queant; ultro et cupide, uti con-
decet, deferentes, ab ulteriori deinceps processu circa
dictum duellare negotium, tam ob contemplationem
literarum serenissimæ sororis et consanguineæ nostræ
carissimæ, quam vestrarum, interim duximus abstinen-
dum; quoad de omni eo quod in ea parte juste per
vos actitandum sit fuerimus clarissime informati. Post-
remo, clementissime ac inclitissime princeps, consan-
guinee et amice noster carissime, quod et vestræ sub-
limitati et cuivis probo principi a natura inesse debet,
quod vestri claritatem nominis famæque splendorem
ad astra feret, et quo nil magis Deo placere queat,
nec quicquam amplius vestram, magnificentiam deceat,
hoc jam desideranter admodum petimus, hoc precamur;
F. 72. b. si quid displicentiæ fortassis, quod non speramus, in
Earnestly deprecates his anger from John de Martorell. præfatum nobilem et dilectum nobis virum Johannem
de Martorell, cum nil demeruerit, hisce[1] de causis
animo conceperitis, id omne perpetuo positum et sepul-
tum iri; sicque in omne post hoc sæculum abolitum
fore, ut nulla impressionis signacula derelinquat: nil
enim egisse nunc eum palam est nisi ad quod san-
guinis necessitudine coactus et facti atrocitate provo-
catus est. Ast civilis urbanitas ignoscendum censuit,
si provocatus petierit se ulcisci. Ipsum igitur, nostri
contemplatione, velit vestra clementia suscipere recom-
missum: Quam diu Rex Summus præservet in terris,
et tandem cum beatis coronet in cœlis. Datum sub
signeto nostro, in manerio nostro de Esthamstede,
mensis Februarii die 14ª, anno a nativitate Domini
secundum cursum et computationem ecclesiæ Anglicanæ
1438, et regnorum nostrorum 17°.

[1] *hisce*] hiisce, MS.

[CXLV.—King Henry VI. to Mary, Queen of Arragon.]

Similis litera super eodem negotio transmissa reginæ Arragonum. Eltham, Feb. 14, A.D. 1438.

Illustrissimæ ac excellentissimæ Principi Mariæ,[1] Dei gratia Arragonum Siciliæque reginæ, consanguineæ nostræ carissimæ, Henricus eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et continuum firmæ dilectionis augmentum. Illustrissima ac excellentissima Princeps, consanguinea nostra carissima, dudum per longa et aspera terrarum mariumque spatia, non absque permagnis sumptibus, laboribus, et fatigis, nos adiit nobilis vir Johannes de Martorell, armiger et subditus Serenitatis vestræ, et suis, quæ tunc justæ nobis visæ sunt, humilibus instantiis impetravit, ut in duellari quodam inter ipsum Johannem et nobilem virum Johannem de Monpalan, ex certis tunc nobis expressatis causis, et fide literarum inter ipsos hinc inde missarum edoctis, ineundo certamine, æqui judicis officio fungi, et juxta leges ac consuetudines armorum tempus ad hoc congruum moderare, et campum assignare securum et aptum dignaremur. Ad quod indubie, non ex parvis aut levibus, sed justis ac permagni ponderis causis, fuimus inclinati; nec enim causas ipsas leves aut parvas censere possumus, nisi summa, quod absit, flagitia, stupra videlicet et perjuria, levia censeamus. Postquam vero tempus certamini hujusmodi præfiximus, et literis id nostris dicto Johanni de Monpalan intimari jussimus, pervenerunt ad nos carissimi apices vestri, per strenuum militem nuntiumque vestrum Petrum Mercader nobis una cum aliis

Requested by John de Martorell to act as umpire in a duel with John de Monpalan;

to which consented.

F. 73.

[1] Mary, daughter of Henry III. of Castille, by Catharine of Lancaster; married to Alfonso V. in 1415.

A.D. 1438. Feb. 14. quibusdam munimentis et processibus præsentati. Ex quibus lectis intellectisque concepimus tandem, tam super ipsis duelli causis quam ipso duello, prius diu quam ad jam dictum negotium manum misimus, fuisse et esse a procuratoribus dictarum partium in illustrem et magnificum principem Henricum, Arragonum et Siciliæ Infantem, etc., consanguineum nostrum carissimum, unicorditer compromissum; ac per eundem principem super eis arbitratum ac laudatum extitisse. Quæ mox atque in nostram jam fuere deducta notitiam, ob reverentiam contemplationemque literarum vestrarum et illustris ac magnifici principis et consanguinei nostri prædicti, ab ulteriori processu circa duellum præfatum manus nostras retraximus, ac deinceps in hac parte eousque duximus abstinendum, quoad de omni eo quod in hoc casu juste per nos accitandum sit clarissime informemur: quamquam contra jam dictum compromissum et laudum exinde secutum, nonnulla ad invalidationem seu potius nullitatem eorundem coram consiliariis nostris objecta fuerint; quæ fortasse, si discussioni ipsorum morem gereremus, non minimam vim haberent. Grata siquidem nobis res est, ea libenter amplecti et agere quæ in serenissimi ac potentissimi principis regis Arragonum, etc., fratris nostri carissimi, seu Serenitatis vestræ aut magnifici et illustris Infantis prædicti, honorem complacentiamve probe aliquando cessura credamus. Nec dubitatum quidem apud nos est, quin is ipse nobilis vir J. Martorell etiam pari voto ab instantiis in hac parte suis manum retraxisset, si impetrationis tempore dictorum compromissi et laudi, quemadmodum re vera non erat, sed nec obstante locorum distantia esse poterat, sciolus extitisset. Proinde illustrissima Princeps, consanguinea nostra carissima, quod et vestræ Serenitati et cuilibet probo principi a natura inesse debet, etc., *usque ibi* "placere queat, nec quicquam magis vestram Sereni-"tatem deceat," etc., *usque ibi* "recommissum." Quam

Having heard that the matter has been adjudicated on by the Infanta,

he has proceeded in it no further,

although exception had been taken to the decision, before his council.

Excuses the request of John de Martorell.

diu optamus feliciter regnare in terris, et demum sine fine regnare in cœlis. Scriptum, etc., ut supra. A.D. 1436. Feb. 14.

No. CXLV. p.201, note 1.

[CXLVI.—KING HENRY VI. TO MARY, QUEEN OF ARRAGON, ETC.]

Commendatio regis Arragonum et militum suorum in actibus militaribus. Westminster, Mar. 10, A.D. 1441.

Excellentisimæ ac illustrissimæ Principi Mariæ, Dei gratia Arragonum reginæ, etc., consanguineæ nostræ carissimæ, Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Excellentissima et illustrissima princeps, consanguinea nostra carissima, habet de quo signanter et in immensum gloriari possit nedum Serenitas vester sed et populus universus vestræ potestati suppositus, dum palam videtis summas certe ac præ- F. 73. b.
clarissimas contoralis[1] vestri, fratris et consanguinei nostri carissimi, serenissimi regis Arragonum, etc., vere regias laudes; cujus in rebus bellicis gesta magnifica, necnon ipsa jugis exercitatio rei militaris, et in expeditione labor; in quibus pro augendo rei publicæ vestræ statu, et tutando jure suo, assidue tempora sua terit; famam regiæ virtutis ad sidera usque vehunt, et gloriam tanti principis constituunt immortalem. Hæc præter; etiam regna vestra gloriosa reddunt ipsæ propagines militiæ, quæ ex territoriis[2] vestris surgunt; tirones, videlicet, veteranique vestri; qui apertis rerum argumentis ostendunt sese in schola militiæ non mediocriter eruditos; ita ut patule satis ipsa membrorum virtus arguat et testetur virtutem vigoremque capitis. Inter hos strenuos et magnificos militares viros fidelis vester et digne diligendus miles Philippus Boyell juste connumerandus est; qui revera, non modo sermone

The military prowess of the king, the nation's pride and her own.

His fame enhanced by the pupils trained in his school of arms.

Praises of Philip Boyell,

[1] *contoralis*] conthoralis, MS. | [2] *territoriis*] teritoriis, MS.

A.D. 1441. March 10. affabilis disertusque, in gestu quoque modestus et gravis, ac in omni morum honestate præclarus; sed et magna in armis agilitate atque strenuitate præditus; et uti probus miles et in pugna militari actibusque armorum doctissimus, ante conspectum nostrum collateraliumque nostrorum in campo sibi decreto maxima cum laude probatus est. Desiderantes igitur et valde in votis habentes, quod vir iste, tanquam ex militaribus quibusque viris benemeritus et inclitum ex quo natus est regnum probitate sua multum et singulariter honoratis et ornans, congruis ut justum est donetur honoribus; Serenitatem vestram rogamus attente, quatinus cum in omnibus quæ vel honorem vel commodum quoquo modo suum concernere queunt, tum meritorum suorum tum nostræ rogationis contemplatione, vestris habere velitis favoribus et gratiis specialiter recommissum. In quo revera, cum honor præmium sit virtutis, facietis quod splendori vestro conveniat, et ex hoc ad opera militiæ gratius exercitanda aggrediendaque aliorum animos fortius incendetis. Ex palatio nostro Westmonasterii, etc., *ut alibi*, decima Martii, anno, etc. xlio.

whom he strongly recommends to the king's favour.

[CXLVII.—King Henry VI. to the Nobles of Arragon.]

Similis commendatio missa nobilibus regni Arragoniæ.

F. 74.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Magnifici et nobiles viri nobis sincere dilecti; habet de quo signanter et in immensum gratulari possit nedum civitas vestra sed et omnis ubique populus regionis vestræ, dum palam videtis summas certe ac præclarissimas serenissimi regis vestri, fratris et consanguinei nostri carissimi, vere regias laudes, etc., *ut supra, usque ibi*, "hæc præter; "etiam regnum vestrum splendidum et gloriosum red- "dunt ipsæ propagines militiæ quæ, etc."

Repetition of the preceding letter.

No. CXXXIX. p. 190, note 1.

[CXLVIII.—King Henry VI. to Alfonso V. of Portugal.]

Gratulatoria super bono statu regis Portugaliæ, et mutua renovatione alligantiarum.

Reading, Feb. 4, A.D. 1439.

Serenissimo et excellentissimo principi Alfonso, Dei gratia regnorum Portugaliæ et Algarbii regi Ceptæque domino, fratri consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo; Henricus, eadem gratia rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et successus pro voto felices. Serenissime et excellentissime princeps, frater consanguinee et amice noster carissime: allatæ jam nobis vestræ Serenitatis literæ geminam pariter cordi nostro intulere lætitiam; tum quod annuntiabant nobis ejusdem Serenitatis valetudinem bonam et sceptra[1] felicia, tum quod in eisdem recolendæ in hoc memoriæ progenitorum vestrorum morem insequentes, veras atque firmas amicitias, priscis ab ante temporibus revera antiquissimis inter inclitas Portugaliæ et Angliæ domos contractas et semper inconcusse observari solitas, in his[2] vestris regnandi principiis mutuo inter nos terrasque nostras iterum jam ratificari et confirmari desideratis. Quod profecto desiderium omnem ubique benedispositum principem pacifice regnare volentem summopere decet, et ad gloriam, splendorem, et firmamentum sceptri[3] sui haud parva pars est: quippe qui in securo et dulci solo pacis ac amicitiæ prima regni fundamenta collocat, jam magna ex parte pacificum regnum habet. Omnis siquidem rei potentissima pars principium est. Hæc igitur sancta vota et primos conatus vestros, serenissime princeps, uti par est, plurimi facientes, semota mora qualibet, executioni commisimus; et omnia jam pacis et confœderationis capi-

Rejoices to renew friendly relations with him at the beginning of his reign;

has confirmed the treaties of alliance.

[1] *sceptra*] septra, MS.
[2] *his*] hiis, MS.
[3] *sceptri*] septri, MS.

A.D. 1439. Feb. 4. tula, inter divæ memoriæ reges progenitores vestros nostrosque ab olim firmata, per nobilem virum Alvarum de Cunha, dilectum militem et familiarem vestrum,
F. 74. b. nobis exhibita, ratificavimus et confirmavimus sub nostrarum testimonio patentium literarum.[1] Summumque pacis angelum exoratum volumus, quatinus thronum[2] vestrum in pace perpetua stabilire dignetur. Ex villa nostra Radingiæ, mensis Februarii die quarta, anno secundum computationem, etc., 1439^mo^, et regnorum nostrorum 18^o^.

[CXLIX.—King Henry VI. to Peter, Infanta of Portugal.]

Reading, Feb. 5, A.D. 1439. *Litera status directa Infanti Portugaliæ.*

Henricus, etc. Illustri et excellentissimo principi, Petro Infanti Portugaliæ, duci Columbriæ, etc., consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo, salutem et secundis semper successibus prosperari. Illustris et inclite princeps, dum receptis jam pridem vestris, quas alacriter et gratulabunde intuiti sumus, literis, de valetudinis vestræ deque successuum vestrorum felicitate certificati sumus, immenso nemirum gaudio perfusi extitimus. Totiens quidem, jure sanguinis id agente, permaxima exhilaratione reficitur cor nostrum, quotiens de prosperatione status et agendorum vestrorum grata nova suscipimus. Ea propter, desideramus admodum et pro singulari id munere reputabimus, de ipsis crebro effici certiores. Ut autem dilectionem in nos vestram pariformiter consolemur, laus Omnipotenti Deo, dum ararentur hi[3] apices, incolumes et in statu prospero secundis rebus potiti sumus: siqua vestræ dilectioni grata

Rejoices in his prosperity, and desires more frequent intelligence.

He also is well.

---

[1] This confirmation, dated Reading, January 28, A.D. 1439, is given in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. x. pp. 752, 3.

[2] *thronum*] tronum, MS.

[3] *hi*] hii, MS.

noverimus, libenter et cupide impleturi. Ex cœnobio Radingiæ, mensis Februarii die quinta, anno Domini secundum computationem etc., 1439°, et regnorum nostrorum 18°. A.D. 1439, Feb. 5.

[CL.—KING HENRY VI. TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.]

Universitati Oxoniæ, commendatio procuratoris in Regis præsentia perorantis. Shene, May 18. A.D. 1442.

Egregii, fideles, sincere dilecti; probum, laudabilem, et signanter doctum virum almæ Universitatis vestræ alumnum, et ejusdem nunc procuratorem, nobis benedilectum et ex vobis omnibus nostro judicio haud parum benemeritum, magistrum Willelmum Say, artium magistrum et sacræ Theologiæ scholarem, in nostra pridie solemni[2] præsentia in laudes, in præconia, in splendorem denique, et recommendationem, tum dictæ Universitatis vestræ, tum Universitatis Cantabrigiæ, gravi et ornato sermone eleganter perorantem benigne audivimus; dumque tanti viri in dicendo constantiam, facundiam, et gravitatem oculata fide prospeximus in immensum certe gloriati sumus, et in diadematis nostri ornamentum et gloriam id cessurum putamus, quod nostro sæculo tam famosi et splendidi eruditique filii exurgant de gremio matris vestræ. Speramus quoque et valde in votis hoc gerimus, quod diebus his[3] nostris, pro nostra non levi gloria, ita gremiales vestri se dedant studio et virtuti, ut, hujus jam memorati viri instar, ornent tempora nostra ac almæ Universitatis vestræ honores augeant; et tam regnis nostris quam toti militanti Ecclesiæ et fidei orthodoxæ bases tutissimæ et columnæ[4] potentes fiant. Commisimus autem præfato Magistro Willelmo aliqua

The praise of William Say:

F. 75.

such men the glory of the crown,

the hope of the church and nation.

[1] William Say, of New College, was proctor in 1441, 2.

[2] *solemni*] solempni, MS.

[3] *his*] hiis, MS.

[4] *columnæ*] columpnæ, MS.

A.D. 1442. May 18. nostro nomine vobis exerenda, cui in dicendis audientiam volumus et fidem creditivam donetis. Datum in manerio nostro de Shene, nostro sub secreto, mensis Maii die xviii[a].

[CLI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO THE BISHOP OF CHICHESTER.]

Eltham, Nov. 11. *Regratiatoria Cicestrensi Episcopo pro collato beneficio.*

No language can express his thanks

Exordium a gratiis, uti par est, acturo jam mihi,[1] id in primis, reverende pater et domine, quem pro singulari et summe propitio mihi[1] domino peculiari zelo quodam perenniter ut colam apud me statui, obstare videtur, quod cum ampla copiosaque nimis, unde gratias juste agam et laudes, cumulo tenus ministrata materia sit, ea ferme quæ rei tantæ apta forent verba defuerint. Nemirum sic enim plerumque, ut fit, cum præ magnitudine rei gestæ mens in admirationem rapitur, labra interim compressa, lingua prorsus ligata est. Dum igitur mente tracto quam læta fronte, quanta hilaritate[2] alacritateque spiritus, literas regias pro immerito me scriptas exceperitis; quantæ humanitatis beneficia servitori meo bajulo literarum, ex innata vobis urbanitate, exhiberi feceritis; quamque liberaliter et gratis omnia tam cartularia quam sigillaria jusseritis expediri; ita ut in his[3] omnibus universa sibi consentanea videantur, corda, voces, et opera; dissideat sibi nihil;[4] in eum usque stuporem raptum me fateor, ut tot tantisque gratitudinis vestræ beneficentiis dignas utcumque etiam vocales gratias rependere nequeam; reales vero ut agam prorsus inops et pauper sum ego: futurus utinam aliquando ut vel sensu vel opere dives fiam, quo valeam grati aliquid præstare obsequii, quod, pusillum quamquam, dignationi vobis esse gratificarique possit. Interea vero,

for the bishop's favours;

desires nothing more than the opportunity to repay them.

---

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.
[2] *hilaritate*] hillaritate, MS.
[3] *his*] hiis, MS.
[4] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

ad omne mandatum, ad omne servitium paratum, non secus quam unum ex deditissimis vestris, me totum vestræ dominationi expono, nomine gratiarum. Horum, optime pater, beneficiorum, quibus ita corditer prævenistis me, nil abscondi, furatus sum nihil;[1] omnia, uti fas erat, magno illi magistro, cujus nutu contemplationeque fecisse vos scio, quantum sensus capere, et os eloqui potuit, patefeci. In sæcula, amantissime pater, haud minus quam velim servus vester, prosperetur quæso et in plurimorum salutem filiorum salva sospesque maneat vestra paternitas; qua carior mihi[2] nulla. Apud Eltham xi°. Novembris.

Nov. 11. F. 75. b.

Has declared all to the king.

Above, No. XXXVIII. p. 36.

[CLII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THEODORIC, ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE.]

Archiepiscopo Coloniensi litera status.

Windsor, Dec. 23, A.D. 1440.

Henricus, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice carissime; amicorum optimus ille mos est, ut quos coram habere nequeunt vel mente jugiter præsentes habeant; et quod corporali intuitu non possunt, sese crebro tum literis tum nuntiis super salute mutua invicem consolentur. Porro præterit nos nemo qui nos hac in re sciolum reddere novit, quin, pro consolatione nostra non modica, de universa status vestri continentia et votivis successibus solicite inquiramus. Admodum ergo gavisi jam sumus, cum fidelis nuntius vester, præsentium bajulus, nova nobis jocunda attulit de et super certitudine præmissorum. Quia vero satis expertum habemus, quod parte ex vestra relativa affectio nequaquam claudicet, imo æquâ omni ex parte statera nobis respondeat, indignum censuimus ut dum is ipse fidelis vester versus reverendissimam paternitatem vestram, in iis[3] omnibus propter quæ missus est votiva, absque

Anxiously seeks intelligence of his welfare.

Informs him of his own.

[1] *nihil*] nichil, MS.
[2] *mihi*] michi, MS.
[3] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1440. Dec. 23. mora quavis, expeditione potitus, animum revertendi habet, et nunc ad iter accinctus est, ea quæ vobis in gaudium cessura credimus, silentio committamus. Vestra igitur paternitas antedicta e certo tenere velit, quod impræsentiarum, laudes Altissimo, et corporali salute et gratis agendorum gaudemus auspiciis: in hoc exhilarandi plurimum, quod frequenter similia ex vobis nova intelligere et audire possimus. Valeat optamus gratissima paternitas vestra feliciter et longæve. Datum in castro nostro de Wyndesora, xxiij° Decembris, anno Domini 1440, et regnorum nostrorum 19no.

[CLIII.—King Henry VI. to the Doge and Council of Venice.]

Above, No. LIII., p. 69.

Shene, May 12, A.D. 1441. F. 76.

Duci et consulibus Venetiarum recommendatoria prioris et fratrum Sancti Iohannis Iherusalem in Anglia pro tuto passagio versus Rodum.

Henricus, etc. Illustri et magnifico principi Francisco Fuscari, Venetorum duci, consanguineo et amico nostro carissimo; necnon spectabilibus et clarissimis viris nobis sincere dilectis, salutes ex intimis et successus ad vota felices. Illustris et magnifice princeps, consanguinee et amice noster carissime; spectabiles et clarissimi viri, nobis perquam sincere dilecti: Fideles et admodum nobis dilecti, frater Robertus Botyll, prior Sancti Iohannis Iherusalem in Anglia, et ceteri quidam confratres ac commilitones sui, jam versus insulam Rodi ad iter accincti, per partes vestræ ditioni supposita proficisci intendunt; quos ut commendatos reddamus, tum sacræ religionis suæ favor, tum causa arrepti nunc itineris, nos inclinant. Ut enim inimicis fidei Christianæ resistant, et dictam Rodi insulam ab infestatione ipsorum defendere et tueri juvent, jam proficiscendi animum induerunt. Precamur ergo cordintime, quatinus ipsos et eorum quemlibet, in omni-

Recommends R. Botyll to their special favour.

The design of his journey to Rhodes.

bus quæ vel necessitates vel utilitates aut subventiones eorundem, maxime in cito celeriterque concedendis navigiis, concernere queunt, vestris gratis et humanis favoribus eo sincerius habere velitis favorabiliter recommissos, quo et vobis ex hoc non leve, uti credimus, comparabitis meritum, et nobis rem non parvæ complacentiæ facietis : et præter hæc causam quoque nobis donabitis, ut et naturalibus vestris, quotiens res exiget, omnem quam decuerit humanitatis gratiam rependamus. Feliciter et longæve prosperentur optamus magnificentiæ vestræ. Ex manerio nostro de Shene, xij^a^ Maii, anno Domini 1441, et regnorum nostrorum 19°. A.D. 1441. May 12.

Above, No. LX., p. 78.

[CLIV.—King Henry VI. to John Lastic, Grand Master, etc.]

Recommendatoria Magistro Sancti Iohannis Iherusalem pro assumptione cujusdam ad officium Tricopleriatus. Westminster, March 20, A.D. 1441. F. 76. b.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Magnifice sacræ religionis vir, amice noster carissime ; nobiles, strenui, sincere dilecti. Cum audissemus nuper quod religiosus et strenuus miles Thomas Launcelene, Tricoplerius Rodi, cessisset in fata, cogitare cœpimus quisnam digne in officium Tricopleriatus prædicti subrogari meruerit. Cumque tandem convertissemus oculos ad permagna certe merita et virtutes religiosi, nobilis, ac strenui militis, fidelisque et benedilecti nostri fratris Willelmi Longstrother, tum nobis juste visum est probitatem hujus viri ad dicti officii exercitium et executionem merito commendandam fore. Quocirca, magnifice sacræ religionis vir, amice noster carissime; nobiles, *etc.; ut supra;* magnificentiam et nobilitates vestras rogamus attente, quatinus jam dictum fidelem et benedilectum nobis militem, fratrem Willelmum Longstrother, tam meritorum suorum consideratione quam nostrorum contemplatione precaminum, velitis ad officium prædic- Having heard of the death of Thomas Launcelene, recommends, as his successor, William Longstrother.

A.D. 1441. March 20. tum favorabiliter suscipere recommissum. In quo non dubium officio ipsi de persona admodum strenua apta et eidem multum accommoda consuletis, et nostro judicio nihilominus[1] in eo rem nobis valde gratam, et quæ nobis cessura sit in complacentiam singularem, facient magnificentia et nobilitates prædictæ; diu optamus in Domino feliciter valituræ. Ex palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub secreto, xx^a^ Martii, anno, etc., xli^o^, et regnorum nostrorum vicesimo.

[CLV.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Westminster, March 21, A.D. 1441. *Papæ recommendatoria pro quodam, ut in agendis in curia gratiam et favores sedis apostolicæ obtineat.*

Beatissime pater, humili recommendatione præmissa: Plurimum nobis proborum relatione fidelis noster Arnaldus Daibo, bacallarius in decretis, ex ducatu nostro Acquitanniæ oriundus, de scientia, de virtute commendatus est. Quarum prætextu etiam dignum eum ferunt, ut et Sanctitati vestræ et favoribus ejusdem merito commendetur. Precamur ergo Sanctitatem eandem, ut in iis[2] quæ dictus fidelis noster apud gratiam sedis apostolicæ agenda habuerit, velitis eum, tum ob merita sua tum ob nostra precamina, recommissum suscipere; et de inexhausta plenitudine gratiæ vestræ sic impartiri eidem, ut, non modo ipsum ad orandum perpetuo pro dicta Sanctitate vestra reddatis obnoxium, sed et nos ad grata quævis eidem Sanctitati impendenda obsequia animosum: quam Largitor omnis gratiæ incolumem, quæsumus, præservare dignetur feliciter et longæve. Scriptum in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, sub secreto nostro, Martii xxi^a^, anno secundum computationem, etc., xli^o^, et regnorum nostrorum vicesimo.

Recommends Arnald Daibo.

F. 77.

---

[1] *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS. | [2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[CLVI.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Papæ pro gratiis prorogandis collegio juxta Salopiam olim concessis. A.D. 1441.

Pater beatissime, post recommendationes devotissimas et pedum oscula beatorum. Fidelium nostrorum Magistri et Capellanorum in campo bẽlli juxta Salopiam[1] prece pulsamur; sed et devotio ac ipsa operis religio nos pulsant; ut jam pro renovandis, seu in ulteriora tempora prorogandis, concessis a dudum ipsi loco gratiis apostolicis, vestræ Sanctitati has humiles et præcordiales fundamus preces; quibus Sanctitatem eandem humiliter exoratam et obsecratam intime desideramus, quatinus in iis[2] favoribus atque gratiis, qui pro parte dictorum Magistri et Capellanorum ac ipsius collegii apud fontem inexhaustæ pietatis et gratiæ petendi sunt, piam se favorabilem et benignam reddere, atque gratiose petendis annuere, velit apostolicæ gratiæ plenitudo: magnum in hoc opinione nostra meritum assecutura; cum et multis milibus animarum quarum ibi corpora humata quiescunt et saluti earum hac in re consuletis; sicut planius per partem eorundem Magistri et Capellanorum, cui precamur audientiam detis et fidem; vestræ Beatitudini exponetur. Quam præservet et tueatur in longum Qui omnis est gratiæ principium et origo. Scriptum *ut supra.*

Prays for the renewal of papal privileges granted to the college of Battlefield.

[1] See Dugdale Monastic. vol. vi., p. 1426, for the licence of Henry IV. a. r. 11, to Roger Yve to found a college for a master and chaplains, at Battlefield; and also for the will of the founder (p. 1427) a. 24 Henry VI.

[2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[CLVII.—King Henry VI. to Henry, Bishop of Münster.]

Windsor, Dec. 27, A.D. 1439.

Episcopo Monasteriensi[1] *de expeditione alligantiarum cum rege contractarum, et excusatio nuntii de mora.*

Reverende in Christo pater, amice noster carissime:

The treaty of alliance having been concluded,

Consummatis jam absolutisque omnibus contracta invicem amicitiarum ligarumque fœdera omni ex parte tangentibus, etiam per fidelem et providum virum Isbrandum de Merwyck, nuntium procuratoremque vestrum, nomine ac vice vestris, homagiali sacramento

F. 77. b.

Isbrand de Merwick now returns home,

solemniter nobis præstito;[2] idem ipse nuntius ac procurator vester, necessariis quibusque scripturis in hac parte fulcitus, versus vestræ paternitatis optatam sibi admodum præsentiam se divertit; quem, uti consentaneum rationi est, tanquam virum per omnia probum

strongly recommended.

ac in creditis sibi rebus fidelem, circumspectum, diligentem, et industrium, et pro impensis jam obsequiis singulariter ex vobis benemeritum, dignetur eadem paternitas vestra, haud inferius quam merita poscunt sua,

He is not answerable for the delay,

suscipere recommissum. Quod autem hac in re moratoriæ quædam dilationes contingere visæ sunt; quæ aliquantisper conclusionis jam habitæ effectum pertraxere; id nequaquam per dictum fidelem semper et solicitum ac obsequiosum apprime nuntium vestrum stetisse aliquando, aut stare, opinioni vobis sit: verum constanter tenete, omnia fecisse et ministerium suum implevisse eum, prætermisisse nihil, quod fidelis servus

neither is the king, who would gladly have

et prudens utcumque agere posset. Sed neque nobis quidem mora hæc ullatenus imputari potest: imò si commode potuisset negotium hoc accelerari magis;

[1] Henry II., Count de Meurs, was Bishop of Münster from A.D. 1423 to 1440, during which time he was also Administrator of Osnabruck.

[2] The treaty of alliance and act of homage, dated December 22, A.D. 1439, are given in Rymer's Fœdera, tom. x. pp. 741–745.

viso quanta irretitio quantaque procrastinationum inculA.D. 1439. Dec. 27. tatio circa principale negotium unde istud traductum est emerserint; prout is idem nuntius vester vos satis instructum reddere novit; parum libenter aut placide tantæ moræ seu temporis intercapedinem tulissemus. Verumtamen, audito memorato procuratore et nuntio vestro, minime dubitamus palam et e facili sentire vos posse unde dilationis hujusmodi succreverint origo et causa. Ceterum, reverende in Christo pater, amice noster carissime, pro nostra singulari lætitia frequenter optamus, de statu vestro felici et secundis auspiciis velitis nos reddere certiores. In quo rem nobis caram acceptamque nimis faciet vestra paternitas; quam in longum præservare dignetur clementia Conditoris. Datum nostro sub secreto, in castro nostro de Wyndesora, xxvii° die Decembris, anno Domini m° cccc^mo xxxix°, et regnorum nostrorum xviij°.

expedited the business, as the bishop shall hear from his messenger.

[CLVIII.—King Henry VI. to Henry, Bishop of Münster.]

Eidem episcopo; super relatione et liberatione cujusdam amici regii arrestati et incarcerati.

Windsor, February, A.D.1437.[1]

Reverende in Christo pater, amice noster carissime: Id egit nuper dilecti nostri Daukeri Perisson harum bajuli relatio, ut nobis daretur intelligi quam ingens quamque pura et devota sit erga nos vestræ paternitatis affectio; quamque placida eidem paternitati et grata res sit ea gratis et gratanter agere quæ nobis accepta quomodolibet vel complacentia esse

D. Perisson has informed him of the bishop's friendly disposition;

[1] The year is not given, but the date is fixed by the safe conduct granted by the king to Henry Vorrat and his companions, which bears date Oct. 26, 1436 (Rymer's Fœd. x. p. 656), and further by the treaty to which he was a party, dated June 7, 1437 (Ibid. pp. 666-670). See more in the Biographical Index *s.v.* Vorrat.

A.D. 1437. February. queant. Qua de re reverendæ paternitati vestræ gratias, uti justum est, rependimus multiformes. Hoc quoque in animo nostro statutum habemus, ut libenter exequi et operari velimus si qua, favente Domino, intellexerimus posse eidem paternitati vestræ cedere in commodum, complacentiam, vel honorem. Et desideramus plurimum, ut vestram hanc gratiam et valde nobis acceptam ac cordi nostro impressam affectionem erga nos et nostros continuare velitis. Nos quoque curabimus vestræ paternitati et vestris pari semper veræ dilectionis vicissitudine respondere. Ceterum, reverende pater, amice noster carissime, accepimus pridem haud hilari animo, qualiter egregius et nobilis vir, Henricus Vorrat, civitatis Danzke, magister civium, nobis sincere dilectus, et de nostra singulari gratia jam dudum ad gestandum et deferendum regale nostrum insigne seu divisam de collera per nos admissus; postea quam pro tractatu atque conclusione de et super certis tunc inter nos et magnificum virum Pruciæ magistrum determinandis negotiis, pacem ac tranquillitatem hinc inde mutuam concernentibus, ad nos missus fuisset; et de post, conclusis jam omnibus, ad propria reversurus, ex nobis commissa industriæ suæ agenda quædam non procul ab eo quod acturus esset itinere suscepisset; ac suscepta hujusmodi ob nostri contemplationem rerum et temporum qualitate pensata videlicet juxta posse complesset; in villa de Cloppenborgh, per vestros et vestra, ut dicitur, auctoritate, qua de causa incognitum prorsus nobis est, arrestatus extitit, et sic sub arresto usque modo detentus et impeditus existit; quo minus lares usque suos possit accedere. Cum itaque speremus dictum egregium virum, nobis sincere dilectum, nil penitus in vos talis seu tanti demeriti admisisse, cujus prætextu meruerit tam longa custodia coerceri; et tam præmissorum consideratione, quam vel ideo maxime, quod nostri gratia ac agendorum

for which he thanks him;

P. 78. and which he hopes to recompense.

Begs it may continue.

Has heard of the arrest of H. Vorrat, Dantzic.

at Cloppenburg, by the bishop's authority.

Prays for his immediate release,

nostrorum a ceteris suis comitibus et collegis se separans, in hunc tandem casum inciderit, dictet tum æquitas tum honestas quod celerem et votivam ipsius liberationem ex intimis anhelemus;[1] paternitatem vestram deprecamur attente, quatinus, contemplatione eorum quæ supra memorati sumus et horum precaminum nostrorum intuitu, liberum eum et expeditum dimittere velitis. Aut si ulla gravis fortasse causa diutius tenendi eum subsit, eam nobis cito significare dignemini; ad finem ut, ea cognita, possit aptius de congruo in hac parte remedio provideri: pro constanti et firme tenentes, quod vestris in casu aut simili aut majori favores nostri non deerunt; imo parati ad oculum videbuntur. Reverende pater, amice noster carissime, feliciter et in longum optamus vos valere. Datum in castro nostro de Wyndesor, mensis Februarii die, etc.

A.D. 1437. Febraury.

or that the grounds of his detention may be stated.

Above, No. V., p. 9, note.

[CLIX.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Branda.]

Cardinali Placentino credentialis pro indulgentiis Collegii de Eton. A.D. 1441.[2]

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice carissime; pro certis agendis nostris in Romana Curia, quæ plurimum nobis cordi sunt, postquam dilectum capellanum nostrum magistrum Ricarduin Chester, sacræ theologiæ professorem, in hanc rem præmisimus; nunc quoque, ut tutius eant omnia, dilectum clericum nostrum magistrum Ricardum Caunton, legum doctorem, ad apostolicæ sanctitatis præsentiam destinamus; de et supra agendis nostris hujus-

F. 78. b.

Recommends Richard Caunton to the cardinal's favour.

---

[1] *anhelemus*] anelemus, MS.

[2] As Richard Caunton was sent after Richard Chester, and Chester was sent towards the end of 1440, this date may be safely assigned to this letter. See note on the date of the next letter, No. CLX.

A.D. 1441. modi, quæ nostra sententia nil sapiunt nisi quæ Dei sunt, et in Dei laudem ac sacrosanctæ Ecclesiæ honorem et cultum evidenter cedent, satis et plene instructum: quem, una cum agendis nostris hujusmodi, ex corde precamur sub ea quam de affectione in nos vestra gerimus vera fiducia, habere velitis specialiter recommissum; in iis[1] quæ nostri ex parte reverendissimæ paternitati vestræ juxta exigentiam eorum quæ fidei suæ commisimus vice aliqua expositurus est, audientiam benignam, plenam quoque et firmam credentiam, concedentes. In quo revera et rem Deo placabilem, et nobis complacentiam summe gratam, faciet vestra beatissima paternitas antedicta: quam in votiva prosperitate ad diu et feliciter præservet Justus bonorum omnium Retributor. Datum in palatio nostro, etc., *ut supra, in literis papæ.*

[CLX.—King Henry VI. to Cardinal Barbo.]

Above, No. XXII., note.

A.D. 1440.[2] October. *Consimilis Petro cardinali, et nepoti domini Papæ.*

Congratulates him on his assumption.

Henricus, Dei gratia, etc. Reverendissime in Christo pater, amice carissime; nova quæ de paternitatis vestræ in cardinalatus apicem bene merita assumptione ex vestris dudum literis nobis denuntiata sunt, nos admodum jocundos et hilares reddidere. Speramus enim id in Dei et Ecclesiæ laudem honorem quoque non parum cessurum fore. Quod autem deinde ea quæ pro modo virium agere poteritis nostris gratanter votis dedicatis, gratias, uti decet, gratitudini vestræ amplissimas reddi-

Thanks him for his offers of service.

---

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[2] The date is determined by the safe-conduct granted to Richard Chester, Oct. 29th, 1440 (above p. 136), in which year (June 22) Peter Barbo had been created cardinal, tit. Sanctæ Mariæ Novæ. The heading of this letter is not correct, as the preceding letter refers to Richard Caunton, who was sent after R. Chester.

mus; et in vim oblatæ jam nobis affectionis hujusmodi, reverendissimam paternitatem vestram precamur attente, quatenus dilectum et fidum capellanum nostrum, magistrum Ricardum Chester, sacræ theologiæ professorem; quem nunc pro quibusdam agendis nostris quæ plurimum nobis cordi sunt, et nil nostro judicio sapiunt nisi quæ Dei sunt et quæ in Dei laudem ac sacrosanctæ matris Ecclesiæ honorem et cultum evidenter cedent, ad præsentiam apostolicæ Sanctitatis demittimus; habere velitis specialiter recommissum, ac in iis[1] quæ nostri ex parte vestræ reverendissimæ paternitati expositurus est, audientiam benignam et fidem concedere, ac in exequendis iis[1] quæ industriæ suæ commissimus assistentiam et juvamen impendere dignemini. In his[2] utique et rem, ut tenemus, Deo placabilem, etc., *ut supra.* A.D. 1440. October. Recommends R. Chester to his kind offices.

Above, No. VI., note.

[CLXI.—King Henry VI. to Zano, Bishop of Bayeux.] A.D. 1440.[3]

Consimilis episcopo Baiocensi. F. 79.

Reverende in Christo pater, fidelis, sincere dilecte. Quamquam puræ affectionis in nos vestræ, et laborum quos sæpenumero pro nobis et nostris ultro amplexi estis, nequaquam, sicuti nec fas est, simus immemores; non sic tamen otio vestro parcendum aliquando putavimus. Tanta in nobis crevit de integritate dilectionis vestræ fiducia, tam altas quoque in imo pectoris nostri radices fixit, quod quotiens in Curia arduum quiddam agendum nobis sit, nullo[4] pacto industriam Paternitatis vestræ prætereundam nobis fore censeamus. Nunc autem quædam res nostræ, quæ non mediocriter insident cordi nostro, apud gratiam apostolicæ Sanctitatis Mindful of former services, requests their continuance, particularly in the business of R. Chester.

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[2] *his*] hiis, MS.

[3] See note on the date of the preceding letter.

[4] *nullo*] ullo, MS.

A.D. 1440. solicitandæ sunt; de quibus dilectum capellanum nostrum, magistrum Richardum Chester, sacræ theologiæ professorem, plene instructum mittimus; reverendissimam paternitatem vestram deprecantes ex intimis, quatinus quotiens ad eandem paternitatem declinandi opus habuerit, audientiam, credentiam, assistentiam, et, si res exegerit, consilium, sibi dare, et in omnibus agendis nostris eidem adjumento esse dignemini: in quo revera et rem Deo, nostra opinione, placabilem, et nobis: *ut supra in prima litera, scilicet litera directa cardinali Placentino.*

[CLXII.—KING HENRY VI. TO THEODORIC, ARCHBISHOP OF COLOGNE.]

No. XXVIII. p. 36.

Windsor, Feb. 18, A.D. 1437. *Certificat de amissione literarum, et petit acceleracionem aliarum.*

Reverendissime in Christo Pater, illustris princeps, et amice noster carissime: Pridie, videlicet ultimo Januarii, exposuit serenitati nostræ reverendus in Christo pater, Johannes[1] Bathoniensis et Wellensis episcopus, regni nostri Angliæ cancellarius, nobis in Christo carissimus, qualiter quidem Daukerus Petirson jam nunc a captivitate revertens, vivæ vocis officio insinuavit eidem, quod nuper mense Septembris ultime præterito, literas reverendissimæ paternitatis vestræ bajulans, responsiones ejusdem ad deliberata et appunctuata ultimate inter nos et ambassiatores vestros, ut dixerat, continentes; mox atque ampla oceani[2] maris spatia transulcanda petierat, navis quædam piratica adeo quidem

D. Peterson, pursued by pirates,

[1] John Stafford. See above, p. 172, n. 4.

[2] *oceani*] occeani, MS.

ipsam qua vectus erat puppim insecuta est, ut jam evadendi remedium nusquam videns, prudenter sane ac ingeniose literas ipsas, ne vel ad manus hostium devenirent, in sinum maris projecerat, et e vestigio a piratis ipsis captus in montem Sancti Michaelis prope Britanniam ductus et ibi usque modo detentus et in vinculis detrusus est: quod nobis indubie implacida et ingrata res est. Ipsam quoque molestius tulissemus, nisi quod veraciter cognoscimus et pro constanti tenemus, quod a tantis retro temporibus inter divæ memoriæ genitorem nostrum nosque ac reverendissimam paternitatem vestram sinceræ dilectionis reciprocæ affectus mutui adeo quidem coaluerint, et firmas egerint radices, ut tantilla dilatione aut mora responsionum hujusmodi nil prorsus fidæ affectioni obvium, aut ab ea caducum, nobis in animum venire queat; sed nec quicquam præter vestræ semper dilectionis integritatem firmiter mansuram, possumus aliquando in opinionem admittere: prout viceversa, parte ex nostra sinceræ affectionis nostræ puritas erga dictam reverendissimam paternitatem vestram inexhausta semper manet et mansura est. Optamus nihilominus, reverendissime pater, et precamur ex corde, quatenus hunc non bene faustum dictarum literarum vestrarum perditionis eventum compenset grata nobis acceleratio ceterarum: in quibus de statu et optimis semper successibus reverendissimæ paternitatis vestræ desideramus permaxime effici certiores. Quam precamur in longum conservet in prosperis clementia Creatoris. Datum in castro nostro de Wyndesor, xviii° die Februarii, anno Domini, secundum computationem ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, m° cccc^mo xxxvij°.

A.D. 1437. Feb. 18. had thrown his letters into the sea; himself taken. F. 79. b.

This delay will have caused no estrangement.

Desires a a renewal of their relations.

[CLXIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

A.D. 1443. *Papæ pro appropriatione ecclesiæ de Chesterton cuidam collegio Cantabrigiæ.*

Edward III. has founded a college in Cambridge;

Beatissime Pater, post humilem ac devotam recommendationem: Cum olim inclitæ recordationis serenissimus princeps Edwardus, prædecessor noster, solicita meditatione considerans quantum honoris ac commodi universali Ecclesiæ afferat doctorum hominum multitudo, collegium quoddam in Universitate Cantabrigiæ erexerit et fundaverit; statuens ut unus custos et triginta duo scholares in eodem perpetuis temporibus studio literarum insisterent, illudque morte præventus sufficienter dotare non potuerit; nos ad præfati clarissimi principis pium ac laudabile desiderium mentis nostræ intuitum dirigentes, volentesque eidem custodi et scholaribus ita de sufficientibus redditibus provideri, ut propter necessariorum indigentiam scientiæ studium non cogantur deserere; jus patronatus ecclesiæ parochialis de Chesterton, ab eodem collegio ultra dimidiam leucam non distantis, eidem contulimus, ac, quantum in nobis est, donavimus appropriandam. Quod quidem jus patronatus ad nos ea ratione devolutum existit, quod abbas et conventus Sancti Andreæ Vercellensis, quibus dudum ea ecclesia appropriata extiterat, notorie schismatici, Sanctitati vestræ et Romanæ ecclesiæ rebelles et inobedientes existunt; ac Amedeum quendam, olim ducem Sabaudiæ, in Papam ac Romanum pontificem recognoscunt: ac propterea quod Serenitatis vestræ et Romanæ ecclesiæ inimici et hostes existunt, nos quoque inimicos et hostes eos reputantes, eandem Sanctitatem vestram rogamus attente, quatinus, consideratis præmissis, præfatam ecclesiam, qua abbas et conventus prædicti se indignos reddiderunt, supradicto collegio nostro unire, appropriare, ac in proprios usus dictorum custodis et scholarium perpetuo possidendam concedere,

King's Hall. (See Appendix of documents.)

prevented by death from endowing it sufficiently.

The king has therefore granted it the advowson of Chesterton church, F. 80.

which has lapsed to him, in consequence of the former patron's adhesion to the antipope.

Prays that the church may be granted in perpetuity to the college.

dignetur apostolicà celsitudo: Quam diu Omnipotens Deus conservet in prosperis ad bonum regimen Ecclesiæ Suæ sanctæ.

[CLXIV.—King Henry VI. to the University of Oxford.]

Universitati Oxoniæ, pro gratia magistri Vincentii Clement concedenda. A.D. 1443. Feb. 22.

Vincent Clement returned from Rome:

Fideles, sincere dilecti; Sidus unum Universitatis vestræ, quod universum firmamentum ejusdem suo in immensum splendore illustrat, magister Vincentius Clement, orator pridem in Romana curia carissimi avunculi nostri Humfridi Ducis Gloucestriæ, a sanctissimo domino nostro Eugenio, ut nuntius et orator Sanctitatis suæ ad nos missus, summis cum laudibus et honoribus præcipuis pridie reversus est. Sane tam per literas ejusdem sanctissimi domini nostri, quam ceterorum multorum haud parvæ auctoritatis aut fidei hominum, facile datum est nobis intelligi egregium hunc virum in curia præfata, tum publice in laudes nostras eleganter orando, tum summa omnium commendatione disertissime pro Romani pontificis auctoritate ac potestate exquisitissimis rationibus magna cum gravitate disputando, permaximos certe honores, famamque et gloriam inextinguibiles, nobis totique regno huic nostro ac Universitati vestræ imperpetuum attulisse. Porro, nos ipsi ejus in dicendo gravitatem nitoremque ex ipsa quam nudiustertius in publica coram nobis audientia ornatissime habebat oratione, ita sumus experti, ut præclara viri hujus fama ac laudabilia quæ de eo feruntur opera satis jam spectata nobis sint, nulloque deinceps in ea parte forensi testimonio egeamus. Habemus itaque doctissimum virum hunc, uti justum est, tum propter scientiam et virtutes suas, tum quod ab uberibus almæ matris vestræ nutritus educatusque sit, admodum gratum et peculiariter

his praises.

A.D. 1443. Feb. 22.

His ancestors' services to the crown. F. 80. b.

nobis carum: nec minus quidem quod progenitores sui, sicuti didicimus, celebris et divæ memoriæ principibus avo ac genitori nostris in armis per varias mundi partes fideliter et strenue obsecuti sunt. Gratulamur ergo quod vir iste ex utero Universitatis prædictæ genitus sit; optamus quoque matrem ipsam plurimos hujuscemodi filios parturire; qui et universalis Ecclesiæ, et nostris tantopere negotiis, decori et fructui esse queant: desiderantes insuper, ut quod in eo virtutis est, non

Desires he may be rewarded

modo inter nostros, verum palam satis apud exteros etiam dignitate summos, oculo tenus visum et cognitum, condigno inter vos donetur honore; ne aliquando inter virtutis alumnos[1] honor virtutis præmium, ingrata quavis inconsideratione, defuerit. Valde in votis gerimus, ut is ipse dilectus noster Vincentius, quam primum

by a degree in divinity.

quam citiusque fieri id possit, sacræ paginæ professoris gradu insigniri queat; ut aptius nobis in maximis Ecclesiæ negotiis, pro quibus eum in brevi destinaturi sumus, usui esse possit, vobisque decori; quod ex gradu ejusmodi amplioris quidem et auctoritatis et reputationis apud omnes habendus sit. Verum, ne mora magni temporis, quam forma dicti gradus fortassis expostulat, tam votis nostris hujusmodi quam rei publicæ Christianæ, pro qua eum missuri sumus, damnosum[2] nimis præjudicium videatur afferre, vos omnes et singulos, ut bene confisos et dilectos ac universa quæ nobis grata et tam signanter sacrosanctæ Ecclesiæ

Encloses the grace, which he begs them to pass without delay.

utilia futura sunt opere prosequi cupientes, singulariter exoratos et exhortatos volumus, quatinus prædicto dilecto nostro Vincentio interclusam præsentibus gratiam concedatis; quam si, quod non speramus, in parva congregatione expedire non possitis, in magna faciatis. In hoc enim singularem nobis complacentiam, vobismetque honorem facietis non minimum, cum eum qui

---

[1] *alumnos*] alumpnos, MS. | [2] *damnosum*] dampnosum MS.

vos honoraverit honoretis. Datum in castro nostro de Wyndesor, nostro sub secreto, mensis Februarii die xxij^do^. A.D. 1440.

Supplicat venerabili Congregationi Regentium magister Vincentius Clement, quatinus contemplatione serenissimæ Regiæ Majestatis pro eo intercedentis, unus actus publicus per ipsum fiendus, et a vobis limitandus, post introitum sententiarum, stet sibi pro completa forma; ad effectum quod possit incipere in sacra Theologia. The grace for Vincent Clement's degree of D.D.

[CLXV.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES.]

Regratiatoria Magistro Andreæ Holes directa, cum amici recommendatione. Shene, May 13, A.D. 1441.

Optime vir et pater amantissime; tuis fateor beneficiis adeo victus sum, ut præ multitudine ac magnitudine impensorum in eum usque stuporem ferar, ut et manus et linguæ officia ferme perdiderim; dum nil mihi[1] dignum restare conspexerim, quod vel scripto vel verbo tuæ paternitati offeram nomine gratiarum. Membris igitur non æque gratitudini tuæ respondere valentibus, me totum tibi dedo; me totum accipe; utere me ut tuo: His obligations to A. Holes. F. 81.

Me tibi committo; fac velle per omnia de me;
Sum quoniam totus corpore, mente, tuus.

Geminas tuæ dilectionis literas, primam secundo, alteram xv°. diebus Martii Florentiæ scriptas, xxiiij^to^ Aprilis apud Sutton gaudenter accepi. Quibus ut summatim respondeam; certus esse velis, nihil[2] dum per magistrum R. C. ex iis[3] quæ scripseris, Regi significatum esse. Satis arcane[4] et non parum exquisite, exploratum id habeo. Deinceps quoque in hoc ipsum vigil ero, et præsto in defensam. Anulos, ex oblatione Acknowledges his two letters. Sends him gold and

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.
[2] *nihil*] nichil, MS.
[3] *iis*] hiis, MS.
[4] *arcane*] archane, MS.

A.D. 1441. regia in Parasceue[1] confictos, per harum bajulum, magistrum Iohannem Burgh, qui ut tuus sit jam ad iter accinctus est, argenteos centum uno minus, aureos vero xii., cum plures nunc haberi nequeant, tibi mitto. Precor ut dictum magistrum Iohannem, tum Collegii unde educatus es, tum virtuosæ indolis suæ contemplatione, habere velis specialiter recommissum. Memoratum Collegium in miserabilem, proh[2] dolor! paupertatem his[3] annis dilapsum est. Majorem, pater optime, eleemosynam[4] nunquam facturum te scias, quam ut jam manus succursus et relevationis apponas. Ego pro viribus quod admoneo opere prosequi non desisto. Dictus noster Iohannes, ut reor, latius informare te novit. Fidem sibi accommoda. Valde in votis gero, ut ex dilectione tua quid in animo habueris, quidve consilio tibi sit super secreta illa materia Cestrensi, quam meis digitis pridie tibi scripsi, cito cognoscere queam. Ille quidem antiquus pater affectionem immodicam et cor deditissimum tibi gerit. Mea igitur sententia, quod gratis offertur, gratis et insegniter, cum Dei gratia, suscipienda est. Felicissime et in longum vale. Ex manerio regio de Shene, Maii[5] xiij°, 1441.

silver rings.

Commends the bearer, John Burgh.

Miserable state of his college.

Desires his opinion on a private matter.

[CLXVI.—Thomas Bekynton to Richard Cauton.]

Shene, May 14, A.D. 1441.

Significat se literas amici ex Curia nunc primo recepisse; et spondet se universa ejusdem sibi commissa negotia impleturum.

Has received his two letters,

Præcarissime frater, apud Sutton xxiiij^to^ Aprilis, recepi fronte lætissima geminas literas tuas, unam ij^do^ alteram xv° diebus Martii Florentiæ scriptas; recepi et instructionem quandam secretam, tuis digitis scrip-

---

[1] *Parasceue*] Parassaue, MS.; probably the king's Maundy offering made on Good Friday.

[2] *proh*] proth, MS.

[3] *his*] hiis, MS.

[4] *eleemosynam*] elemosinam, MS.

[5] *Maii*] Madii, MS.

tam; et copiam novorum, quæ plena sunt gaudio, Æthiopiæ videlicet et Ægypti. Recepi insuper bullas[1] duas, cum litera executoria super arcano[2] negotio, tuæ fidelitati commisso: in quibus omnibus et prudentiam et fidelitatem tuas, gratitudinis insuper et dilectionis tuæ magnitudinem, spectatas satis ac summe laudatas habeo; et pro his[3] ex imo pectoris quam maximas tibi gratias ago. Ante id temporis scito, frater optime, a recessu hinc tuo me nullam ex te literam, sed nec literulam, de quo non parum mirabar et ingemui, recepisse; sed nunc exploratum habeo, fructum te magis quam folia quærere; et ardentius desiderare te, ut cum gravitate amicum visites, et potius amicum esse quam videri. Multis ab ante vicibus tibi scripsi; nec clarum mihi[4] est ex apicibus tuis, an omnia vel aliqua scripta mea receperis. Literas Cardinalibus Placentino et de Albertis, finito hoc occupatissimo consilio, cujus assiduitate affligor et premor nimis, mitti faciam, ut optas: tunc etiam ad urbem me transferam, cum Georgio locuturus, et cetera in opus positurus quæ dicta instructio desiderat. Tunc quoque parabo responderi gratæ dilectioni tuæ de pecuniis; quas mei gratia in bullas ebursaveris. Pro certo tenere te velim, Regi me bullas ostendisse; licentiam insuper ultro mihi[4] et mox concessam esse; quam in arca[5] incarceravi et teneo. Scito insuper, quod et Rex, uti spero, et ego regratiatorias sanctissimo domino nostro, quam primum commode fieri id possit, mittemus. Sum in parando pro Sanctitate sua pannum unum finissimum; quem per galeas Florentinas, si quoquo modo fieri id possit, apportari, et super hoc literas tibi dirigi faciam. Feci verbum domino Thesaurario, ut scribis; qui valde

A.D. 1441. May 14. and two bulls.

F. 81. b.

Marvels that he has not heard from him sooner.

Will shortly perform all his wishes.

Has shown the bulls to the king.

Is preparing a present of fine cloth for the pope.

[1] See note 1, p. 179. The bulls are given in the Appendix of Documents, vol. ii.

[2] *arcano*] archano, MS.

[3] *his*] hiis, MS.

[4] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[5] *arca*] archa, MS.

A.D. 1441. May 14. tibi regratiatur, et literas jam suas mittit. Pro constanti teneas, nihil contra magistrum Andream Holes, cui me quæso intime recommendatum facias, aut fraternitatem tuam, seu me, hucusque Regi significatum fuisse. Auscultabo jugiter, et si quis serpens sibilare temptaverit, defensor adero, et pugnabo pro omnibus; opitulanteque Domino, conteram caput ejus. Feci diligentiam et amodo me facturum polliceor, ne stes otiosus. Vale haud quam velim inferius. Ex manerio regio de Shene, Maii [1] xiiij°, 1441.

Will protect his interests.

Shene, June 7, A.D. 1441.

[CLXVII.—Thomas Bekynton to Andrew Holes.]

Significat amico se restitisse inimicis suis, et famam ejus ac honorem conservasse.

Præstantissime pater et gratissime domine; post recommendationes fluentes ex intimis: Hostis vester, seu verius suus, in propria ruit spicula et in laqueum incidit quem tetendit; fitque celebris fama vestra apud Regem et omnes a latere ejus gloriosior, et industria notior, ac tam protervia quam imprudentia illius apertior et fama obscurior. Feci credite quod Rex omnia sciat quæ scripsistis; et literæ quas vobis jam scribit et magistris Ricardo Caunton et Chester, suis oculis ter visæ, et ter per eum lectæ sunt. Ex literis quas scribit dicto Ricardo Chester, quarum copiam hic clausam vobis mitto, item ex literis quas sanctissimo domino nostro scribit, multa videre potestis. Stimulus iste vester vobis certe profuit, et nocuit sibi; dum aliis nocendi animum induit. Alia quidem scripsi fratri meo Caunton, quæ consilio vestro fieri velim. Scio ille vobis suggeret omnia. Misi dilectioni vestræ, per magistrum Willelmum Freman, xij.

His enemy has fallen into his own snare.

The king's letters.

F. 82.

Sends him a present.

[1] *Maii*] Madii, MS.

tenas in memoriale parvum; tanto quamquam patri indignum, precor accipite placide, et me totum, ubique, et in omnibus ut vestrum vendicate; Feliciter quæso in multa sæcula valituri. Ex manerio regio de Shene, Junii vij., 1441, raptim. A.D. 1441. June 7.

[CLXVIII.—Thomas Bekynton to Richard Cauton.]

Significat se amici literas ex Curia recepisse, et congratulatur bonæ famæ ac bonis auspiciis ejusdem; commendatque ei certa negotia, et pollicetur in agendis vices suas rependere. Shene, June 6, A.D. 1441.

Mi frater amantissime; post ex imo cordis salutes, scire velis me tuos omnes, et quidem mihi dulcissimos, apices, etiam et eos quos secundum chronicam[1] tripartitam legi oportet, penultimo die Maii, apud manerium de Shene, recepisse: misique impigre illos tripartitæ chronicæ[2] apices domino cancellario; qui eum apprime gaudiosum fecere; uti ex copia literarum quas mihi[3] rescripsit, quam in his[4] clausam invenies, in tuam magnam lætitiam et omnium te diligentium, faciliter intelligere potes. Gaudeo sane ultra quam credere possis, quod dominus noster sanctissimus bonam de te opinionem habet; neque dubites dominus noster Rex valde afficitur tibi; ne ita ulli in Curia quam tibi, post venerabilem virum et qui mihi[3] semper venerandus est, magistrum Andream Holes; quem non nisi exigentibus summe meritis suis Rex valde carum habet, et universi qui a latere Regis sunt; eoque clarius nitet fama ejus, sed et vestra, quo eam satan suus obfuscare decreverat. Feci quod Rex intellexerit universa, quæ vel dictus magister Andreas vel vos feceritis. Has received all his letters. The pope and the king well affected towards him.

---

[1] *chronicam*] cronicam, MS.
[2] *chronicæ*] cronicæ, MS.
[3] *mihi*] michi, MS.
[4] *his*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1441. June 6. Machinations of his enemies defeated. Intelligit insuper omnia quæ fecerit serpens ille; sicuti prudens, ex copia quam præfato magistro Andreæ inclusam mitto, construere potest. Gaude igitur quod dominus Cardinalis Sanctæ Mariæ Novæ in literis suis Regi missis ita nomen dicti magistri Andreæ et tuum exaltavit. Uterque vestrum plane ad agendas sibi gratias eo prætextu obnoxium se fateri potest et debet. Lege et relege dictam copiam. Scio quia dictus magister Andreas ultro ostendet tibi. Gaudeo demum, quod idem magister Andreas tantum te diligit; quemadmodum scripta sua loquuntur. Facito omnino ut tuis meritis sua dilectio perseveret. Qui perseveraverit usque in finem coronabitur. Noli curtisanorum, maxime nationis nostræ, pravos mores æmulari; qui invidia semper æstuantes, proximos rodunt et de aliena jactura lucra sua sperant. Scripsi jam pridem literas geminatas, ut recipias a galea Florentina pannum quendam album, et ut inter nostrates haberi potest finissimum, in colorem luteum crimesinum in Florentia tingendum; misi et xx. nobilia pro tinctura. Ne peperceris quæso, quin optimo modo tingatur, quicquid supererogari oporteat; omnia enim reddam. Nolo tamen quod pannus ille præsentetur domino nostro sanctissimo donec proximas meas super hoc literas receperis. Animo quidem mihi[1] est quod Rex eidem sanctissimo domino nostro pro me et amicis meis, ut scies, regratiatorias literas scribet. Scribam et ego, uti æquum est, meas; et cum his[2] una præsentabitur pannus ille. Non mireris quod non apposui, ut Rex pro vobis scriberet recommendatorias Cardinalibus Placentino et de Albertis aut Sanctæ Mariæ; cui multum pro scriptis suis tenemini. Venient credatis opportuniori tempore, et non sero. Cum literis quæ nunc mittuntur, si sensate videris omnia, accommode venire non possent. Adhæreat lingua

A. Holes's affection for him.

S. Matth. x. 22, xxiv. 13.

F. 82. b.

Sends some cloth to be dyed at Florence.

The king will write to the pope.

Commendatory letters shall be sent shortly.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[2] *his*] hiis, MS.

Psalm cxxxvi. 6.

mea faucibus meis, si non meminero tui. Intelligent insuper Cardinales de Venetiis et Florentinus, prout in instructione tua reperio, te et laudes suas per te factas. Vale, mi frater; vale felicissime; et studio quæso artis oratoriæ, quæ diebus his[1] summe floret, et apud vos maxime, tete dede. Ex manerio regio de Shene, Junii vi., 1441. Vidit Rex, legit, et quamsæpius relegit propositionem tuam; et eam tanquam unum aliquod maxime laudatum habet, et capellanis ac aliis quos caros habet frequenter, imo quotidie[2] ferme, ostendit; asscritque eam optimam et vivacissimam esse. Lector ejus quotidie[2] pene constituor. Alteram crede parum appreciat; et cum eo perveniatur legendo, ubi de ambassiata fit sermo, caput nutat. Iterum atque iterum vale, mi frater.

A.D. 1441. June 6.

Begs him to study oratory.

The king's appreciation of his proposal.

[CLXIX.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Regratiatoria Papæ pro indulgentiis Collegio de Eton concessis.

Westminster, May 13, A.D. 1443.

Beatissime Pater; post humiles devotasque recommendationes ac pedum oscula beatorum. Nil secundum gratitudinis et justitiæ virtutes æquius arbitramur aut dignius quam beneficiorum aliunde acceptorum memores esse, et pro data desuper potestate, si aut quando res exiget, aut casus occurret, vices reddere. In hoc, benigissime pater, fatemur nos ipsos tangimus, qui de plenitudine inexhaustæ potestatis gratiæque vestræ nonnulla certe indulgentiarum gratiarumque munera nos accepisse cognoscimus; quibus revera et sancte et devote primas nostræ in Deum devotionis arras, Collegium videlicet nostrum regale beatæ Mariæ

The king's gratitude for the pope's favours.

F. 83.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS. | [2] *quotidie*] cotidie, MS.

A.D. 1443. May 13. de Etona, ornastis: Pro quibus, uti valde tenemur, Beatitudini vestræ gratias summas agimus, et, disponente Domino, re ipsa agemus. Gratiis his[1] nostris etiam preces adjungimus; orantes humiliter, quatinus ea omnia quæ per devotum Sanctitatis vestræ subdiaconum, fidelemque et dilectum oratorem nostrum, dominum Vincentium Clement, sacræ paginæ professorem; quem nunc ad Curiam reversum in arcanis[2] quibusdam rebus, quas valde cordi gerimus, instructum plane et conscium devotæ intentionis nostræ reddidimus; eidem vestræ Sanctitati, nostri ex parte, exponenda sunt, pro modo innatæ benignitatis vestræ benigniter audire et gratiose recommissa suscipere, atque in ipsis quæ secrete et ad partem sub favore beatitudinis benignitatisque vestræ nostro nomine expositurus est, tum credentiæ firmæ tum exauditionis benignæ gratiam concedere dignetur apostolica celsitudo: Quam in multa oramus sæcula præservet omnipotentia Summi Patris. Ex palatio nostro Westmonasterii, xiij° Maii, anno Domini etc. xliij°., et regnorum nostrorum etc.

Asks further favours through Vincent Clement.

[CLXX.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Papæ recommendatoria.

Post recommendationes devotas et pedum oscula beatorum. Pater beatissime, accessurus nunc est ad præsentiam Sanctitatis vestræ fidelis et dilectus noster Bernardus de Mauro, presbyter,[3] de villa Sancti Severi in ducatu nostro Acquitanniæ oriundus; quem revera tanquam fidelem naturalemque nostrum, et virum virtuosum ac honestum, apud eandem Sanctitatem recommendatum habere valde desideramus. Proinde, pater benignissime, in iis[4] quæ apud Sanctitatem ves-

Recommends Bernard de Maur of St. Sever.

---

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.
[2] *arcanis*] archanis, MS.
[3] *presbyter*] presbiter, MS.
[4] *iis*] hiis, MS.

tram agenda sibi sunt, eum, non minus nostri contemplatione quam honestæ conversationis suæ intuitu, recommissum suscipite. Rem magnæ pietatis in hoc quidem, prout credimus, operabitur Sanctitas vestra: Quam ad Dei laudem et sanctæ Ecclesiæ directionem diu conservet incolumem Sanctus Ille Spiritus, qui omnia nobis infundit munera gratiarum. Ex palatio etc.

[CLXXI.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO ANDREW HOLES.]

Significat se literas amici recepisse, et rogat quod frequentius scribat.

London, August 20, A.D. 1441.

Venerabilis pater et amantissime domine; reddidit mihi[1] pridem carissimus meus magister Vincentius Clement gratissimas mihi[1] tuæ paternitatis literas, quas F. 83. b. citra tuam ab Anglia migrationem ex te me solum recepisse intelligas; et nihilominus magnum me munus in ipsis accepisse mihi[1] visus sum. Amplius sane plurimum mihi[1] daturus es, et lætissimum me reddes, si frequentius scriptis tuis, quæ dulcissima mihi[1] erunt, animum meum refeceris. Ex hoc quidem exploratum mihi[1] erit, quod nec ipsa corporalis absentia, neque maxima locorum intercapedo, ex solido tuæ dilectionis sacrario memoriam aboleverit meam: quod mihi[1] peculiariter gratum fore cognoscito. Literæ jam dictæ tuæ per me lectæ, etsi lætum me fecerint, parumper tamen ex iis[2] turbatus sum, quod nullam de geminis, quas prius tuæ dilectioni miserim literis, mentionem in ipsis viderim contineri. Quo factum est ut dubius ac perplexus relinquar, si ipsæ ad manus tuas devenerint, vel incuria nuntiorum casu aliquo exciderint. Si quid me facturum velis, pater, audacter et secure præcipe. Experire num tuus maneam, qui dudum tuus eram; et dicto Vincentio in referendis fidem dato;

Has received his letters;

desires to hear more frequently.

---

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1441. August 20. quem insuper vere dilige; quoniam inconfutabiliter dixerim, vere te diligit. Vive et vale feliciter mei memor. Ex Londonio, xx. Augusti, anno 1441.

[CLXXII.—Thomas Bekynton to Andrew Holes.]

London, August 20, A.D. 1441. *Significat amico se pro recommendatione ejusdem literas Regias impetrasse.*

The king has written to the pope on his behalf.

Egregie et amantissime domine, post salutationes ex intimis: Scire velitis quod pro dilectione vestra intercesserim penes regiam majestatem, ut literas pro vobis recommendatorias sanctissimo domino nostro transcriberet; et mox ultro annuit eadem majestas votis meis. Scribit itaque nunc per magistrum Vincentium Clement, ut ex copia his[1] inclusa certior reddi poteritis. Si qua alia sint quæ pro dilectione vestra agere queam, omni tempore me reddite certiorem; et revera jocundum mihi[2] erit et gratum, si quid pro caritate vestra, quam merito amplector, agendum mihi[2] occurrerit. Diu et feliciter valere vos opto. Ex Londonio, xx. Augusti, anno 1441.

[CLXXIII.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Shene, June 21, A.D. 1441. *Papæ credentialis pro domo Sancti Antonii in Anglia.*[3]

Post recommendationes vere filiales et pedum oscula beatorum: Beatissime pater, dum in experientia evidenti et oculata fide videmus manifesta vulnera et
F. 84. læsiones enormes, quæ domus Sancti Antonii in urbe

---

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.
[2] *mihi*] michi, MS.
[3] In the Appendix of Documents is given a papal Bull, dated the following year, doubtless granted in consequence of this letter.

nostra Londoniarum sita, de fundatione ac patronatu nostris existens, a priscis retro temporibus notorietate illa, quæ nulla tergiversatione celari potest, ex jugo subjectionis quo premitur, quin verius quatitur et ferme usque humum calcatur, perpessa est, et his [1] etiam diebus patitur; magno nemirum ardore intus urimur, et piæ compassionis oculos nequimus avertere, quin ad relevamen ejusdem procurandum celeriter nostras, utcumque nobis possibile est, operas impendamus. Sedet quippe dicta domus, olim formosa, opulenta, et decora nimis, jam tristis, squalida, et pene desolata, necnon ad extremam prope pauperiem deplumata; quamquam sub manu et regimine valde vigilis prudentisque, ac circumspecti admodum, fidelis ac dilecti capellani nostri, magistri Iohannis Carpenter, sacræ theologiæ professoris egregii, custodis seu magistri ejusdem, constituta. Dolentes igitur haud mediocriter de ruina, miseria, et desolatione domus jam dictæ, volentesque suæ saluti consulere, nonnulla quæ cordi nobis sunt nostris fidelibus et dilectis clericis, magistris Andreæ Holes, procuratori nostro, et Ricardo Caunton, legum doctoribus, in hanc rem commisimus vestræ Sanctitati nostra ex parte credentialiter referenda. Quos, benignissime pater, ex omni corde rogamus benigniter audire, et justas eorum petitiones, verius nostras, exaudire dignemini gratiose. In quo rem Deo ac sancto Antonio devotam et placidam, nobis quoque et regno nostro Angliæ gratam nimis et perutilem, operabitur apostolica celsitudo: Quam diu præservare dignetur Pastor Summus, in commoda filiorum. Scriptum in manerio nostro de Shene, mensis Junii die xxi^a^, anno Domini etc. xli^o^, et regnorum nostrorum xix.

A.D. 1441. June 21. Miserable condition of S. Antony's Hospital, London;

notwithstanding its excellent warden.

Intercedes with the pope for it.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

[CLXXIV.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Shene, July 11, A.D. 1439.

Papæ deprecatoria pro quodam ad Episcopatum promovendo.

Beatissime Pater; devotissima filiali recommendatione præmissa: Cupientes ecclesiarum cathedralium vacationibus quæ, annuente Domino, nostræ ditioni subduntur celeri provisione succurri, personas ad ipsas commendare studemus, quas virtutum meritis coruscare novimus, ipsarumque ecclesiarum regimini utiliter præesse debere speramus; ut suorum meritorum nostræque recommendationis intuitu, apostolicæ sedis mediante gratia, promoveantur quamcitius ad easdem. Hinc est, F. 84. b. Pater beatissime, quod cum inpræsentiarum ecclesia cathedralis Lismerensis et Waterfordensis in terra nostra Hiberniæ fuerit et sit pastoris solatio destituta; cui unum de nostris ligeis et nobis fidelibus, non autem nobis rebellem vel infidum, præfici affectamus; Sanctitati vestræ filiali devotione supplicandum fore censuimus, quatinus fratrem Thomam Bryd, ordinis sancti Dominici, ac sacræ Theologiæ professorem egregium, virum utique, tam literarum scientia quam morum gestu conversationeque laudabili, ac aliis virtutum insigniis multipliciter redimitum, ad dictam ecclesiam habere dignemini sinceriter recommissum. Sperantes indubie, quod personam ejusdem ad tanti apicis fastigium exaltando, Deo rem gratam, nobis revera opus placabile, facietis, dictæque ecclesiæ utilitati potius quam personæ, vestra Sanctitas providebit. Quam ad ovilis Christi tutam custodiam conservare dignetur prosperitate diutina Pastor Summus. Scriptum sub signeto nostro, apud manerium nostrum de Shene, xi°. die Julii, Anno regni nostri xvii°.

Recommends Thomas Bird to the see of Lismore and Waterford.

His many qualifications.

[CLXXV.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

Papæ deprecatoria iterata pro eodem promovendo. Windsor, June 26, A.D. 1440.

Devotissima filiali recommendatione præmissa: Beatissime Pater, exactus pene jam annus est, quod pro dilecto nostro fratre Thoma Bryd, sacræ theologiæ professore, ordinis sancti Dominici, nostras ex corde preces vestræ Sanctitati effudimus; humiliter exorantes, quatinus ipsum, contemplatione magnarum quibus fulget scientiæ et virtutum, ad tunc vacantem cathedralem ecclesiam Lismerensem et Waterfordensem in dominio nostro Hiberniæ habere dignaremini favorabiliter recommissum. Cum autem citra id temporis certum nihil[1] auditu reperimus, si vel ipsæ preces nostræ optatæ exauditionis gratiam sortitæ sunt vel in suspenso dum manserint, ne qua ex parte prioris desiderii nostri fervor tepescere credatur, iterato his[2] nostris apicibus eandem Sanctitatem, nec lento magis animo, exoratam volumus, quatinus, si nondum promotio dicti fratris ad dictam cathedralem ecclesiam impleta sit, eam ociori voluntate, nostrorum consideratione precaminum, quæ geminata nunc sunt, effectui quem optavimus demandare velitis. Id agendo quidem, quod in oculis Domini gratum fore remur, nobisque fiet non parum acceptabile, operabitur apostolica celsitudo: Quam diu prosperari concedat Sponsus Æternus ad felix et tutum regimen Sponsæ Suæ. Ex castro nostro de Wyndesora, nostro sub secreto, mensis Junii die xxvi^ta^, Anno etc., m^o^cccc^mo^xl^o^, et regnorum nostrorum xviii^o^.

Repeats his request for the promotion of Thomas Bird.

---

[1] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

[2] *his*] hiis, MS.

[CLXXVI.—King Henry VI. to Pope Eugenius IV.]

F. 85. *Papæ tertiæ literæ pro eodem.*

Shene, June 26, A.D. 1441. Renews his request on behalf of Thomas Byrd.

Præmissa filiali recommendatione devota: Beatissime Pater, non excidit nobis, qualiter pro bene dilecto nostro fratre Thoma Bryd, sacræ theologiæ professore, ordinis sancti Dominici, ad nuper vacantem Lismerensem et Waterfordensem ecclesiam cathedralem, in dominio nostro Hiberniæ sitam, nostras bina ante hæc vice ex corde preces vestræ Sanctitati effudimus; humiliter exorantes, quatinus ipsum, tum contemplatione permaximarum quibus fulget scientiæ et virtutum, tum precum nostrarum intuitu, tum denique, quod maximi est apud nos ponderis, laborum suorum consideratione, quos et in dieta Maguntiæ et locis plerisque aliis, ex nostra missione secreta, pro Romana ecclesia, pro Sanctitatis vestræ et sedis apostolicæ dignitate ac jure tuendis; pro quibus omnes et publicos et arcanos[1] labores gaudentissime amplectimur et in operam ponimus; et demum pro singulari quod nobis in rem vestram impendit obsequio; dum ut arcanus[1] nuntius noster prudenter universa, quæ vel vestræ Sanctitati prospera vel adversa futura fore explorare posset, crebra fidelique significatione nobis nota fecit; habere dignaremini, prout revera æquum fuit, favorabiliter recommissum. Si primi apices nostri apud Sanctitatem vestram recepti fuerint, non satis certum habemus: quod autem secundæ literæ et cum eis una bajulus earundem in mari a piratis quibusdam captæ fuerint, et sic de verisimili ad manus Sanctitatis vestræ nequaquam devenerint, auditu percepimus. Eapropter, ne merita in vestram Beatitudinem sua, et fida obsequia quæ in ipsam rem vestram nostro jussu impendit, ingrata quavis oblivione sepeliri credantur, jam tertio nostris his[2] literulis

His services in the Diet of Mentz.

The second letter seized by pirates.

---

[1] *arcanos, us*] archanos, us, MS. | [2] *his*] hiis, MS.

eandem Sanctitatem vestram, nec lento magis animo, exoratam volumus, quatinus prædictum fratrem Thomam, haud secus quam ex vestra Beatitudine optime meritum, gratioso oculo velitis respicere, et ad ecclesiam Tironensem nunc vacantem, si nondum de ea provisionem feceritis, alioquin ad proximam in dicto dominio nostro Hiberniæ vacaturam cathedralem ecclesiam, suscipere recommendatum. Id agendo quidem quod in oculis Domini gratum fore remur, quodque vestram Beatitudinem deceat, dum oculos habetis ad eos qui sunt vestri, et quod demum multum placabile nobis erit, certissime aget eadem Beatitudo vestra: quam feliciter præservet et in omni gratia et prosperitate conducat omnis gratiæ largitor, Iesus Christus. Scriptum etc. in manerio nostro de Shene, xxvi^ta^ Junii, anno 1441, et regnorum nostrorum xix.

A.D. 1441. June 26.

Recommends T. Bird for Tirone.

[CLXXVII.—King Henry VI. to Andrew Holes.]

Procuratori regio in Curia, pro requirendis pecuniis quas pro primis fructibus ecclesiæ non assecutæ nimis præcipitanter exposuit.

F. 85. b. Windsor, June 24, A.D. 1443.

Venerabilis, in Christo sincere dilecte: Diligentiam vestram, item operas laboresque vestros, quos satis ardenti desiderio et insegniter circa translationes reverendorum in Christo patrum Bathoniensis et Sarisberiensis Episcoporum, ac promotionem dilectissimi clerici nostri Thomæ Bekynton, in vim literarum nostrarum, quas dudum sæpenumero in rem ipsam transmisimus, industriose et efficaciter impendisse vos novimus, plurimum uti decet gratos laudatosque habemus. Quod autem tam celeriter tamque in præceps pecunias clerici nostri prædicti exposuistis, prius omnino quam de assensu dicti Sarisberiensis Episcopi plenam atque certam notionem habuistis, non æque laudare possumus. Si enim industria et prudentia vestris pecuniæ ipsæ

Praises his zeal.

Blames his precipitancy.

A.D. 1443. June 24. Its serious consequences to Bekynton.

sic per vos expositæ in primos fructus Bathoniensis ecclesiæ, prout ratio et conscientia dictant; maxime cum stantibus ut nunc rebus, dictam Sarisberiensem ecclesiam nequaquam assequi possit; converti nequeant, palam est eundem clericum nostrum, per nimiam hanc festinationem, post et supra maximos illos, quos in legatione nostra jam pridem sustinuit sumptus, perditionem istam nequaquam ferre posse. Neque quidem nos ipsi æquanimiter aut sine displicentia id ferremus. Agite ergo, dilecte et fidelis noster, ut rectificentur omnia quæ, licet diligenter et amanter, nos satis tamen consulte acta fuisse videntur. Speramus namque, si operam apposueritis vestram, sancti illi et devoti patres nulla ratione retinere velint quod dicto clerico nostro in rem versum non sit, sed nec verti possit; neque a suscipiente quoquam cum sana conscientia retineri. Ex castro nostro Wyndesore, xxiiii° Junii, anno etc. xxi°.

Begs him to rectify his error.

[CLXXVIII.—Pope Eugenius IV. to Thomas Bekynton.]

Florence, May 28, A.D. 1442.

Litera Papæ de affectione quam gerit ad eum cui mittitur.

F. 86.

Dilecte fili, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem: Intelleximus ea quæ dilectus filius, magister Vincentius Clement, subdiaconus noster, nobis exposuit pro parte tua; super quibus, ab eodem qualis sit erga te dispositio nostra, quam affirmamus esse optimam, idem latius referet. Sed munusculum accepimus, et amplum; et ut scimus ea ratione missum, ut magnæ affectionis devotionisque tuæ ex eo indicium haberemus. Amplectimur itaque devotam tui animi inclinationem; dispositi, cum sese offeret occasio, virtuti tuæ pro suis meritis retribuere. Datum Florentiæ, sub anulo nostro secreto, die xxviij^a Maii, anno Domini m.cccc.xlij°; Pontificatus nostri duodecimo.

Has learnt Bekynton's good disposition towards him.

Is disposed to serve him.

[CLXXIX.—Bartholomew di Rovarella to Thomas Bekynton.]

Litera Bartholomæi de Rovarella, Cubicularii domini Papæ, missa Regis secretario, regratiatoria pro dato munusculo.

Florence, June 18, A.D. 1442.

Reverende in Christo pater, et tanquam domine honorande: Hesterna die dominus Vincentius Clement, vestræ prosperitatis amantissimus, munus quoddam panni mihi[1] vestra ex parte magna affectione dono dedit; licet nostra ex parte merita nulla præcesserint. Audivi quidem ipsum sanctissimum dominum nostrum narrantem merita laudesque vestras, ac singularem devotionem erga Sanctitatem suam; quæ omnia merito me incitant ac inflammant ad omnem honorem et exaltationem vestram; tum, ut dixi, propter eximiam liberalitatem et excellentes virtutes vestras, tum propter prædicti viri merita, qui sanctissimo domino nostro et omnibus nobis suæ Sanctitatis familiaribus carus acceptusque est. Unum hoc a singulari humanitate vestra petam, ut me domino et majori meo domino Cancellario diligenter et cum omni reverentia commendetis. Ex Florentia, die xviii. Junii, 1442.

Has received his present of cloth.

[CLXXX.—Blondo of Forli to Thomas Bekynton.]

Similis litera Blondi Forliviensis, secretarii Papæ, missa eidem Regis secretario.

Florence, June 18, A.D. 1442.

Blondus Forliviensis Thomæ Bekyngton, serenissimi Regis Angliæ secretario, viro clarissimo, salutes plurimas dat. Lætabar proximis temporibus contigisse mihi,[1] ut in aliquam paternitatis tuæ amicitiam, prius F. 86. b.

[1] *mihi* | michi, MS.

A.D. 1442. June 18. Had heard his praises.

pene quam notitiam, pervenissem. Satis namque erat mihi,[1] ab omnibus qui ex Anglia ad nos venerunt, audire Thomam Bekinton virum doctrina præstantem, sed illa vitæ integritate ex qua Marcus Cato et alii similes a majoribus sancti sunt dicti præstantiorem, me incognitum diligere; et, quæ omni ex parte jocunda essent, jacta hujusmodi amicitiæ fundamenta nulla ratione gravabant; cum facile esset amantem redamare et mutuo affectu in benevolentia respondere. Nunc vero tanta præventus sum liberalitate, ut voluntatem certe magnam amplamque superet retribuendi impossibilitas; hincque solicitus factus sum, quo possim pacto, qui affectu par eram, in munusculo succumbere. Ero itaque non solum attentus, ut caream vitio ingratitudinis; sed erectus animo, ut cum gazæ portiuncula et rebus pecunia coemendis non egeas, alia re satisfaciam, quæ jocunditatem offerat et aliquod ornamentum; idque brevi, ut confido. Interim bene valebis, et me ut cœpisti amabis. Vincentium nostrum Clement, a quo pannum accepi, ita tibi commendo ut memineris talem esse viri dexteritatem ingenii, quæ, si a te erit adjuta, non modo tibi et sibi esse possit ornamento, sed etiam regiæ majestati. Vale iterum. Ex Florentia, xiiij. kalendas Julias, m°cccc°xlii°.

Has now experienced his bounty.

Hopes soon to requite him.

Praises of V. Clement.

[CLXXXI.—Cardinal Gabriel Condolmieri to T. Bekynton.]

Florence, June 14, A.D. 1442.

Similis litera Cardinalis Camerarii domini Papæ, eidem secretario missa.

Spectabilis vir, amice noster carissime, post salutem: Per venerabilem virum magistrum Vincentium Clement, superioribus diebus eximium vestrum munus recepimus; nobis sane acceptissimum, quando quidem illud est benevolentiæ erga nos vestræ signum; et pro illo

Thanks for his present.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

agimus liberalitati vestræ gratias. Ab eodem magistro Vincentio insuper intelleximus, quanta sit vestra erga nos confidentia et caritas; quod etiam est nobis acceptius. Potestis enim de nobis eam fiduciam sumere, quam de præcipuo quodam amico vestro; quemadmodum latius ab ipso magistro Vincentio Clement coram intelligetis. Illi siquidem tantam ac talem apud Pontificem maximum et apud nos, de probitate, de fidelitate ac devotione vestra, erga suam Sanctitatem relationem fecit, ut non immerito præfatus Pontifex paterna quadam benevolentia afficiatur vobis; et nos pariter sumus vobis singulari quadam benevolentia conjuncti: sicut ex relatu sæpedicti magistri Vincentii poterit liquere vobis. Qui etiam magister Vincentius ita prudenter, solicite, fideliter, et indefesse, circa regia vota et causam indulgentiarum, rerum omnium difficillimam, ac ferme impossibilem, se gessit, ut non immerito sit suæ regiæ majestati carus habendus. Fuit præterea tanti apud Pontificem maximum, magister Vincentius præfatus, ut illum in ejus discessu ad officium subdiaconatus, intuitu regiæ majestatis et virtutum suarum, sua Sanctitas promoverit, sicut ille referre poterit. Valete. Datum Florentiæ, die xiiij. Junii etc., 1442.

A.D. 1442. June 14.

Disposition of the papal court towards him.

F. 87.

V. Clement's diligence.

He has been promoted by the pope.

Above, No. CI., p. 134, note 1.

[CLXXXII.—King Henry VI. to Frederic III.]

Congratulatoriâ de et super electione Frederici Imperatoris Romani, post lugendas Imperatorum Sigismundi et Alberti mortes, et deprecatoria ut fides detur nuntiis.

Westminster, May 13, A.D. 1440.

Serenissimo ac potentissimo principi, Frederico, Dei gratia Romanorum Regi, ducique Austriæ etc., fratri suo præcarissimo, Henricus, eadem gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et agendorum omnium felices ad vota successus. Serenissime

A.D. 1440. May 13. ac potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime: Cum nobis dudum de morte Christianissimi et omnibus post sæculis recolendi principis Sigismundi, Imperatoris Romani, nobis dum in humanis egerat fratris vere fidissimi, primo; et deinde paulo post tempore pari sorte de migratione excellentissimi et victoriosi principis Alberti, Romanorum, Bohemiæ, Hungariæque regis, ac ducis Austriæ, soceri præfati Christianissimi principis, et nobis fratris præcarissimi, amara nimis nova significata fuissent; cor nostrum ingens nemirum implevit tristitia; non secus quam si duo præclarissima mundi luminaria extincta jam sint; iique[1] quos inter mundi principes dum vixerant admodum caros habuimus. Verum, post hæc mæroris tristitiæque nubila,[2] serenus nobis illuxit dies, et novo jam gaudio perfusi sumus; protinus atque Serenitatem vestram ad culmen imperii electam, præco veritatis fama vulgaverat. Eoque ingentior crevit nobis lætitia, quo spei firmioris arrisit occasio, quod; qui omnium gloriosissimis, amantissimis, fidissimisque, dum superstites erant, principibus in dignitate succeditis, etiam pro summo splendore gloriaque vestris ac ipsa naturali quam in omne bonum habetis facilitate appetentiaque, in omni probitate et magnificentia, maxime circa pacificationem ecclesiastici status et scissuræ omnis abolitionem, sancta eorum opera sacraque vestigia ut imitemini, aut superetis potius, studiose necnon animosa, uti tantæ majestati par est, magnanimitate decertare curabitis. Nec minus quidem rata nobis spes est, quod ipsis vere gloriosis principibus in omni erga nos dilectionis sinceritate, affectione, et amicitia succedetis. Ne quid autem ambigui circa puritatem affectionis in vos nostræ aut amicitiæ firmitatem, prout ab olim initæ in hac parte perpetuæ realesque ligæ requirunt et exigunt, irrepere possit, vel quorumlibet animos reddere vacillantes, en, sere-

Death of Sigismund and Albert had afflicted him with sorrow;

which has been dispelled by the election of Frederic.

His zeal for the unity of the church.

F. 87. b.

The king's confidence in his affection.

---

[1] *iique*] hiique, MS.

[2] *nubila*] nubula, MS.

nissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime, quam primum de præfata benemerita electione Serenitatis vestræ nobis innotuit, animo nobis erat solennem nostram eidem Serenitati ambassiatam delegasse, si non impedimento fuissent permaxima viarum itinerumque ubique ferme conserta pericula; in quæ plerique ex nostris, etiam qui versus Terram Sanctam peregre proficisci devoverint, quasi in laqueos quosdam nonnunquam incidunt, et inhumaniter affliguntur. Volentes nihilominus,[1] utcumque possibile nobis est, id facere quod est nostri, fidos et benedilectos nostros, strenuum et nobilem virum Hertangum Van Clux militem, et magistrum Willelmum Swan, clericum nostrum, in legibus licentiatum, de prudentia, fide, industria quoque satis nobis spectatos, per arta quamquam locorum passagia, sub sidere ut speramus clementis fortunæ, vestræ inpræsentiarum Celsitudini destinamus: desiderantes summopere per eosdem seu unum ex ipsis, de certitudine prosperi status vestri, deque felicibus apud eandem Celsitudinem rerum utinam semper omnium successibus, pro nostra singulari lætitia, grata nova percipere: de quibus, inter cetera quæ plurimum nobis votiva sunt, optamus ex corde frequenter, quin verius assidue, effici certiores. Proinde, serenissime ac potentissime princeps, frater noster præcarissime, nuntiis his[2] nostris, seu eorum alteri, quibus nonnulla nostro nomine ad partem vestræ Serenitati referenda commisimus, audientiam quæsumus benignam et fidem concedere creditivam regia mansuetudo dignetur: Quam diu feliciterque præservet ac stabiliat Supremus omnium Rex, in omni pacis dulcedine, et de universis hostibus det triumphum. Scriptum etc. in palatio nostro Westmonasterii, nostro sub secreto, xiij. die Maii, anno Domini m^mo^cccc^mo^. xl^mo^., et regnorum nostrorum xviij^o^.

A.D. 1440. May 13.

Hindered from sending ambassadors by dangers of the way.

Now sends H. Van Clux and W. Swan,

whom he recommends to the king.

[1] *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS. | [2] *his*] hiis, MS.

[CLXXXIII.—King Henry VI. to Archbishop Theodoric].

No. XXVIII. p. 36, note.

Windsor, Feb. 20, A.D. 1437.

Archiepiscopo Coloniensi, dolorosa lamentatio super morte Principis Sigismundi Imperatoris Romani.

Henricus, Dei gratia Rex Angliæ etc. Reverendissimo in Christo patri et illustri Principi, Theodorico
F. 88. Archiepiscopo Coloniensi, duci Westfalliæ, sacri Romani Imperii per Italiam Archicancellario, amico nostro carissimo, salutem et sinceræ dilectionis affectum. Reverendissime in Christo pater, illustris princeps, amice
News of the death of Sigismund has reached England by merchants' letters.
noster carissime; has usque partes infausta nimis acerbaque nova, et Christianis omnibus sed nobis maxime deploranda, deduxere jam nuper literæ mercatorum, quod serenissimus et invictissimus princeps Sigismundus, Imperator Romanus, noster dum in humanis agebat frater præcarissimus, mortis imperio jam victus, debitum naturæ tributum exsolverit. Cujus ab hac luce migratio, quamquam haud dubium preciosa sit in conspectu Domini, citra tamen divinæ dispositionis offensam, cui pareri oportet, omnibus ubique cultoribus fidei Christianæ eo quidem amarior esse debet lugendaque magis, quo gloriosissimum, victoriosissimum, et summe catholicum omnium regem occubuisse jam notum sit; quo nullus unquam sæculis nostris princeps beatior, constantior, fidelior, aut probatior militantis Ecclesiæ ac fidei Christianæ pugil, athleta,[1] advocatus, aut defensor, si universa revolvamus annalia, poterit inveniri: prout ipsa quidem maxima et multa, prope innumera, beata et vere sancta ac catholica Cæsareæ majestatis opera, quæ Omnipotentis Dei dextera per eandem in vita prospere operari dignata est, palam docent. Nec sic profecto destiturum eum; imo nulli dubium alia pleraque magnifica et gloriosa pro Dei Ecclesia et fide orthodoxa priscis iis[2] sanctissimis

Psalm cxvi. 15.

The sorrow enhanced by his noble qualities.

[1] *athleta*] atleta, MS. | [2] *iis*] hiis, MS.

gestis suis additurum fore, si non feralis is duri dirique fati dies, dum adhuc ordiretur, vitæ telam succidisset; quem nemirum lugubrem luctuosumque diem Christianis omnibus, sed quam maxime nobis et nostris, quantum absque Dei displicentia possumus seu audemus, immodice plangendum et lamentandum censemus; tum præmissorum consideratione, tum pro jugi et perseveranti semper zelo, singularibusque ac omni tempore fidissimis amicitia et affectione, quæ inter Serenitatem suam et divæ memoriæ genitorem nostrum, quoad vixit, et ab inde inter eandem Serenitatem et nos, tam grata hinc inde animorum connexione, quam mutuarum alligantiarum et confœderationum corroboratione firmatæ, indissolubiles revera et nullis unquam eventibus intercisæ, continue floruerunt: per quas et regna utrimque nostra, et subditi considentes in eisdem, ceterique utriusque nostrum amici benevoli, seu aliaquavis necessitudine conjuncti, in magna pulchræ pacis et dilectionis dulcedine fovebantur. Verum, rotante ita res mortalium fugace fortuna, hoc demum in nostrum et ceterorum Christi fidelium consolationem et delinimenta dolorum cessurum est, quod per beata et gloriosa sua, quæ supra meminimus, opera, hoc meruit dum imperavit in terris, ut jam perenni[1] imperio potiatur in cœlis; sicque, pro hujus sæculi procelloso mari, perpetuæ nunc quietis portum; et pro diebus transitoriis, felici sane commercio, dies commutavit æternos. Itaque consolemur invicem in verbis istis. Et quia, vacante nunc imperio, et die, ut accepimus, futuræ electioni statuto, divinare non possumus quis in imperatorem sublimandus existat; ut ei nostros pro mutuis inter nos continuandis affectibus, sicuti in votis habemus, oratores mittamus, reverendissimam paternitatem vestram, in qua multiplex rerum experientia nos edocuit fiduciam gerere specialem, rogamus

A.D. 1437, Feb. 20.

His deep sorrow at his loss, both on public and private grounds.

Topics of consolation.

F. 88. b.

1 Thess. iv. 17.

Desires to know his successor, in order to renew the treaties.

[1] *perenni*] perhenni, MS.

A.D. 1437. Feb. 20. attente et ex intimis deprecamur, quatinus, mox atque de imperatore hujusmodi fuerit celebrata electio, eidem alligantias et confœderationes, quas cum prædecessore suo contraximus et habuimus, memorari et declarare velitis; ac omni solicitudinis studio quantum possitis incumbere, ut et sua Serenitas ad continuandum antiquas has affectiones et amicitias, vestra mediante industria, inducatur: pro quo utique oratores nostros hujusmodi, cum aptum et congruum tempus advenerit, ad ejusdem Serenitatis præsentiam intendimus destinare. Reverendissimam paternitatem vestram feliciter et in longam præservet, et in optima pace ac prosperitate stabiliat, Rex pacificus Iesus Christus. Datum etc. in castro nostro de Wyndesore, xx°. die Februarii, anno Domini, secundum computationem etc., m°cccc° xxxvij°.

[CLXXXIV.—Florentine Merchants to King Henry VI.]

Florence, June 30, A.D. 1437. *Regratiatoria Florentinorum pro favoribus civibus suis per Regem impensis, et dolorosa conquestio de casu societatis Albertinorum; una cum promissione quod reddent justitiæ complementum creditoribus Anglicanis contra societatem prædictam.*

Serenissime ac gloriosissime princeps, post recommendationem. Non est nobis incognitum, serenissime Rex, quanto favore quantaque humanitate ac benevolentia Sublimitas vestra tractaverit dudum ac tractet assidue cives Florentinos, qui in vestro regno negotiantur. Nec sane est novum, sed usitatum; cum non modo temporibus nostris, sed superioribus etiam ætatibus a claræ memoriæ regibus antecessoribus vestris, semper nostri cives in illo inclito regno gratiam et cari-

His favours to their citizens, as of old;

tatem et cumulatos favores ac protectionem eximiam ab illis illustrissimis principibus reportarint: pro quibus omnibus vestræ Sublimitati infinitas gratias agimus et habemus. Sed quo magis obligatos esse cognoscimus vestræ Sublimitatis culmini ac universo regno vestro, eo majorem molestiam cepimus de casu qui novissime accidit in societate Albertorum; qui ut verissime dicit Sublimitas vestra, integra fide et incorrupta probitate hactenus se gesserunt. Nunc autem, supervenientibus et erumpentibus in illa societate variis morbis atque occultis et jam pridem conceptis, tandem in manifestam ruinam prolapsi sunt. Nos igitur dolentes, ut diximus, de casu illius societatis; maxime propter damna et incommoda hominum vestri regni, qui eidem societati pecunias crediderant sub spe futuræ munerationis ac restitutionis; omnia fecimus ac facturi sumus pro justitiæ complemento, tam erga creditores ipsos, qui suum procuratorem huc destinaverunt, quam erga Alexandrum de Ferrantinis et Lodowicum de Cavigianis, ejusdem societatis gubernatores. Potest autem absque ulla dubitatione tenere Sublimitas vestra, quod nihil[1] prætermittetur a nobis, quod pertineat ad justitiæ exhibitionem, quam semper administrare consuevimus. Sed vestris hominibus tanto promptius ac libentius justitiam exhibere parati sumus, quanto magis intelligimus, propter accepta beneficia, nos esse Sublimitati vestræ ineffabiliter obligatos. Denique nostros cives et mercatores qui supersunt in regno vestro, et qui nullam culpam habent in alieno defectu, humiliter recommendamus regiæ benignitati vestræ: Quam conservare dignetur Altissimus feliciter et longæve. Datum Florentiæ, die ultima Junii, m°cccc^mo xxxvij^mo.

A.D. 1437. June 30.

gratefully acknowledged.

The more distressed at the failure of the Alberts' Company; F. 89.

involving its English creditors;

for whom they are doing their utmost.

Commend their innocent citizens to the royal favour.

[1] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

[CLXXXV.—King Henry VI. to the Merchants of Florence.]

Westminster, June 18. A.D. 1438.

Responsiva Regis Angliæ ad literam prædictam, una cum requisitione non verbalis sed realis exhibendæ justitiæ, ne Rex cogatur pro defectu justitiæ hujusmodi vasallis suis injuriatis reprisalias concedere.

Henricus Dei gratia, etc. Nobilibus et præclaris viris Prioribus Artium et Vexillifero justitiæ populi et communis Florentiæ, amicis nostris sincere dilectis, salutem et, quod summum in terris bonum est, justitiam quæ unicuique jus suum tribuit colere et servare perenniter. Nobiles præclarique viri, amici nobis sincere dilecti; quamquam grata semper et placida admodum nobis res sit, ut non parcius nec segnius quidem quam priscis ab ante sæculis divæ memoriæ inclitissimis progenitoribus nostris mos erat, societatibus quibusque vestris et suppositis earundem, universis in locis ditioni nostræ suppositis, quotiens seu quando opus fuerit, omnem quem juste possumus favorem, sed et in necessitatibus opportuna[1] ac justa quævis præsidia largiamur; eo nihilominus[2] dumtaxat id nobis licere censemus, quo ceteris casu aliquo injuriatis vel damnum[3] passis, maxime fidelibus ligeis et subditis nostris, justitiæ, quæ omnibus communis esse debet, remedia non negemus. Porro fidelis ligeus ac subditus noster, Willelmus Wolley de Campeden, mercator et incola regni nostri Angliæ, nobis persæpe graviter querelando exposuit, quod cum Alexander quidam Ferantinus, unus ex concivibus vestris, socius quoque ac factor hoc in nostro Angliæ regno societatis

Always ready to favour their companies;

but must do justice to his own subjects.

F. 89. b.

W. Wolley's complaints of the agent of the Alberts' Company;

---

[1] *opportuna*] oportuna, MS.
[2] *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS.
[3] *damnum*] dampnum, MS.

mercatorum vestræ civitatis Florentiæ quæ dicitur de Albertis, ut socius et factor hujusmodi, ac nomine, vice, et auctoritate societatis prædictæ, nonnullas lanas de præfato fideli nostro, ante tertium nunc annum, sub certo tunc convento pretio mercatus fuisset, et pro pretio ejusmodi in urbe nostra Londoniarum præfixis inter partes diebus fideliter solvendo is ipse Alexander, nomine, vice, et auctoritate quibus supra, se ac omnes et singulos de societate prædicta sub sigillo societatis ejusdem, ac sub signetis ipsius Alexandri et alterius cujusdam ejusdem societatis, Ludowici de Franciske Camzane, obligaverit et in summa conventa constituerit debitores; ac deinceps cum societas prædicta, particulari quadam solutione jam facta, residuum integræ sortis, quod debuit, loco et terminis ad hoc statutis nequaquam juxta legem conventionis, curasset persolvere, neque jam solvendo essent qui de societate in regno nostro Angliæ supererant; in eam usque necessitatem dictus fidelis noster adactus est, ut, in regionem longinquam legationem mittens, novos jam ne leves quidem labores, sed nec absque maximarum profluvio expensarum, duceret subeundos; et longe a loco contractus ac solutionis præstitutæ, in civitate vestra videlicet, societatem prædictam ea occasione in jus trahere opus haberet: sicuti eam consequenter de facto coram Officiali civitatis vestræ hujusmodi, judice in ea parte competente, in jus traxit. Apud quem demum societatem ipsam, omnesque et singulos ejusdem, in summis vii$^{ml.}$, vii$^{c.}$, et quinquaginta florenorum, qui ad valorem xi$^{c.}$ et iiii$^{xx.}$ li. sterlingorum se extenderent, quique de sorte integra insoluti restabant, debitores præfati fidelis nostri fuisse et esse, pronuntiari ac declarari; et in eisdem summis, una cum summa lvii.li. iiii.s. monetæ vestræ Florentiæ, nomine expensarum, finaliter et diffinitive obtinuit condemnari; prout ex processu Officialis ejusdem, coram nobis in fidem præmissorum exhibito, plane liquet. Ceterum, licet ad reddendum dicto fideli nostro ceterisque ligeis et subditis nostris

A.D. 1438. June 18. who has purchased wool of him three years since,

which has not been paid for according to the contract.

Has prosecuted his suit at Florence.

Verdict in his favour.

A.D. 1438. June 18. but, notwithstanding fair promises, adversus dictam societatem debitum justitiæ complementum, vos nobiles et præclaros viros per nostros in ea parte semel iterumque directos vobis apices interpellaverimus, ut amicos plurimum nobis caros; ac deinde per alias quasdam, quas ad nos remisistis literas responsum nobis sit, pro complemento justitiæ omnia fecisse vos facturosque esse, et quod nihil[1] hoc casu prætermitteretur a vobis, quod ad executionem justitiæ pertineat; his[2] nihilominus[3] non obstantibus, memoratus ipse fidelis noster querulą nobis voce subintulit, F. 90. quod ubi pars ejusdem congruis loco et tempore, debite, solicite, et instanter petierat, quatinus diffinitivam, sicut præfertur, per Officialem vestrum latam sententiam, remains without effect. debitæ executioni demandari, ac complementum justitiæ in ea parte sibi effectualiter ministrari faceretis; ipsa pars tamen fructu hujusce justæ petitionis suæ frustratus est omni; et nil demum aliud quod sibi in satisfactionem cederet, quam solam illam verbalem seu vocalem sententiam in effectu consequi aut reportare valebat. Aggravating circumstances: Verum, quod rem ipsam longe plus aggravare videtur, tam Benedictus Bernardi, qui major erat societatis prædictæ, quam Franciscus de Altibianco, unus ejusdem societatis, illo tunc continue in urbe vestra the mayor of the company at large; præsentes, satisque potentes in bonis, absque arresto seu aliqua quacumque vel in personis, vel in rebus justa executione, quamquam ipsa per partem prædictam non nunquam a vobis petita fuerit, obtenta nunquam, pede liberi, quo vellent ire, et quicquid ducerent facere, sinebantur. Sed ne quidem, quod majus est, in ipsismet dictarum lanarum mercibus, quæ apud præfatum no restitution made. Franciscum de Altibanco notorie compertæ sunt, vel arrestum vel aliam quamlibet executionem seu restitutionem earum, licet ad hoc congrue et cum instantia debita requisiti, facere curavistis. Siccine, peritissimi viri, arbitrabitur quispiam vir rectus et bonæ fidei

[1] *nihil*] nichil, MS.
[2] *his*] hiis, MS.
[3] *nihilominus*] nichilominus, MS.

justitiam fieri, aut nil, uti scribitis, prætermitti a vobis quod ad justitiæ executionem pertineat? Et quid proderit usquam sententias ferri, cum nequeat earum executio impetrari? Si quæ fortassis protectiones seu moratoriæ exceptiones prætendantur obesse, et qualis qualis umbraticæ excusationis color ab ea parte simulari[1] queat, velitis ex adverso, præstantissimi viri, pro constanti tenere et in statera rectitudinis ponderare, quod neque in loco celebrati contractus, neque ubi secundum fidem conventionis facienda fuisset solutio, hujuscemodi prætensa remedia locum sibi vendicare possent: nec e facili sperare possumus, quod opinetur quisquam se per beneficia ejusmodi personalia posse alienis subditis præjudicium inferre, quos perpetua licet constitutione non posset artare. Postremo; quod in vestris prædictis literis inscripsistis, societatem prædictam in manifestam ruinam fuisse prolapsam, ostensum nobis est, satis notum fuisse et esse, quod Benedictus ille, de quo supra meminimus, antequam moreretur, ad summam xxii^ml. librarum vel circiter, secundum compotum monetæ Angliæ, testamento reliquit; et quod dominus Franciscus de Altibianco neque in mobilium neque immobilium quidem possessione pauper censendus sit. Præmissa omnia et singula, quatenus facta[2] sunt, pars sæpedicti fidelis nostri se obtulit, coram nobis legitime probaturam. Quocirca pro et ex parte ejusdem fuit nobis cum instantia non modica et requisitione debita supplicatum, quatinus, præmissis omnibus et singulis attentis et debite ponderatis, facta prius fide, si qua requiritur, in hac parte, dignaremur damnis[3] et detrimentis ejusdem fidelis nostri aliunde, ut jura permittunt, consulere; ac eidem de remedio marchæ seu repræsaliarum et pignorandi licentiæ contra vos ac subditos et vasallos vestros concedendo, juxta juris et statutorum regni nostri exigentiam, providere. Nos

A.D. 1438. June 18. Expostulation.

Pretended excuses answered.

Members of the company solvent.

W. Wolley demands reprisals.

F. 90. b.

[1] *simulari*] similari, MS.
[2] *facta*] fcī, MS.
[3] *damnis*] dampnis, MS.

A.D. 1438. June 18.

This he might justly grant;

but before proceeding to extremities,

demands satisfaction of the claims, without further delay.

vero requisitionibus ac aliis quæ supra expresse satis inserta sunt, matura primum deliberatione intellectis pensatisque; licet secundum jura et dictamen civilis justitiæ supplicationi seu requisitioni hùic velut[1] justæ annuendum fore, et cuiquam hominum, maxime autem subdito et ligeo nostro, cui nequimus in justitia deesse tam juste petenti, auxilium denegandum non esse, minime ignoremus; ad amicitiarum tamen nexus et sinceras affectiones, quæ inter hoc inclitum regnum nostrum et vos subjectosque vestros ab antiquis retro diebus inolitæ sunt, et floruere semper, mentis nostræ dirigentes intuitum; et præterea cum magna modestia et majori longe quam jura tradant mansuetudine vobiscum agere statuentes; deliberavimus, priusquam fiat ad ulteriora processus, prudentiis et magnificentiis vestris notificare præmissa: vos nihilominus requirentes, quos nunc præsentium tenore, ex superabundanti peremptorie ac finaliter requirimus et rogamus, quatinus, sicuti vos libenter ac cupide propria virtute facturos speramus, cessantibus posthabitisque et rejectis dilationum, exceptionum frivolarum, et impedimentorum quorumlibet objectibus, dicto fideli nostro eum in modum effectualem justitiæ exhibitionem ministretis, ut eidem omnis in ea parte ulterioris querimoniæ tollatur occasio; et nos ad ea juris remedia, quæ a nobis hoc casu, ut præfertur, petita et de jure, statutisque regni nostri contradita sunt, ob justitiæ per vos impendendæ defectum, de hinc, quod gratum nobis non esset si aliter utcumque res juste agi posset, nequaquam, impellente nos ad hoc justitia, procedere teneamur. Nobiles præclarique viri, amici sincere dilecti, adaugeat vobis Altissimus longæva optamus sæculaque felicia; detque opera justitiæ sic seminare in terris ut vitam æternam metatis in cœlis. Datum in palatio nostro apud Westmonasterium, mensis Junii die xviij[a],

[1] *velut*] velud, MS.

anno gratiæ m°cccc^mo^xxxviij°, et regnorum nostrorum sextodecimo.

[CLXXXVI.—Archbishop Chichely to Pope Martin V.] A.D. 1429.

Excusatio Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi super delatione et criminatione ejusdem per æmulos suos Papæ factis.[1]

Beatissime Pater, etc. Miserabilis mundi in maligno positi infelix ista conditio ubique pene inolita est, ut obtrectatorum malitia venenosos invidiæ suæ stimulos, superba quadam præsumptione, exerceat in majores; et, quanto innocentioris sunt vitæ potiorisque auctoritatis, et fidei resplendeant dignitate, tanto crudelius celebrem eorum opinionem serpentinis a tergo quærunt et satagunt morsibus lacerare. Quocunque me verto, quantumlibet bene gesta componam, mordaces canum hujusmodi dentes excipio; et quod perquam durum est, quicquid studiose et cura pervigili conor in bonum, id totum perversa interpretatione in contrarium transponunt, qui "supra dorsum meum fabricant assidue "peccatores." Nuper siquidem, benignissime pater, non absque cordis amaritudine præmaxima audivi et didici, quod quidam Jacobus dudum cum literis Sanctitatis vestræ ad dominum nostrum Regem et reverendissimum in Christo patrem et dominum, dominum Cardinalem Angliæ, ab eadem Sanctitate transmissus, ea, quæ ego et ceteri quidam in regno cum omni maturitate et circumspectione optimo more nostro agere visi sumus, prave interpretans et valde male reportans, non erubuit etiam in sacra Beatitudinis vestræ audientia suggerendo pervertere, et pervertendo suggerere,

Malice of detractors. F. 91.

Their persevering attacks upon him.

Psalm cxxviii. 3.

A Papal nuntio, Wilkins, vol. iii. p. 496 *b*.

One James has accused him and other bishops of opposing the subsidy of the clergy for the crusade against the Bohemians,

[1] Printed from the Lambeth MS. in the Appendix II. to O. L. Spencer's Life of H. Chichely, London, 1783, pp. 182–187. The date is justified in the Biographical Index, s. v., Chichely, H.

A.D. 1429. licet falso, quod ubi clerus Angliæ in extirpationem hæreticorum Bohemiæ quoddam notabile subsidium concessisset, confrater meus Eboracensis et ego ceterique episcopi de Regis consilio existentes, votum ipsorum in hac parte conspiravimus et procuravimus impedire; tam sanctam et toti Christianitati profuturam fidei expeditionem quantum in nobis extitit irrumpendo; quodque idem confrater meus et ego, cum certis prælatis ad Regis consilium assumptis, ceteros de consilio dominos temporales conducimus prout libet; et breviter, quod nemo crederet nisi insaniret, quod nos totum regnum Angliæ ut volumus gubernamus. Apposuit peccare adhuc ille arrosor meus, et, quod nefandum[1] est; impudenter asserere, quod sæpedictus confrater meus et ego sumus in Anglia libertatum ecclesiæ præmaximi oppressores. Benignissime Pater, nonnunquam cum tot tantisque æmulorum latratibus infestor et oblocutionibus involvor, longe amplius mente consternarer, nisi Deus et conscientia, imo et ipse mundus, assisterent innocentiæ meæ testes; nisi insuper satis adverterem, quod nil præter solam miseriam sit invidia cariturum. Nuper detraxere mihi majores: Nunc autem per inferiores detrahor et distrahor in immensum; et tamen in his[2] omnibus non peccavi, sed constanter in cunctis quæ mendaces viri conati sunt mihi[3] impingere, meam audeo innocentiam jactitare, et eandem, tam Regis quam omnium fidedignorum regni testimonio, edocere. Imo et ipsa rei gestæ veritas se loquitur, se ostendit. Nil equidem in negotio prætacti subsidii factum est omnino absque conscientia reverendissimi patris Cardinalis prædicti; cujus consilio et assensu dirigebantur omnia quæ fiebant. Cum etenim, collatis in unum arduis primo fidei, deinde et regni negotiis, devotus

of governing the kingdom as they list,

and oppressing the liberties of the church.

God, his conscience, and the world attest his innocence.

Cardinal Beaufort privy to all the proceedings.

[1] *nefandum*] nephandum, MS.
[2] *his*] hiis, MS.
[3] *mihi*] mihi, michi, MS.

clerus, hinc vestris contra perfidos Bohemos, hinc regiis contra insurgentes et malignantes in injuriam coronæ suæ, urgeretur præceptis, responsumque fuisset per consilium domini nostri Regis, quod, in tanta regni necessitate, idem dominus Cardinalis vel gentibus de Anglia vel solis pecuniis eligeret contentari, cum deliberatione dixit, se magis hac vice gentibus indigere et de iis[1] velle Sanctitati vestræ amplius complaceri. Et idcirco, ne desideria Sanctitatis vestræ effectu frustrarentur accommodo, de advisamento dicti domini Cardinalis convocationem in eo quo tunc statu erat continuavi usque in et ad crastinum Sancti Lucæ proximo secuturum, ut interim, prefato domino Cardinali de gentibus expedito, posset tunc liberius de subsidio, absque dictæ expeditionis impedimento, concludi, et vestræ Sanctitatis beneplacitis inserviri. Hæc, pater beatissime, dilationis causa extiterat, de qua idem dominus Cardinalis toti tunc clero promiserat se velle per scripta sua Beatitudinem vestram fideliter informare.

A.D. 1429. Proceedings in convocation, F. 91. b. guided by the cardinal. Oct. 19.

[CLXXXVII. — THOMAS BEKYNTON TO POPE EUGENIUS IV.]

Regratiatoria regii Secretarii pro gratia sedis apostolicæ sibi facta. A.D. 1443.[2]

Beatissime pater; cum velim humilis et indignus ego, vestræ Sanctitatis homuncio, eidem Sanctitati pro maxima hac, quam impartita mihi[3] est, gratia dignas, si utcumque possem, gratias agere, profecto ipsa mihi mens anxia est amaraque nimis, quod nil modo restare sibi conspiciat, quod juxta mensuram dati valeat remetiri. His inability to express his thanks

[1] *iis*] hiis, MS.

[2] This date is fixed on the presumption that the favour here acknowledged is his promotion to the episcopate. He does not seem to have received any prior promotion from the Pope.

[3] *mihi*] michi, MS.

A.D. 1443. Porro, fateri necesse mihi[1] est, hanc Sanctitatis vestræ munificentiam mihi[1] quidem permaximam ineffabilemque esse, ac summa veneratione dignissimam; for favours so far beyond his deserts. quæ instar cœlestis cujusdam divinæque gratiæ, ante et supra meritum omne meum, humili se servo, qui dum se putabat incognitum et latuisse prorsus, mero motu infudit. Hujus ergo gratuitæ gratiæ majestatem puritatemque colo, et colam perenniter. Nec ea sub sole quicquam, etiam si speratus ex ipsa fructus non arriserit, mihi[1] ditius, jocundius, aut gratius poterit possideri. Enim vero favor ipse et gratia Offers himself wholly to the Pope. Beatitudinis vestræ summæ mihi[1] divitiæ sunt. Pro quibus, o clementissime pater, cum alia mihi victima non supersit, me totum apostolicis obsequiis integraliter offero, nomine gratiarum. Si denique circa honorem statumque prosperum Sanctitatis vestræ et amplitudinem sedis[2] apostolicæ conservandos fuerim et sim fidelis ac diligens, ipsa, non dubito, opera testabuntur. Contendam nihilominus conaborque, ut in hoc de statu meo nemo prior, nemo potior, nemo paratior usquam reperiri queat. Volo quippe eo modo hac in re, quanquam pusillus, omnibus invidere. In æternum prosperetur et pace fruatur apostolica celsitudo. Scriptum Londoni.

[CLXXXVIII.—Thomas Bekynton to Nicholas Frome.]

F. 92.

Evercrich, August 22, A.D. 1445.[3] *Increpatoria Abbati Glastoniæ directa, male interpretanti facta sui Pontificis in visitatione sua; et consulit quod resipiscat.*

The Abbat's conduct since the Bishop's Visitation. Miror certe nimis et stupeo, frater in Christo carissime, in iis[4] quæ, post adventum jam meum, de rebus

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[2] *sedis*] se, MS.

[3] The date of this and of the two letters next following is justified in the Appendix of Documents; where this correspondence is further illustrated.

[4] *iis*] hiis, MS.

tuæ fraternitatis audierim. Ex quibus facile videri potest universa, quæ, ut vere zelans honorem semper tuum et commoda domus tuæ, agere aut moderari decreverim, sinistra interpretatione in malam partem exponi, et unde, ut finis ipse palam docebit, gratiam meruerim, bilem tuæ fraternitatis concitari video, et indignanter omnia ferre. Testes mihi[1] sunt Deus et conscientia, nihil[2] prorsus me quærere, aut aliquando ex tua fraternitate quæsiturum fore, quam ea quæ Dei sunt, honorisque tui, et utilitatis domus tuæ. Ista, audenter assero, palpabis, et senties, ac oculata fide videbis. Noli ergo, frater mi, vel levi quavis suspicione vel susurris aliquorum, patrem abïcere, quem, a multis ante sæculis, in tuis rebus fidelem probasti, et spectatæ fidei ac diligentis obsequii invenisti. Si spiritus quicunque malus inter nos iram aut indignationem disseminare contendat, probate spiritus si ex Deo sint; et me audi et proba; neque odium pro dilectione redona. Si lingua tertia ab invicem separare nos satagat, utinam abcidatur, quæcumque sit illa. Ut autem me et viscera mea omnia ex integro cognoscere possis, mitto tibi Cancellarium meum; quem benigne et patienter audire velis, et fidem dare veritati. Et valeat fraternitas tua, non parcius quam me valere desiderem. Ex Evercriche hac sacra die Dominica, xxii^da^ Augusti, manu propria cursim.

A.D. 1445. August 22. The Bishop's good motives, misinterpreted.

Professes his sincerity;

his tried fidelity.

1 S. John, iv. 1. Psalm cviii. 5, Vulg. Galat. v. 10, 12.

Wishes the cause of the misunderstanding were cut off.

Sends his Chancellor.

Warns the Abbat to heed him.

[CLXXXIX.—Nicholas Frome to Thomas Bekynton.]

See note on preceding Letter.

Rescriptio Abbatis eidem Pontifici suo directa super eadem materia.

Pulton, August 27, A.D. 1445.

Venerabilis pater et domine; præmissa obedientia cum reverentia et honore. Scribere vobis non possumus ut vellemus, oculis exterioris hominis morbo et senio

Suffering from the infirmities of old age.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS. [2] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

A.D. 1445. August 27. obfuscatis. Prius tamen Pastor, Christus Dominus, qui posuit animam suam pro ovibus suis, ovem errantem in humeros suscipiens, misericorditer ad ovile reduxit; ac sauciatum vulneribus, qui incidit in latrones, in jumentum posuit, et in stabulum, per viscera misericordiæ, deportavit, dicens stabulario ut curam ejus ageret, vinum et oleum infundendo; ac pœnitenti filio stolam primam et anulum tribuit, quia qui substantiam consumpserat recepit. Conquestus est tamen prius graviter idem Pastor, quod plaga tumens non erat circumligata, neque fota oleo, neque curata medicamine. Et consimiliter, pro modulo parvitatis nostræ, dictante conscientia, ad vos conqueri possumus cum dolore, quod, si comperta vulnera peccatorum inter nos, ut prætenditis, non sunt, sub diutina continuatione visitationis vestræ, purgata debite et correcta, verisimile est quod putresçent; et, sicut una ovis morbida totum gregem, sic illa totam massam inficient et corrumpent: propter quod cogimur finaliter cum aliis clamare in cœlum, ut misereatur nostri Deus noster; quia, nec in affectione pedum, nec in voce promissorum, nec in digitis scribentium, sed in manibus operationum ponimus anchoram spei nostræ: affectantes quod visitatio, sancte et meritorie instituta, cedat semper ad ædificationem, et non ad destructionem: quia quam cito reddituri erimus rationem pro grege nobis commisso judicialiter ignoramus. Et ideo inter ceteras divisiones gratiarum nos, necessitate cogente, specialissime affectamus gratiam curationum; quia dictamine sanctæ regulæ nostræ obligamur radicitus extirpare vitia subditorum. In ceteris autem, quæ concernunt jus et defensionem juris nostræ ecclesiæ, secundum quod casus expostulat et requirit, per determinationem consilii nostri procedimus et procedemus, prout fide media obligamur. Et Ille vobis conferat gratiam cum Eo conregnandi, qui vobis potestatem tribuit populum gubernandi.

The good Shepherd. S. John x. 15. S. Luke, xv. 5.

The good Samaritan. F. 92. b. S. Luke, x. 34, 35.

The Father of the Prodigal Son. Ib., xv. 22.

Isaiah, i. 6.

Existing evils ought to have been cured by repeated Visitations.

2 Corinth. xiii. 10.

Bound to extirpate the vices of his monks,

2 Corinth. xii. 28.

and to defend the rights of his Church with the advice of his Chapter.

Scriptum apud Pulton., xxvij° die mensis Augusti.

Note on No. CLXXXVIII.

[CXC.—THOMAS BEKYNTON TO NICHOLAS FROME.]

Replicatio ejusdem Pontificis ad objecta et justificatio eorum omnium quæ per dictum Pontificem prætendebantur acta.

Woky Manor, August 30, A.D. 1445.

Fuere mihi literæ tuæ, frater in Christo carissime, non parum gratæ: quæ revera gratiores fuissent, si vel humanitati vel mansuetudini literarum mearum respondissent. Verum, utcumque sit, eam mihi[1] legem indixi, ut, etiam ingratitudine nimia aut contumelia quacunque lacessitus, nihil[2] tamen sciens committere velim unde vel Deum offendere queam, vel sanctam justitiam violare, aut fines modestiæ et paternæ benignitatis excedere. Caliginem oculorum tuorum, de qua in principio epistolæ tuæ conquereris, frater, ego sane pro vetere familiaritate et amicitia nostris, ægre fero: optoque, et id quidem ingenti desiderio, ne morbus hujusmodi lumen etiam mentis et interioris hominis oculos invadat. Dum insuper scribis, quod pius Pater, Dominus Iesus Christus, ovem errantem ad ovile reduxit, et sauciatum vulneribus hominem jumento imposuit, ac in stabulum portari, vinumque et oleum vulneribus infundi, fecit: Nosse velis, desiderii nostri intentionisque esse pii Patris hujusmodi pro danda nobis desuper potestate vestigia in iis[3] sequi. Quod moram fortasse arguis, scire debueras in mora non esse, quem justum impedimentum tenet. Idemque pius Pater tum primo ad curam Lazari descendit, cum eum in sepulcro quatriduanum invenit. Omnia tempus habent. Est et adhuc, uti spero in Domino, aptum medendi tempus; dum is qui medicus esse debet personaliter descendere et, vel fomenta vel ferrum, sicuti opus erit, suis manibus apponere et vult et potest. Ordo, frater, confunditur, ubi filius patrem, subditus judicem, judicare videtur. Moderatio tem-

Dissatisfied with his reply.

Hopes the blindness of his eyes, which he regrets, does not extend to his mind.

F. 93.

S. Luke xv. 5.

Ibid. x. 34.

Desires to follow the steps of the Good Shepherd.

S. John, xi. 39.

Eccles. iii. 1.

Still time to apply a remedy.

Inferiors not to judge their superiors.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.
[2] *nihil*] nichil, MS.
[3] *iis*] hiis, MS.

A.D. 1445. August 30.

poris, quæ superioris arbitrio committitur, indigne a subdito in judicium accipitur. Justum est, frater, quod ab inferioribus tuis vendicas, hoc superiori tuo præstes. Quod causari videris continuationem visitationis nostræ, non in ædificationem, sed destructionem, quod absit, regularis observantiæ redundare, miror tam prudentem virum hoc sapere; cum scias me numquam fraternitati tuæ facultatem exercendi et exequendi ea, quæ ad regularem disciplinam pertinent, ademisse; imo expressim et ex abundanti vivæ vocis oraculo, concessisse. Credo, frater, si animus tibi ira et odio vacuus esset, te nec ista de me judicare, sed nec conicere, voluisse: hæc namque lumen rationis præstringunt,[1] nec ut animus verum videat permittunt. Si non me in monasterii cui præficeris visitatione satis intellexeris, in omnibus certe, quas in ceteris locis religiosis exercui visitationibus, et si quid injuriæ ullibi fecerim, ad plenum intelligere potuisti et potes. Et tamen loco tuo pluris me debitorem statui et statuo. Quod tibi scripsi, id in anima mea et firma conscientia jam rescribo: "Testes "mihi[1] sunt Deus et conscientia, nihil[2] prorsus me ex "te quærere, quam ea quæ Dei sunt, honorisque tui, "et utilitatis domus tuæ." Illud vero desiderium tuum, ubi scribis, "inter ceteras divisiones gratiarum "te gratiam curationis singulariter affectare," laudamus quidem; Sed nos etiam gratiam sanandi, ut ita loquamur, optamus. Multi etenim qui curant; sed qui sanant pauci admodum reperiuntur. Ad curandum enim momentum sufficit; sed ad sanandum et scientia, et tempore, ac etiam divina ope indigemus. Legitur autem Galienum centum curasse, quorum nullus evasit. Obtestationem vero seu comminationem tuam, quam subjungis, quod, scilicet, "in ceteris, quæ concernunt jus et "defensionem juris ecclesiæ tuæ, per determinationem "consilii et procedis et procedes;" ego in bonam partem

2 Cor. x. 8.

ac. Galen.

Has never interfered with him in the exercise of monastic discipline.

The Abbat is blinded by passion.

The Bishop appeals to his conduct in visitations elsewhere.

Desires the grace of healing.

Difference between curing and healing.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS. [2] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

accipio; cupioque ut boni consilii angelus tibi de opportuno[1] et saluberrimo consilio providcat; cui tu, potius quam ingenio aut affectioni tuæ, seu assentatiunculis aut obtrectationibus quibusvis, inniti et inhærere valeas, in hac senectute tua. Id enim, quod secundum Deum est, stabit. Quantum vero ad defensionem juris ecclesiæ tuæ pertinet, desideramus hoc consilium vel propositum tuum tibi et domui tuæ quam felicissime eventurum; teque nunquam commissurum ut, ubi jura et privilegia ecclesiæ tuæ tueri et conservare putabis, ibi opinione tua fallaris; teque iisdem derogasse res ipsa et exitus rerum ostendat. Equidem ad defensionem ecclesiæ tuæ, conservationemque juris et privilegiorum ejusdem, tanquam ad negotium gratum valde et optabile mihi,[2] ego, quemadmodum semper antea, ita et modo, tecum consurgere, et juxta vires intendere, paratus sane et accinctus sum. Unum tamen, frater, hic velim consideres: te non arctiori vinculo tuæ, quam nos nostræ quidem ecclesiæ, obstringi. Quod si forsan aliquis ex officialibus aut commissariis meis, tibi aut domui tuæ gravamen aliquod intulerit, quod ego certe nec opinor nec agnosco, cupio tecum super omnibus quæstionem hujusmodi concernentibus, cum tibi gratum fuerit, benivole, patienter, et cum benignitate paterna conferre, atque plane, quemadmodum veritas se habeat, instrui; consequenterque, si qua de jure reformanda sint, libenter et grato animo quidem omnia, secundum Deum et justitiam, reformare; ac me in omnibus justum et benignum patrem tibi et tuis exhibere: Quibus salutem opto in magnam ætatem quam feliciter duraturam. Ex manerio nostro de Woky penultimo die Augusti.

A.D. 1445. August 30. Desires for him the angel of good counsel.

F. 93. b.

Will support him in defending the rights of his Church.

If his officials have given just cause of complaint, this shall be remedied.

[1] *opportuno*] oportuno, MS. | [2] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[CXCI.—Thomas Chaundler to Thomas Bekynton.]

Oxford, October 1, cir. 1449.[1]

Epistola Magistri Thomæ Chaundeler in laudes Bathoniensis Episcopi. Et expressio desiderii sui quod possit in ecclesia Sancti Andreæ ut canonicus incorporari.

Summa providentia atque perfectio duæ res sunt quæ vos, reverendissime pater, condecorant et mea æstimatione laudabilem vehementer reddunt; quarum altera ex præparato sepulcro ex jugique mortis memoria arguitur; altera satis si quis illustre palatium, quod, in maximum vestri præsulatus honorem, nuper ædificatum est, exquisite considerat. Qua in re antecessoribus ecclesiæ Wellensis utiliorem vos dicere non ambigo. Pontificesque ipsi vobis succedentes tanto avidius gloriosi Andreæ sedem diligent, quanto vos in necessariis ædificiis pulchriorem edideritis manendi occasionem. Fateor et posteris qui futuri sunt heredes, et præsentibus nunc ecclesiæ fratribus, vos digne prædicari beatum. Nolo in his[2] morari. Præclara quidem, ut aiunt, et magnifica ædificia. Cœleste bonum est patriæ ab hostibus liberatio, et diligens ac proba vestræ conservatio ecclesiæ. Est aliud insuper egregium et notabile, quod etsi velim tacere non potero; quod item etsi exprimere paravero, deest jam facundia qua id eloquar. Gratuita, inquam, bonorum oblatio, et insignis munificentia in nostrum locum, atque ipse singularis amor, qui etiam nobis non petentibus ultro offeruntur, nihil[3] satis præconii et laudis habere valent: quocirca socios omnes et singulos debitores perenniter facitis; præsertim me, secundum mensuram vestræ donationis, strictius[4] obligari fateor. Hoc tamen in

The Bishop has prepared his tomb, and rebuilt his palace;

a singular benefit to his successors.

His benefactions to New College.

F. 94.

[1] On the date of this letter and the six following, see the Introduction, and the Biographical Index *s.v.* Chaundler, T.

[2] *his*] hiis, MS.

[3] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

[4] *strictius*] striccius, MS.

negotio vestra interest, reverendissime pater, uti libet statuere et conditiones apponere: inter quas, si ego merear audiri, computaretur ista: Quam cito in futuro, seu vestra liberalitate seu alicujus bene dispositi alterius ordinatione, pensio annua xl. s. huic collegio, et similis alia pensio annua illi collegio beatæ Mariæ prope Wynton fuerint annis singulis fideliter persolutæ, per ecclesiam seu ab ecclesia parochiali vestræ civitatis Wellensis; quod ex tunc imperpetuum censeatur parochia illa pro loco ubi bona dictorum collegiorum vigent etc. Cui effectui ego omnem substantiam meam colligerem, et sacro illi usui accommodarem: Quam utique rem, si Deus donaverit opes, facturum me veraciter promitto, si non præoccupatus fuero. Amor patriæ divagari me fecit. Obsecramus vestra semper pia nobis continuari præsidia. Sed et ego demum paternitatem vestram diligentius imploro in hac mea potissimum re, in qua vestrum favorem deprecor, benignissime pater. Beneficium illud mihi[1] collatum juxta Sowthhamton obtinui a domino Wyntoniensi conferri magistro N. Upton, pro illa de vestris una præbenda de Dynder, si vestræ paternitati placuerit, via simplicis resignationis partium. Rogo vos me patienter audire. Malo ministerium Andreæ pro xl. s. quam sterilem terram colere pro xl. marcis. Quod si non fuerit compatibilis illa præbenda collegio, ante terminum anni dimittam pro inferiori; ut vobiscum parentibusque et amicis inter hæc quæ invenerunt nos mala securus vivam, aut, si Deus velit, securus in Domino moriar: in quo gaudete et valete, semper desiderium et decus patriæ. Ab Oxonia prima luce Octobris.

Cir. 1449. October 1. Conditions suggested.

Promises his aid.

Desires to exchange a benefice in Hants for a prebend in Wells,

where he would live and die.

Inter vestros unus veraciter T. C.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[CXCII.—Thomas Chaundler to Thomas Bekynton.]

Winchester College, January 5, cir. 1452.

Exaggeratio plurimorum in laudes ejusdem episcopi per eundem magistrum Thomam, et deploratio periculosi et miseri status regni.[1]

Impossible to express his feelings.

Multa jacent animo conferta[2] quidem et velut acervus cumulata, reverendissime[3] pater, ad tui præconia, ad munificentiam, ad honoris declarationem, ad gratiarum insuper actiones, et mei in te debitum confitendum: quæ omnia in ipso oris hiatu tanto impetu profluunt, ut nisi universa in primo verbo pariter commiscuerim, videbor mihi profecisse nihil. Sic itaque inardescit

F. 94. b.

atque effervet animus, ut te totum, et tuas simul virtutes, nitatur amplecti. Ast denique singulum quodque intercise discurrens, undecumque satis reperio quo tibi largissimas atque amplissimas describam laudes. Nec poterunt multis concludi sermonibus plurimæ quidem tuæ et incomprehensibiles pene virtutes. Propterea sive præconia, sive munificentiam et ceteros quosque honores, sive grates, sive me semper tibi[4] debitorem connumerem, seu quæcumque alia quæ unquam apte scriptis coacervare non potero, vivæ istæ voces enarrare non desinent: semper etenim debeo te, et universa morum honestate clarissimum prædicare, et me tibi semper gratiarum et rerum agnoscere debitorem. Interea, certe non deerunt tibi mearum orationum suffragia, in his præcipue tempestatibus, quibus ita quotidie in incertum pellimur, ut nemo sit nostrum omnium qui crastinam salutem possit sibi polliceri. Miserere, pater. Quid loquendum est de re publica Anglorum, quæ tot in se divisiones, non dicam plebium, sed et principum, patitur; nunc præsertim imminente forinsecus ex hac parte atque illa Francorum, Scotorum, et omnium fere nationum, hostili incursu?

The troublous times.

Domestic divisions.

Foreign enemies.

---

[1] Collated with a MS. in Trinity College, Cambridge, (T.C.) on which *see* Introduction.

[2] *conferta*, T.C.; conserta, MS.

[3] *reverendissime*] beatissime, T. C.

[4] T. C. omits *tibi*.

Quot, rogo, concilia, quot parliamenta non tam exorta quam consumpta sunt? Tot denique et tanta, ut illud beatissimi Job possit res publica congruenter exclamare: "Cogitationes meæ dissipatæ sunt, torquentes "cor meum;" quod si addideris, fortassis causam proferes: "Noctem verterunt in diem." Illos et sui et omnium nostrum inimicos loquor assentatores, nigrum vertentes in candidum. Non est opus intelligenti declaratio. Profecto, sensatissime præsul, in quam maligno nostra est posita: quamque sit deformata res publica, ex illa quam nuper fortuitu contigit legisse. Plutarchi philosophi digna sententia didici. Est, ut illi placuit, res publica corpus quoddam quod divini muneris beneficio animatur, et summæ æquitatis nutu agitur, et regitur quodam moderamine rationis. Eos vero qui religionem instituunt et Dei cærimonias tradunt, quique religionis Illius cultui præsunt, quasi animam corporis, venerari oportet. Princeps vero capitis in re publica obtinet vicem; et cordis locum senatus; oculorum, aurium, et linguæ officia sibi vendicant judices et præsides provinciarum: officiales et milites, manibus coaptantur; et qui semper assistunt principi, lateribus assimilantur: pedibus vero, solo jugiter inhærentibus, agricolæ referuntur: quibus omnibus capitis providentia tanto magis necessaria est, quo plurima inveniunt offendicula. Ponit et quamplurima alia Plutarchus, quæ diffusiore tractatu prosequitur ad rei publicæ informationem. Quod cum advertissem eleganter descriptum, traduci formam volui, et velut ex simili simile, desideravi Angliæ communitatem Plutarchi simulacro[1] fecisse parem. Ast tandem eo bene ventum est ut illustrissimum Regem et benignissimum Principem contemplarer Henricum, et qui locum animæ tenent pontifices almos; ceterosque duces et comites, omnem deinceps militiam, usque ad plebeium aratrum.

Cir. 1452. January 5.

Job xvii. 11, 12.

Plutarch's comparison of the commonwealth to the human body.

Its application to England.

F. 95.

[1] *simulacro*] similacro, MS.

Cir. 1452. January 5. Sed cum hujus nostræ rei publicæ corpus instituerem, ut caput sursum, pedes deorsum, concordantia æque latera, ut cor, item manus, cetera quoque membra, apte suis starent locis, mira mihi Anglici Regni componebatur effigies. Sane monstruosior, quam si humano et formoso capiti cervicem pictor equinam jungat, et variis induat plumis. Numquid pes in ipsam quasi animam sævire visus est; dum[1] insurgentes jam nuper[2] iniqui christos Domini trucidarunt? Quid etiam in caput præsumpserint, palam est. Nonne ipsi rurales et impii rei publicæ pedes extinctionem oculorum, avulsionem aurium, et linguæ obtrusionem, sceleratissime perpetrarunt? Intellecturum te puto, vir prudentissime, quæ loquor. Miserere, pater suavissime. Quo fugiemus a monstro hoc teterrimo? Vereor ne celeriter nos absorbeat. Interea tetigit me hujus nostræ minoris rei publicæ status; hujus inquam Collegii; quem[3] sine lacrimis non declaro, qui nec de eo quidem sine crebris suspiriis cogitare valeo. Precamur ut nobis in hac re benefacias, quam lator præsentium tuæ paternitati plenius intimabit. Obmutescat[4] hæc epistola precor apud[5] te, reverendissime pater, neminemque salutet alium. Accipias, quæso, gratanter munusculum de manibus meis, tantillum amoris indicium. Habeo certe neminem cui plus quam tibi debeo.[4] Vale prosper, amantissime præsulum, nostri memor. De prope Wyntoniam, v. Januarii.

Horace, Ars Poet. 1, 2.

Miserable state of the nation.

Lamentable condition of the college.

Prays his aid.

Begs his acceptance of a present.

[CXCIII.—Thomas Chaundler to Thomas Bekynton.]

Winchester college, April 14, cir. 1452.

Adhuc regratiatia ejusdem pro beneficiis tam sibi quam amicis suis impensis, et oblatio munusculi.

Quamvis abunde in me repererim, dignissime Præsul, de anterioribus beneficiis tuis unde tibi summas laudes

---

[1] *dum*] quando, T.C.
[2] T. C. omits *jam nuper*.
[3] *quem*, T. C.; que, MS.
[4] from *obmutescat* to *debeo*, omitted in T. C.
[5] *apud*] aput, MS.

et gratiarum actiones coacervare possem; dum te fidelem et amicissimum virum prædicaverint ignoti ut cogniti; nunc tamen et instantis et superventuri quanticumque honoris gaudeo specialem accepisse patronum. In tua equidem gratia velut de pulvere suscitor. In tua benevolentia crescit et amore quicquid adipiscor honoris, pater amantissime; cui nequaquam satis erat ita admodum excelsa dextera et amplissima manu beasse me, quin etiam superadderes uberrime benefacientibus mihi[1] amicissimis viris benefacere, atque ita propter me gratiose a latratibus eosdem tueri et morsibus æmulorum. Inter eos cogito præsentium delatorem. Hac in re vacillans scribo; pro quorum altero primas tibi debeam agere grates, quas tibi certe condonassem æternas, etsi impræsentiarum nihil[2] ex te mihi[1] accrevisset commodi vel honoris. Certo etenim tecum, tua pace dixerim, optime præsul, et velut[3] in palæstra colluctor, dum clarissimis amicitiis tuis, dum amplissimis muneribus, illis insuper quos in me plantasti virtutum simul et honorum exordiis, jugi apud Altissimum oratione contendo satisfacere. Sed antea quam uni de minoribus horum retribuere valeam, semper vincis operas meas novis beneficiis. Ob ista omnia, præter æternas illas gratias quas debeo tibi, o splendide victor, rerum etiam et orationum debitorem me totum veraciter tibi dedo, tuæ quoad potero imitatorem virtutis; ex qua magna tibi crevit gloria, quam ego singulariter gaudere debeo in tantum esse ampliatam, ut etiam natalis te patria dignis honoret laudibus. In illis ergo, et post eas in excelsioribus, semper vivas, beatissime præsul. Accepta, precor, munusculum meum, et vale, amantissime, collegii tui memor. De prope Wyntoniam, xiiij. Aprilis.

Cir. 1452. April 14. Thanks for past favours to him, and to his friends. F. 95. b. Offers him a present.

---

[1] *mihi*] mĩchi, MS.
[2] *nihil*] nichil, MS.
[3] *velut*] velud, MS.

[CXCIV.—Thomas Chaundler to Thomas Bekynton.]

Winchester college, Sept. 11, cir. 1452.

Literæ affectionis, et dolorosa conquestio de verisimili decasu collegii et deprecatio de succursu.[1]

Solent qui amicitias observant, reverendissime[2] pater, ab iis qui intercurrunt de caris et dilectis multa delectabiliter sciscitari. Quod quidem genus amicitiæ apud indoctos et doctos commune est. Mihi vero, cum jam rari sint adventicii a quibus sciscitari poteram de tua salute, perdulce fuerat pusillum tuum non mediocris virtutis, ut arbitror, juvenem apud nos tam diutius retinere, quam sit a me crebrorum de te referentium sublata suavitas. Quotiens etenim illum intueor,[3] totiens in te delector. Ast enim gratum habui ut, more doctissimorum atque literatorum amantium, quod inter hos turbines retinui mihi solacium, cum cartula tibi transmitterem. Quibus etsi gravitate stili longe sim inferior, in beneficiorum tamen memoria me coæquo. In his igitur literis, post optatam a Deo tibi salutem, summas coacervo gratias, propter jamdudum collata munera, et exhibitas mihi copiosissime semper tuas claras amicitias; atque nunc desideratissimas epistolas sacratissima tua dextera hoc verbo signatas: *Tuus semper fidelis uti res ipsa docebit.* O pater amantissime, quando te non fidelem habui? profecto quanta post primos in alterutrum fixos intuitus mihi extitit tua voluntas, satis de beneficiis tuis arguo. Ita etenim consonant in te cor et calamus, ut non aliud unquam literæ quam res ipsæ demonstrant.[4] Spero futurum videre diem in quo me tibi certe fidelem acclames. Voluntas equidem mea nulla in re unquam erit ardentior. Ipse quoque non antea mihi satisfecisse videbor,

Has gladly retained his protégé by him.

Gratitude for his favours.

F. 96.

His desire to serve him.

[1] Collated with MS. in Trinity College, Cambridge, (T.C.) *see* above p. 266, note.

[2] *reverendissime*] beatissime, T.C.

[3] *intueor*] intuor, MS.

[4] *demonstrant*] demonstrent, T.C.

quam quantum studio, disciplina, vigiliis, ipsis insuper corpore sudoribus, assecutus fuerim, id omne in tuas laudes et salutem conferam. Quicquid enim ero, veraciter tuus ero. Adeo nunc optate mihi[1] concurrerunt tuus juvenis et literæ, ut utrorum solacia potius reliquissem in promptis referre nesciam. Admodumque optate spero tibi has literas et earum bajulum concursuros; non ob venustatem scio, sed ob gratum nuntium. Quem enim tuæ susceperam ecclesiæ ministrum, tunc a fortuna sua quinto loco distantem, nunc tibi nostrum remitto collegam. Age ergo, reverendissime[2] pater, ut expeditius remittatur, una cum T. Waryng, tuo consanguineo, cui jam a diu, non absque multorum offensa, locum unum inter nos commensalium reservavi. Istis libeat paternitatem tuam providere tutorem, qui valeat eos cum suis recipere, cum a te redierint; quando abesse me fortassis, pro supervidendis maneriis, oportebit. Habemus hic patriotam unum et tibi concivem, magistrum J. de Bekynton, quem cum ceteris omnibus tuæ paternitati commendo. Postremo, ut non taceam illam veritatem, quam tibi aliquando, nescio an de statu an stratu dicam, hujus tui collegii patefecisse me recolo: Testem Deum invoco; videntur mihi[1] isti parietes lacrimari, et imminentem ac jam proximam deflere ruinam. Istum quoque numerum innocentium quotiens inspicio, quotiens canentes audio, in memoriam venit illud dormienti Domino acclamatum: "Salva nos Do- "mine, perimus." Ipse quoque, dum illi canunt, fleo aliquotiens. O amantissime pater, quem semper nobis benefecisse cognovimus, adde precamur adhuc benefacere, aut tolle me hinc et minue dolorem meum. Si digneris, amorem quem nobis communiter geris augeat aliquantulum amor mei. Unum repperi quo duo beneficia cooperaberis: alterum labenti collegio; alterum vero saluti patriæ: id est, si redditus infra terminos

Cir. 1452. Sept. 11.

T. Waryng, the bishop's relative.

John de Bekynton, fellow of Winchester.

Lamentable condition of the college;

the poor scholars.'

S. Matth. viii. 25.

How he may aid its revenues.

[1] *mihi*] michi, MS.

[2] *reverèndissime*] beatissime, T.C.

Cir. 1452. Sept. 11. patriæ nobis erogaveris. Diligenter etenim interrogavi, et jam habeo pro certissimo, omnimodas possessiones utrique collegiorum nuperrime contributas, etiam citra transactum[1] duodecimum annum, ad effectum expeditionis scholarium, pro locis ubi bona collegii vigent, sine ullo murmure computatas. Deprecor igitur per Dei ac
F. 96. b. patriæ fidem, ut nobis et patriæ in hac re benefacias, qui pro debito computas viribus omnibus rem publicam conservare et patriam promovere. Omnes equidem quibus pietas, religio, et caritas odio est, hujusmodi res negligunt; qui vero boni liberales haberi voluerint, faciunt; nec patiuntur aliarum laudes suæ patriæ anteferri. Ita concludo: tuæ beatitudini, reverendissime[2] pater, commendo meipsum et nostram patriæque salutem: In qua gaude magna virtute, amantissime præsulum, et vive diu feliciter, nostri memor. De collegio beatæ Mariæ prope Wyntoniam, xi. Septembris.

Commends the college to his care.

[CXCV.—Thomas Bekynton to Thomas Chaundler.]

Woky Manor, Sept. 21, cir. 1452.

Responsio Episcopi ad literas præcedentes, et gratiarum actio pro pauperculi cujusdam promotione; ac consolatio super loco cujus deflevit ruinam.

Pergrati nobis apices tui, quos jam jam demiseris, frater carissime; sed et signanter sancta ipsa et cari-
Thanks for the promotion of his protégé, whom he sends back. tativa pauperculi nostri quam nunc fecisti promotio, justissime petunt ut dilectioni tuæ plurimas certe nec parvas quidem gratias habeamus. Pauperculum illum nostrum, quin verius beneficio jam tuum, expedite, uti scripto petis, tibi una cum his remittimus.
Thomas Waryng detained by his marriage. Thomam vero nostrum speratæ nuptiæ cito ineundæ paulisper retinent. Ita ut simile quiddam evangelico responso dicere possit; "Uxorem ducam, ideo non pos- S. Luke, xiv. 20.

[1] *transactum*] trasactum, MS. | [2] *reverendissime*] sanctissime, T.C.

" sum venire." Interea igitur rogamus hac in re patientiam habe. Ruituro quem defles loco, opitulante Deo, vivæ quæ adhuc supersunt columnæ [1] suffragium dabunt. Nec enim de facili corruet ædificium quod tot sustentaculis fulciatur. In proxima collocutione nostra, inspirante Domino, comperiemus dabimusque modum quo morbus iste curetur ex integro. Interim vive et vale feliciter, nec secus quam ipse velim. Ex manerio de Woky aliena penna, sed rudi manu mea, xxj. Septembris. Cir. 1452. Sept. 21. Comforts him concerning the college.

[CXCVI.—Thomas Chaundler to Thomas Bekynton.]

Literæ affectionis ejusdem M. Thomæ cum transmissione munusculi, videlicet Boetii de consolatione. Winchester College, Dec. 30, cir. 1452.

Cum in orbe multos, disertissime præsul, tam sagaciter quam amabiliter tibi comparaveris amatores, tum affabilitate tua, tum humanitate, tum dignis moribus, tum beneficiis; inter eos seu magnos seu multos veriorem me tui amatorem, constanter dicere audeo, invenisse te neminem; sed nec tibi posse quemquam prosperiorem optare salutem. Verum, quia si affabilitatem humanitatemque tuam, optime pater, mores insuper dignos, plerique mecum prædicent, tamen impensa mihi [2] beneficia, et præsertim ab ineunte tecum notitia suavis ille tuus et mihi [2] insertus amor, adeo fixe cordi hærent ut nullo pacto eradicari queant: quoniam fiunt, ut uno vocabulo loquar, incomparabiliter. Qua in re, O sanctissime pontifex, in animo tuo utinam sederet sententia hæc, æquelibrans me non minus inter ceteros omnes tui amantissimum, quam fateor te in mortalibus mihi [2] beneficentissimum. Namque mercedem pauperis non incongruam arbitror, His affection for him. F. 97.

[1] *columnæ*] columpne, MS. | [2] *mihi*] michi, MS.

Cir. 1452. Dec. 30.

Ingratitude of some.

amare semper. Quam ob rem qui inconsideratis, ne dicam oblitis, tuis licet admodum recentibus beneficiis te molestant, O si[1] vel inter benefactores discernant, vel saltem amantem ament! Sed hæc, pace tua, admiranda non sunt, nec cordi pensanda quidem; quando, sancte pater, ipsum perturbatum mundum, imo magis eversum, non nulla apud omnes infortunia docent; stetque merito felix, qui fidum ex milibus repperit unum. At si omnis nostræ calamitatis, quam in communi patimur, originem exquiramus, non falso crediderim ob adulationes, ob simulatas fictasque amicitias, et certe ob inter nos falsitates, illam verisimiliter succrevisse. Ab hac utique nefanda[2] peste protector noster assit Deus. Igitur has calamitates et similes mundi ærumnas[3] quibus affligimur sæpe cogitanti, feliciter venit in manus Consolationis Liber ille, quem similium injuriarum occasione nacta, ediderat Romanæ urbis quondam patricius exconsularius Boetius. Quem rursus ubi linearis glosæ compendio magis utilem quam ornatum comperissem, in tui consolationem, perbeate præsul, tantillum mei amoris indicium, munusculum hoc paro. Cum itidem post eam Consolationem partem libelli reliquam perspexeris,[4] invenies quadrupedum et ferarum et domesticarum, insuper volatilium reptiliumque bestiarum, necnon piscium, deinceps vegetabilium pictas simul et scriptas naturas. Harum omnium species, et præterea feritatem venenaque ac crudelia bestiarum genera, cum luculenter discreveris, tu, pater prudentissime, in nullis mage quam hominibus admirabere. Ergo Consolationem precor accipe; bestias cave: et in multos annos vale, disertissime præsul. De prope Wyntoniam, antepenultimo Decembris.

Offers him Boetius de Consolatione, with a gloss,

and additions of natural history.

O si] osi, MS.
nefanda] nephanda, MS.
[3] *ærummas*] crumpnas, MS.
[4] *perspexeris*] prospexeris, MS.

[CXCVII.—Thomas Chaundler to Thomas Bekynton.]

Adhuc similes affectionis literæ per eundem cum quibusdam munusculis transmissæ. Oxford, Dec. 25, cir. 1453.

Tres abs te radice unâ propagines, quantum debitores sumus paternitati tuæ simul et sanctitati, O beatissime præsul, aptius meditemur quam nunc loquatur epistola. Veruntamen ut præclaræ radicis hujus ex propaginibus tribus surculus unus, ego, cui tu, cultor optime, et rigationem persæpe dederas et incrementum, non me potero continere, quin scribam, quin etiam fatear me tibi maximarum esse rerum debitorem; cujus jussibus parens magnum sive honorem sive onus consummavi; et quidem te juvante, propitio nobis Deo, feliciter. Qua in re etiam memini tui olim laboris studiosissimi, ac in civili jure doctoralis præeminentiæ. In cujus honorem et meæ professionis titulum, ecce insignia quibus civilis, ut audio, juris doctores soliti sunt ornari, tuæ serenitati mitto, sacerrime pontifex, qui es corona mea et gloria. Primo pileum[1] meum veluti digniori tibi reddo, quo ipse in die magnæ solemnitatis nostræ coronatus sum: Itemque auri anulum, qui magis sanctissimi pontificatus tui claritatem illustrat: Bursam præterea, sed pace tua, bone pater, dixerim, vacuam: significat enim largitionis tibi divinæ mihi[2] sæpe erogatam, et magis Christi pauperibus, abundantiam bene dispensari, ne dicam pene evacuari; quam rursum adaugeat Qui

2 Cor. ix. 8. " potens est facere abundare in nobis omnem gratiam." Cum his,[3] amantissime pater, impendens et amplians grates et laudem tibi, propter maximas beneficientias tuas, breviter scripturam finio; opportunius[4] cupiens

F. 97. b. Thanks for his promotion.

Sends him his insignia of the degree of D.C.L.: the hat, gold ring, purse.

[1] *pileum*] pilleum, MS.
[2] *mihi*] michi, MS.
[3] *his*] hiis, MS.
[4] *opportunius*] oportunius, MS.

Cir. 1453. Dec. 25. jugi oratione satisfacere tuæ liberalitati, virorum dilectissime. Commendo magnitudini tuæ magistrum Robertum Hurst, fratrem meum carissimum, qui virtutum tuarum studiosus imitator existens, tum honestate tum scientia ac studio vehementi, jubar nostri collegii et splendor, tuorum semper gestiit esse portitor morum; vir per omnia laudabilis, mihi quidem gratissimus, et omnibus digne amabilis. Is licet a te veraciter diligatur, meo tamen rogatu et amore precor ut illi dilectionem adaugeas. Et vale, sanctissime pater, in Eo qui hodie natus est de Virgine. De Oxonia.

Commends to him Robert Hurst of New College.

Tuæ virtutis amator et admirator
Thomas ecclesiæ tuæ Wellensis
Cancellarius.

[CXCIX.—The University of Oxford to Thomas Arundell, Archbishop of Canterbury.[1]]

A.D.1411.[2] F. 99.[3] *Literæ Universitatis Oxoniensis, super humiliatione ejusdem, domino Thomæ Arundell Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi directæ; commoto adversus eandem Universitatem pro privilegio exemptionis per ipsam noviter impetrato.*

They have heard of his displeasure. Reverendissime in Christo pater et domine, indignationem vestræ dominationis erga nos conceptam audivimus; quod in præsentiarum nec ferre sufficimus, nec ferre vellemus etiam si possemus. Neque enim si persequi decreveritis "culicem[4] unum aut canem mortuum," honorificum vobis erit; et nobis arbitramur non facile contra stimulum calcitrare: nisi quod quasi in extremo desperationis constitutis, tolerabilius vide-

1 Kings, xxiv. 15.

which is to them intolerable.

---

[1] Thomas Fitz Alan of Arundel consecrated bishop of Ely in 1374; translated to York, 1388; Canterbury, 1396. Died in 1414.

[2] This date is justified in the Biographical Index at the end of vol. ii.

[3] F. 98. is a blank leaf.

[4] *culicem*] pulicem, Vulg.

retur unumquemque, neglecto studio, ad propria re- A.D. 1411
meare, quam attritos undequaque et omni consolatione destitutos, sub dura servitute et obprobrio remanere. Et certe nisi speraremus ex vestra pietate munifica, His tried clemency.
quæ celebris apud Eboracensem diœcesim prædicatur, aliquam spem consolationis accipere, eligeremus potius ad extremum patientiæ qualicumque coactione perduci, quam ad juris nostri diminutionem gratis quomodolibet assentire. Sed quia Universitati matri nostræ, quæ vos olim ab annis teneris etiam suo lacte nutrivit, et in quo ejusdem matris honor maxime jam consistit, ne ex toto desolationis angustias patiamur, providere cura-
2 Corinth., xi. 20. mus; hinc est præelegimus sustinere "siquis devorat, "siquis accipit, siquis extollitur, siquis in faciem nos "cædit," quam matrem nostram laceratam denudatam- Their duty to the University.
que videre suorum filiorum interitum inconsolabiliter deplorantem. Præsertim cum firmiter credimus et tenemus, quia, cum pastor sitis, oves non devorabitis; nec a filiis recedetis, quia pater estis; ultra debitum Their appeal.
non extollemini, quia frater estis; in faciem non cædetis, quia matris faciem verebimini. Exhibete, si placet, vos pastorem; oves sumus, non contradicimus, sequimur, obedimus. Exhibete vos patrem; et quæ nostra sunt et vestra erunt. Exhibete vos fratrem; et seniori fratri debitam caritatem et honorem offerimus. Exhibete innatam matri verecundiam; nec disciplinam vestræ circumspectionis indirecte, contumaciter aut irreverenter effugiemus. Et, honestissime pater, ut ad rem Their defence.
de qua vobis adversum nos surgit indignatio veniamus, unum est privilegium nobis a sede apostolica nuper indultum, quod quidem impetratum fuisse contenditis, ut nobis dicitur, in vestrum præjudicium et contemptum. Non sic, si placet, Reverendissime pater; non sic fuit; The privilege was asked in the time of his predecessor,
nam tempore prædecessoris vestri, cum de successione vestra nec ulla spes apud nos concepta fuisset, erat hoc privilegium impetratum; adversus quod cum idem prædecessor vester ab initio moveretur, literarum tamen F. 99. b.

A.D. 1411. who withdrew his opposition. Universitatis alloquio placatus, generosius conquievit. Nec videmus quomodo vocari debet præjudicium aut contemptus, ubi succedens Christo in plenitudine po-

The Pope's power. testatis juste fecit quod potuit. Qua in re tamen, ut omne dispendium abcidamus, et vestræ dominationis in nos benevolentiam et gratiam provocemus, non

Their readiness to yield the point of jurisdiction, saving their other privileges. modo tunicam, sed etiam pallium, relinquere decrevimus si oportet. Unum tamen est, ut credimus, quod verisimiliter animum vestræ dominationis offendit; scilicet, ipsius Universitatis a potestate vestræ jurisdictionis exemptio. Absit tamen ut ira vestra tantum extendatur in pauperes, ut ceteras Universitatis prærogativas per quas vobis nihil[1] penitus derogatur, unius tantum abolendæ gratia destruatis. Circumspectivam ergo vestræ dominationis discretionem cum omni

S. Matt., v. 40.

which they pray him to protect. humilitate qua sufficimus exoramus in visceribus Jesu Christi, quatenus cum discreto consilio vestro et nostro providere velitis, quatenus illa particula privilegii supradicti, qua[2] qualitercumque prærogativa sedis vestræ metropolitanæ sumitur, Universitatem nostram prædictam ante præfati privilegii impetrationem habitæ, aut de consuetudine usitatæ derogare videtur, tolli poterit; aliis tamen, in eodem privilegio contentis perinde nullatenus infirmatis. Et sive illud fieri poterit per renuntiationem, sive per tolerantiam,[3] sive per novam ad sedem apostolicam missionem pro totali privilegio noviter reformando, juramentis tamen Universitati præstitis in omnibus semper salvis, parati erimus ad vestræ condescendendum beneplacitum voluntatis. Nam, amantissime pater, pro clero et Ecclesia Christi magis decet, licet, et expedit ad finem

They deprecate legal proceedings *vobis placabilem et intentum cum tractatu pacifico pervenire, quam causam spiritualem hujusmodi ad forinsecum judicium evocare; quod, nisi fallamur, sanc-*

---

[1] *nihil*] nichil, MS.
[2] *qua*] que, MS.
[3] *tolerantiam*] tollerantiam, MS.

torum patrum canonibus inhibetur. Vestram paterni- A.D. 1411.
tatem conservet in prosperis indeficiens pietas Sal- as uncanonical.
vatoris.

[CXCIX.—Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, to Pope Martin V.]

Literæ Ducis Gloucestriæ contra quemdam sibi falso in præsentia Sedis Apostolicæ detrahentem. Calais, October 27, A.D.1424.

Beatissime pater; inter universa veræ dilectionis paternæ indicia, quæ devotissimo filio vestro frequenter exhibuit devotio paternalis, istud præcipuum ac cum omni veneratione et indelibili memoria jugiter recordandum, quod illius alterius Judæ proditoris falsissimi venenosa suggestio, etsi circumlita melle, qui solitæ benignitatis vestræ gratiam mihi[2] obnubilasse, quin verius radicitus extirpasse proposuit, apud Sanctitatis vestræ clementiam exauditionis beneficium non admisit. De illo inquam prævaricatore nequissimo, de illo dolosissimo proditore Simone de Taramo sentio, pater sanctissime, qui cum secreta causæ meæ novisset, eamque totis conatibus suscepisset promovendam, spiritu prævaricationis ductus, imo doctus, ausus est, prout didici, Sanctitati vestræ falsa proditoria instimulatione suggerere, quod si contra me in possessorio sententiam ferre velletis, gauderetis in disponendis Angliæ beneficiis plenissima libertate. Quanta nihilominus quamque propitia fuerit in filium vestrum humillimum dilectio paternalis, ex eo enituit, quod vos mox in spiritu diserti consilii cognoscentes quod verba oris ejus iniquitas et dolus, quodque mentita esset iniquitas sibi, dixistis, prout informor, sincera filiorum corda non esse per tam violenta media ad patres attrahenda. O beatum responsum, et a cunctis fidelibus merito exemplandum! quod nihilominus singulariter inter omnes me reddit obnoxium, ut cum devotione

Thanks the Pope for not giving heed to Simon de Taramo.

The Pope's collector in England.

F. 100.

Psalm xxxvi. 4. Psalm xxvii. 12. S. Luke, i. 17.

The Pope's reply to Simon's suggestion, demands the Duke's thanks.

[1] The year is fixed by the date of Pope Martin's answer, No. cciii., below.
[2] *mihi*] michi, MS.

A.D. 1424. Oct. 27. filiali vestræ Sanctitati gratias referam quantas possim; qui contra consilium Achitophel volentis amoris vestri dulcedinem amaricasse in odium, tantum in absentia patronum, talemque habere merui defensorem. Gravius fortassis excanduissem in eum et tulissem molestius, si non revocassem memoriæ factiosa ejus consilia prima in persona mea initia non sumpsisse; cum ex plerisque vestræ Sanctitatis literis intellexerim, ipsum similes factiones etiam in injuriam Sanctitatis vestræ ausu nefario[1] et sacrilego prætemptasse. Nil igitur, quæso, sinistræ suspicionis adversus filium vestrum fidelem Beatitudo vestra de cetero concipiat; si prævaricatorem prædictum, qui, ut informor, jam ad partes Hiberniæ se divertit, fecero apprehendi. Nil equidem præter salvam personæ custodiam de eo fieri permittam donec vestræ Sanctitatis sententiam excepero, quid de eo fieri permittet, absque aliquali offensa, vestræ beneplacitum Sanctitatis. Deus, qui corda filiorum convertit in patres, sedem Sanctitatis vestræ stabiliat in perpetuæ pacis bono. Scriptum Calisiis, xxvij° Octobris.

Simon has also plotted against the Pope.

The Duke intends to apprehend him, and hold him in custody, until he hears the Pope's will concerning him.

[CC.—John Kemp, Bishop of London, to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.]

London, Nov. 4, A.D. 1424.

M. J. Kemp,
Literæ[2] *Archiepiscopi Eboracensis Humfrido Duci Gloucestriæ directæ, congratulatoriæ de suo tuto passagio post pericula; et excusatoria personæ graviter sibi criminatæ.*

Præpotens et excellens princeps, et domine mi singularissime: post humillimam oratoris vestri recom-

[1] *nefario*] nephario, MS.

[2] The words "M. J. Kemp" are written over the line, in a smaller hand, but apparently of the same date as the rest of the rubric. But Kemp was not removed to York until 1426, when the See had been vacant two years since the death of Henry Bowett, October 20, 1423, the dean and chapter having refused Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincoln, the Pope's nominee. As this letter obviously refers to the same matter as the preceding, the title of archbishop must be given to John Kemp by anticipation by the compiler.

Habac. iii. 16. mendationem. "Audivi et conturbatus est spiritus[1] "meus, et a voce contremuerunt labia mea," dum in communem pervenisset et publicam notionem, quod in itinere per vos favente Domino feliciter arrepto, en altera vice navem ingredientes, cum exposuissetis vela ventis, et per consequens vitam periculis, spiritus procellarum cœlos obduxerunt caligine, et in terribiles aquarum montes maris deformavere planitiem; ut mirabiles nimis putarentur elationes maris, cujus fluctus Psalm cvi. 26, Vulg. in cœlos ascenderunt et descenderunt in abyssos, et animi nonnullorum in ipsis tabescebant; donec placasset Luke viii. 25. mare Qui imperat ventis et mari, statuissetque procellam ejus in auram et siluissent fluctus ejus. Quo Psalm cvi. 29, Vulg. subsequenter audito, lætabamur omnes et singuli servitores vestri, quia siluerunt et deduxit vos Dominus Psalm cvi. 30, Vulg. in portum voluntatis vestræ: de quo immensitatis Suæ clementiæ gratiarum devotissimas referimus actiones; indubia spe tenentes, quod principium tam durum sequetur fortuna felix, et temporis intemperiem aura placabilis et tranquilla. Ad hæc, carissime domine, vestræ serenitatis clementiæ censui non reticendum, quod, postquam variis ab apostolica sede transmissis literis, non solum vestræ serenitati, quin etiam aliis ex dominis meis delatum fuisset, concilium si tale fuisset proditorium, quod in domini nostri Regis et regni præjudicium et maxime dominationis vestræ ferebatur, fuisse dictum sanctissimo domino nostro per Simon de Taramo. suum in Anglia collectorem; prompta deliberatione omnium dominorum meorum de concilio vestræ celsitudinis servitorum decretum extitit in communi, collectorem ipsum quamcitius posset apprehendi, et coram præfato concilio fore deducendum. Qui quidem collector ab Hibernia in Angliam rediens, et delationis prædictæ mox in itinere nova quædam recipiens, non

A.D. 1424. Nov. 4. The Duke's danger from a storm at sea.

F. 100. b. Thanks for his escape.

The Duke's council resolved to apprehend the Pope's collector,

[1] *spiritus*] venter, Vulg.

A.D. 1424. Nov. 4. who hastens to meet the charges, protesting his innocence, under the heaviest penalties. Defends himself before the two councils. The Bishop believes him innocent, and faithful to the Duke.

expectata decreti cujuslibet intimatione, omnem in ea parte vocationem studuit prævenire: In primis et ante omnia repræsentando se concilio, instantiusque supplicando quatinus, vestræ serenitatis advocato concilio, daretur sibi facultas coram utroque consilio se excusandi: Protestando se nullatenus hæc postulare metu, vel intentione vitandæ pœnæ; quin imo renuntians omni gratiæ, misericordiæ, veniæ, vel pietati, sed et privilegio clericali, imprecatus est pœnam capitis, necnon omne genus tormentorum et supplicii corporalis sibi infligi, si posset dictæ accusationis veritas comprobari. Et audientia per utrumque concilium sibi data, arguebat accusationis prædictæ calumniam [1] per nonnulla motiva, quorum seriem arbitror sub compendio contineri in cedula quadam inclusa literis regiis super hoc vestræ sublimitati transmissis, ad quam me refero: quæ singulorum judicio tunc interessentium visa sunt habere verisimilitudinem et efficaciam rationis; et materiam dabant conjecturandi accusationem supradictam ex odii fomite contra prædictum collectorem concepto, forte propter beneficia quæ recepit in Anglia; propter quæ creditur non efficaciter laborasse. Quæ omnia vestræ sublimitati describenda censueram, ad pacandos vestræ celsitudinis motus adversus prædictum collectorem, donec veritas ipsa pateat. Quem, quicquid dictum in hac re fuerit vel descriptum, arbitror inveniendum innocentem, et exhibuisse se, juxta scientiam sibi datam, vestræ celsitudini non infidum servitorem. Fiunt assidue processiones et preces pro vestræ celsitudinis expeditione felici; quem in votivis prosperis dirigat et tueatur clementia Creatoris. Scriptum Londonii, iiij° die mensis Novembris.

[1] *calumniam*] calumpniam, MS.

[CCI.—Simon de Taramo, the Pope's Collector, to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.]

Excusatoriæ domini Collectoris super criminibus contra eum delatis. A.D. 1424. F. 101.

Princeps illustrissime et domine mi metuendissime; Non habet vestra fortuna majus, quam ut possit animi motus, quicumque sint illi, implere; nil vestra natura melius, quam ut velit illos cohibere, et eos potissime ab iracundia inimica consilio custodire. Equidem haud ulla de vestris et cujusque principis virtutibus generosior, temperantia; cum per eam, secundum omnium philosophantium sententiam, propius divinitati conjunguntur: quinimo ausi sunt ex illis affirmare nonnulli, nos hujus virtutis munere Diis immortalibus adæquari. Et quia illa est gloriæ fomes quæ flagravit immortalibus, semper si princeps anhelat ad gloriam, oportet virtuti illi adeo adhærere, ut cum eum aliquid auditu aut relatu exasperat, non hoc ipso ad judicium cum iracundia, sed ad justitiam cum temperantia provocetur; et quanto potentior, tanto velit magis æquo animo æqua cognoscere. Tunc enim recte censebitur principari, quia id quod ceteris principatur possidebit; quod est justitia; quæ, secundum Aristotilem, princeps est sola virtutum. Asserit Terentius et comprobat hoc experientia, princeps illustrissime, quod nimia licentia profecto evadit in magnum malum; Moderata vero in summum bonum; quod est justitia; per quam nobis terræ hereditas et in ævum æternitas condonatur; teste David patre, et Salomone ejus filio: cum dicunt, primo pater: "Justi hereditabunt terram et "inhabitabunt in sæculum sæculi super eam;" secundo filius: "Justitia liberat a morte etc:" Cum quibus concurrit et Cicero, dicens: "Fundamentum est per-"petuæ conservationis et famæ, justitia; sine qua nil "potest esse laudabile." Ad has autem virtutes præ

Self-control a princely virtue.

Justice the prince of virtues, proved by authorities profane and sacred.

Eth. Nic. v. 1, § 15.

Adelph. iii. 4, 64.

Psalm xxxvii. 29.

Prov. xi. 4.

A.D. 1424. ceteris sublimes, his[1] mediis, illo duce prævio qui moralium est præcipuus, videlicet Seneca, pervenitur; primo per hoc quod non solum quis non noceat, sed quod alios a nocendo divertat. Ad literam enim ait ipse: "Justus ut sis, non solum non nocebis, sed no- "centes prohibebis." Subdit: "Nam nihil[2] nocere, non est justitia; sed abstinentia alieni:" Secundo; quod si nocere licet, solum non libeat; nisi parte altera plene audita: quod verbis suis idem Seneca edocet, dicens: "Qui statuit aliquid, parte inaudita altera, æquum "licet statuerit, haud æquus fuit:" id est, æquus non fuit etc. Affinitatem vero tantam habent mutuo hæ[3] virtutes, videlicet justitia et temperantia, ut una sine altera, secundum Gregorium in certo ejus sermone, minime sistat; cum dicit: "Justitia vera est quæ tem- "perantiæ[4] fræno moderatur."

Pseudo-Sen. de formula honestæ vitæ, c. 5, § 3. (Vol. iii. pp. 473, 474, ed. Haase.)

Seneca, Medea, verr. 199, 200.

[CCII. Pope Martin V. to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester.]

F. 101. b. *Literæ affectionis Duci Gloucestriæ per Papam directæ; et quod oblocutoribus non dabit fidem.*

Rome, Dec. 13, A.D. 1424.

Martinus Episcopus, servus servorum Dei, dilecto filio, nobili viro, Humfrido duci Gloucestriæ, regni Angliæ Camerario, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Quod de tua nobilitate semper speravimus, te videlicet esse fervidum nostri honoris et status zelatorem, recte credidimus; et bona nostra de te opinio veris affectibus comprobata est. Nam tam ex tuarum literarum significatione, quam ex relatione latoris earundem, cognovimus quam ardens desiderium tuum sit, ut supra facto Archidiaconatus Cantuariensis, ad dilectum filium, nobilem virum, Prosperum de Columpna, nepotem nostrum pertinentis, nobis plene satisfacias;

His hopes in the Duke not disappointed;

in the matter of his nephew's promotion:

---

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.
[2] *nihil*] nichil, MS.
[3] *hæ*] hee, MS.
[4] *temperantiæ*] temporancie, MS

ex quo tibi gratias cum singulari benevolentia referimus. Sed quia consilium tuum super dicto Archidiaconatu non solum prudens est, sed etiam ex fideli et sincera animi tui dispositione derivari non dubitamus, ipsum laudamus, et dilationem super hujusmodi Archidiaconatu, quam nobis tuis literis persuades, acceptamus: certe sperantes, ut cum opportunitas[1] evenerit, tuis indefessis operibus efficietur, ut nobis integraliter satisfactum sit. Sed quia in fine tuarum literarum nos humiliter exhortaris, ut obloquentibus de te ac de venerabili fratre nostro Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi fidem non adhibeamus; grata nobis hujusmodi exhortatio est, sed minime necessaria; nam nostra sponte, etiam ante tuarum literarum receptionem, neque aures neque animum patefecissemus iis[2] qui contra te et ejus fraternitatem aliquid objecissent. Reliquum est quod caritatem nostram devotioni tuæ respondentem, et nostros favores rebus tibi occurrentibus honeste paratos, semper invenies. Datum Romæ apud Sanctos Apostolos, Idibus Decembris, Pontificatus nostri anno 8°.

A.D. 1424. Dec. 13.

submits to the delay.

Will not believe charges against the Duke and Archbishop.

[CCIII.—King Richard II. to Manuel Palæologus, Emperor of Constantinople.[3]]

Excusatoria regis Ricardi Imperatori Constantinopolitano transmissa, de gentibus vel pecuniis pro brevitate temporis et aliis ex causis per eum non sibi missis.

Illustrissimo principi domino Manueli, Dei gratia Imperatori Constantinopolitano, fratri nostro carissimo, Ricardus eadem gratia Rex Angliæ et Franciæ ac dominus Hiberniæ, salutem et votivorum successuum

[1] *opportunitas*] oportunitas, MS.
[2] *iis*] hiis, MS.
[3] Manuel Palæologus, associated with his father John in the empire in 1375, succeeded him in 1391. He died suddenly, July 21, 1425.

F. 102. Has received his letters asking succour.

continuam ubertatem. Serenitatis vestræ literas nobis per nobilem virum Anthonium Notara, Græciæ Baronem, ambassiatorem vestrum et nuntium præsentatas, recepimus, ac exposita per eundem per viam sibi traditæ credentiæ ad plenum intelleximus; in cujus summa hoc solum deducitur, ut ad vestram sublevationem et relevamen partium adjacentium, quæ per inimicos notorios Crucifixi his[1] diebus multum graviter impetuntur, gentes armorum, aut summas pecuniarum pro hujusmodi gentibus conducendis, in hoc necessitatis articulo dignaremur transmittere, ac ex liberalitate regia providere: pro quibus attendat et firmiter credat ipsa nobilitas Cæsarea, quod his[1] causis piissimis, utpote Terræ Sanctæ succursui, obsessorum relevamini, Fidei Catholicæ notoriis inimicis resistentiæ, et præsertim vestræ considerationis intuitu, juxta vires nostras possibiles, diligentiam et operam, si et quatenus spatium præmunitionis aptum et congruum habere poterimus, sicut ceteri Catholici principes, impendemus.

Excuses himself by reason of the lateness of the season.

Verumtamen, Princeps illustrissime, cum solum xxiij. die Aprilis ultimo præterito, per relationem dicti vestri nuntii primo nobis innotuit de præmissis, quoad gentes mittendas, excusatio necessaria locum habet: nam licet pro causis hujusmodi parliamentum nostrum statueremus, et ex tunc gentes ad aliqualem apparatum congruum provideremus; ante tamen executionem præsentium major pars æstatis flueret, inutilisque esset erga hiemis[2] rigorem ad tam remotas partes itineris arreptio; quæ tamen hujusmodi gentibus extrema foret verisimiliter confusio, et nulla vestræ necessitatis honorifica relevatio.

Will be ready next year.

Si tamen in proxima hieme[3] pro parte vestra fiat prosecutio pro præmissis, curabimus pro congruo tempore de gentibus providere, et ad hoc per Dei gratiam faciendum celerius nulli Christiano

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.
[2] *hiemis*] yemis, MS.
[3] *hieme*] yeme, MS.

principi nec tertius esse volumus nec secundus. Quoad pecunias mittendas, advertatis, quod notorium reputamus per universa mundi climata, quomodo quidam nostri subditi proceres et nobiles, dum in annis teneris ageremus, et postmodum consequenter, cum pluribus suæ iniquitatis fautoribus contra nostræ regaliæ prærogativam et jus regium plurima attemptarunt, suamque malitiam etiam contra personam nostram nequiter derivarunt; quorum rebellionem et proterviam sufferre ulterius non valentes, vires nostræ potentiæ collegimus, et brachium nostrum contra hujusmodi nostros inimicos extendimus; ac tandem, suffragante Dei gratia, superborum et sublimium colla propriâ virtute calcavimus, ipsosque in manu forti, nedum ad corticem sed ad radicem, contrivimus, ac pacem per eos turbatam subditis nostris reddidimus, futuris temporibus, Deo propitio, duraturam. Cum ergo ad tot et tanta feliciter consummanda expensarum profluvia quæ ærarium nostrum exhauserunt fieri fecimus, modicumque temporis intervallum postmodum interfluxit; utpote vix mensis septimus quo hæc cœperunt fieri jam transactus; interimque hujusmodi sumptus restaurare non potuimus; vestram magnificentiam exoramus, quatenus præmissorum notorietas locum excusationis pro nobis obtineat pleniorem; ut votiva vestra beneplacita etc.

Civil dissensions have exhausted the exchequer;

which has not yet had time to recover.

F. 102. b.

[CCIV.—Wenceslaus, King of the Romans,[1] to King Richard II.]

Literæ status per Regem Romanorum[2] *Regi Anglicæ Ricardo transmissæ, et pollicitatio de succursu mutuo.*

Nuremburg, Sept. 24, A.D. 1399.

Wenceslaus Dei gratia Romanorum[2] Rex, semper Augustus, et Bohemiæ Rex, serenissimo principi domino

---

[1] Wenceslaus, son of the Emperor Charles IV., king of Bohemia in 1363; elected king of the Romans, January 12, 1376; succeeded his father in 1387; died August 16, 1419.

[2] *Romanorum*] Romeorum, MS.

A.D. 1399. Sept. 24. Ricardo, Angliæ Regi illustri, fratri nostro carissimo, salutem et fraternæ dilectionis continuum incrementum. Serenissime princeps, frater carissime: Crebra serenitatis vestræ missio nuntiorum de exploratione status regii plurimum curiosa, satis evidenter enucleat plenitudinem caritatis qua personam nostram Regiam studiosis affectibus prosequimini; ut ex certis indiciis evidenter perpendere valeamus dilectionem fraternam et inconcussum fraternæ sinceritatis affectum. Ut autem Regius vester animus, qui ex Regiæ conditionis votivis auspiciis, sicut indubie credimus, cordialiter recreatur, certis relationibus novelletur; Ecce quod, annuente Domino, optata mentis et corporis incolumitate vigemus, cunctaque nobis succedunt ad vota: optantes idipsum de vobis affectione vicaria audire crebrius, de ipsisque certius informari. Ceterum, carissime frater, fama volatili discurrente reperimus, qualiter quidam potentes et nobiles regni vestri, rebellionis calcaneum erigentes, votis vestris se nituntur opponere, regiique status et honoris dignitatem, quantum ipsis foret possibile, conculcare: quod tanto ampliori aculeo Regii cordis sacrarium penetravit, quanto virus pestiferum hactenus in personæ nostræ præjudicium similiter debacchavit.[1] Et sicut tunc amicæ sponsionis vestræ exennium de assistendo nobis, pro regio defendendo culmine, grata mente recepimus; sic et vice simili, in vestris, utinam absit, opportunitatibus[2] vobis promptæ potentiæ nostræ præsidium contra quoscumque vestri status et honoris æmulos offerimus et spondemus; fraternitatem vestram studiosius exorantes, quatenus nos in sacri Imperii finibus constitutos, cum fiducia requirere dignemini, ad vestræ voluntatis beneplacita; utique ultroneos et paratos, prout semper, his[3] ac etiam super Ecclesiæ unitate negotiis. Nobilis Nicholaus Ribincz, vester et noster familiaris, de intentione nostra distinctius informatus, eandem

Richard's frequent missions to his court evidence his interest in him.

Is in good health and prosperity.

Has heard of the rebel nobles.

His sympathy.

Offers his aid.

[1] *debacchavit*] debachavit, MS.

[2] *opportunitatibus*] oportunitatibus, MS.

[3] *his*] hiis, MS.

caritatem vestram plenius instruet; cui placeat fidem credulam adhibere. Datum Nuremburgæ, die xxiiij^ta^ Septembris, regnorum nostrorum annis, Bohemiæ xxxv^o^, Romanorum vero vicesimo secundo. A.D. 1399. Sept. 24.

[CCV.—The Bishop of Bayeux to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester.]

Conquestio Baiocensis Episcopi Humfrido duci Gloucestriæ directa, de et super lamentabili statu et imminenti verisimili excidio ducatus Normanniæ: cum exactissima requisitione ad relevationem ejusdem cito apponendam, per multa exempla valde notanda. F. 103.

Non sum nescius, Princeps illustrissime, depressam conditionem rerum nostrarum tum literis, tum nuntiis, et ipsa denique voce clamantis populi, innotescere quotidie celsitudini tuæ. Sed non eo minus meæ fidei interesse reor, ut per me quoque de his[1] rebus quam sæpissime certior fias. Verum nescio an importunas vel gravis futurus sim tuæ mansuetudini. Mallem certe, et quam maxime juvaret, alicujus prosperæ rei vel jocundæ nuntium afferre; et ea ratione solitam scribendi consuetudinem diutius aliquanto suppressi. Sed cum nostra valitudo semper ingravescat, et proxima quæque interitui esse videantur; malo certe in tam ancipiti cura importunitatis aut molestiæ reus fieri, quam neglectæ caritatis et fidei. Quare ex tua singulari benignitate in primis exposco, princeps humanissime, ut omnia quæcunque ad te scripsero tua solita benignitate in meliorem partem semper accipias, et nihil[2] de mea sinceritate sinistre interpreteris. Profecto hæc omnis mea lamentatio eo spectat, ut coram excellentia tua gementibus oculis expromam, quanto dolore

The Duke is not ignorant of the state of the country.

Has delayed writing hoping to send a better report.

Miserable state of the Duchy.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

[2] *nihil*] nichil, MS.

cernam lapsam hujus cadentis dominii, et simul miseram sortem afflicti et jam penitus mendicantis populi. Nam memor quanta esset olim amplitudo, et quam late dilatarèntur limites hujus regii dominii, non possum certe resistere dolori cum videam nos redactos ad has extremas angustias, et aliquid quotidie defluere, sine spe incrementi. Quis præterea non doleat et lacrimetur circumspicere undique sterilitatem et solitudinem in hac florentissima regione, ubi tanta olim fuit fœcunditas et tam numerosa populi multitudo? ad cujus pietatem et custodiam te in primis excitari cupio, princeps excellentissime. Nam qui tot bonarum artium studiis eruditus es, qui tot sapientissimos doctores, tot probata volumina lectitasti, certe non ignoras quantus eluceat splendor in pietate regia, et quam proprium sit justissimi cujusque principis præservare subditos a calamitate et miseria. Nam cum observantia cultus divini in omnibus actionibus nostris, cum summa devotione et reverentia Creatori nostro semper exhibenda sit; nullum profecto majus sacrificium, nullum Deo gratius offerri potest, quam pium et justum imperium. Quippe cum omnis rationabilis creatura ad imaginem Dei formata sit, nèc ullius tam pusilli corporis anima quæ non sit curæ communi omnium Parenti; Etenim cum multa sint quæ regibus debentur a subditis, velut obsequium, fides, vectigal, et quæ sunt ejusdem generis legibus instituta, certe aliquid est quod humano divinoque jure subjectis debetur a principe. Quid igitur hoc aliud est, quam cura rerum publicarum? quæ demum nulla esse potest si vacat pietate et justitia: quæ, cum maxime regiam majestatem exornent et illustrent, profecto non minus utiles et optandæ sunt quam præclaræ. Siquidem omnis amplitudo et imperii gloria hinc exorta est; nec ulla tanta potestas imperii, quæ sine his[1] possit esse diuturna.

Barrenness and depopulation.

An appeal to his learning;

to his religious sense of duty.

Mutual obligations of prince and people.

F. 103. b.

[1] *his*] hiis, MS.

Quare summa ope omni principi enitendum est, ut subjectam multitudinem præservet et foveat; nec minus de utilitate publica quam de privata cogitet: quoniam populi fundamenta sunt ex quibus omnia prominent imperia; nec ulli ambigendum est tam magna fore dominia, quam dives subest populi multitudo. Quapropter non satis utilitati propriæ consulit, qui publicam negligit; nec satis curare videntur amplitudinis suæ culmina, qui negligunt vel avertunt fundamenta. Quæ quoniam sapientiæ tuæ notissima sunt, Princeps doctissime, vide quæso quo animo ferendam existimes consternationem hujus tam clari dominii, et simul calamitates et ærumnas[1] tam prostrati et tam abjecti populi; cui non licet sub tanto et tam glorioso principe vitam inopem ex suo sudore ducere. Miseret profecto tam extremæ calamitatis; videre scilicet laboriosam et innocentem plebem, insudantem quotidie ad comparanda nobis alimenta, tot undique vexationibus agitari; partim dispersam, partim absumptam, partim continuo languore laborantem similem attonito, et ignaram quo se conferat: hinc ab hoste diripi, et veluti pecora in prædam captivitatemque ad farciendam[2] latronum ingluviem quotidie redigi; hinc continuis et intolerabilibus[3] exactionibus incunctanter exhauriri; præterea intestinis rapinis ad extremam usque mendicitatem enervari; et, quod omnium gravissimum est, ab iis[4] qui eos tutare deberent conculcari, occidi, verberari, et sine modo mensuraque nunc huc nunc illuc præcipitari, cogi propria deserere, aliena mendicare, nec ubi tutam mansionem invenire. Horret animus ea referre, quæ propter longam sæviendi licentiam fas est impune facere. Nam eo usque multorum insolentium prorumpit insania, ut quæ execrabilia et detestanda sunt vulgata quadam consuetudine admittere non erubescant; veluti rapere virgines, violare matronas, et in

The preservation of the people the duty of the prince.

Deplorable condition of the people.

Universal anarchy.

[1] *ærumnas*] erumpnas, MS.
[2] *farciendam*] faciendam, MS.
[3] *intolerabilibus*] intollerabilibus, MS.
[4] *iis*] hiis, MS.

utero gravidarum matrum immaturos elidere fœtus: nulli ætati, nulli sexui parcere: Ecclesias et loca sacra compilare; sacerdotes Dei, nedum in locis profanis, sed intra templa et, quod horrendum est auditu, in ipso sacrosancto altaris ministerio deprædari. Quænam igitur est ista ratio principandi? qui mores? quæve benignitas ad contrahendam subditorum benevolentiam, et ad comparandam Dei tutelam, qua nulla est principi tutior custodia, nulla firmior, nulla diuturnior imperii propagatio? Num igitur usque adeo felicitas mentes hominum excitat, ut temere opinentur Deum humana negligere totque creaturas beatitudinis Suæ capaces in lucem protulisse, et eas nulli Deo esse curæ? Errant qui tantum de sublimitate[1] virium suarum præsumunt, ut nunquam vilificationis suæ rationem se reddituros existiment. In altis præsidet "Rex ille regum et Dominus dominantium;" qui rationale imperii sui non negligit; qui "de excelso sancto suo in terram aspicit, ut audiat gemitus compeditorum, et solvat filios interemptorum." Audeo constanter dicere, nullas esse potiores vel efficaciores causas ad subvertendam cujusvis maximi imperii potentiam. Qua enim fiducia Omnipotentis Dei tutelam aut clementiam expectabit, qui in Suas creaturas, quæ sunt opera Suarum manuum, pietatem et misericordiam non exercet? Quare ab his[2] initium sumpsi, ut aliquando, jactis fundamentis pietatis et justitiæ, discerptum dominium resarcire et stabilire, præsidiumque Divinæ tutelæ nobis comparare possimus; sine quo imbecilles sunt et inanes penitus omnes conatus humanæ potentiæ. Hinc igitur clementissimo et potentissimo regi nostro opera nostra commendemus. Imprimis, precemur pias aures prostrato et acclamanti populo; ferte opem misero, et succurite inopi, pietatem et misericordiam vestram suppliciter imploranti; ad

Prosperity begets atheism. F. 104.

Rev. xix. 16.

Psalm ci. 20, 21, Vulg.

Divine judgment must follow.

Implores the King's aid.

[1] *sublimitate*] sullimitate, MS. | [2] *his*] hiis, MS.

quod omnes obnoxii sumus, non solum voce divini præcepti, sed et debito jure recti imperandi. Reliquum est, princeps gloriosissime, ut sæpenumero oculis mentis celsitudinis tuæ subiciam præclarissimam et excellentem memoriam progenitorum tuorum, a quibus vestra regia domus hereditarium accepit hoc tam illustre dominium; quod sæpe majores vestri magnis sumptibus et multo sanguine tutati sunt. Et cum olim infami vecordia quondam Johannis turpiter amissum esset; nuper eximia virtute incliti et omnium priorum ætatum præclarissimi quondam fratris tui Regis Henrici, aspirantibus superis, maximis impensis et multo suorum sanguine in potestatem redactum. Videte, videte ergo, ut est apud Ciceronem, ne, sicuti majoribus vestris pulcherrimum sit tantam vobis imperii gloriam relinquere; sic vobis turpissimum sit, id quod accepistis tueri et conservare non posse. Extant imagines[1] priscorum regum; extant monimenta veterum annalium vestrorum; in quibus licet intueri multorum strenua et grandia facta; quorum laudes summis præconiis et singulari admiratione celebramus. Illius vero Johannis simulacrum,[2] de quo supra retuli, ad perpetuam infamiam reservatam non sine summa quadam indignatione detestamur, et veluti depressum quendam et abjectum homunculum inter magnanimos et præclarissimos proceres contemnimus et vilipendimus, cui, ut esset posteris exemplum ab inertia et segnitie, hoc sordidum et turpe cognomen inditum est "sine terra." Quare præstantes et illustres viros semper eniti decet, ut tales sint quales majores suos olim fuisse et pulchrum et memorabile censuerunt; nec posteritati suæ tam turpia stigmata et perpetuam labem relinquant: quoniam, sicuti nobis licet de majoribus nostris libere judicare; sic qui nostris sæculis succedent, eadem libertate de nobis judicabunt. Quas ob res exurgite, principes

Historical recollections of the Duchy;

lost by the sloth of John;

recovered by the prowess of Henry V.

Pro Lege Manil. § 12.

John Lackland held in detestation.

F. 104. b.

To follow the examples of renowned ancestors,

mindful of the judgment of posterity.

[1] *imagines*] ymagines, MS.

[2] *simulacrum*] similacrum, MS.

illustrissimi, et excitet generosa corda hinc majorum virtus, hinc metus infamiæ. Apprehendite tandem, quod sæpe a multis doctissimis viris vobis extitit prænuntiatum. Quotiens enim plenissimis faucibus acclamatum est: "Labitur imperium: facite justitiam: "reconciliate vobis populum: colite militarem disciplinam. Alioquin imminet exitium!" Quoniam prænuntiati effectus subsecuti sunt, et jam eo res nostra perducta est, ut in extremo articulo laboret; videte tandem quid vobis faciendum censeatis: an expectabitis exhalantem[1] animam? an potius, vigente adhuc spiritu, fomenta adhibebitis languenti corpori, opem vestram pia et altissima voce flagitanti? Quis nostrum sperare ausit se infundere posse spiraculum vitæ exsangui cadaveri, cujus viventis adhuc non potuit vulneribus mederi? Proinde si vobis animus est progenitorum vestrorum dignitatem majestatemque tueri; si diutius cupitis in his[2] regionibus dominari; festinate, accelerate palpitantibus adhuc auxilium ferre. Nam si, paucis admodum prementibus inimicis, vix nobis consistimus; qua fiducia hostilem manum ex Aquitania, ut multi vociferantur, ad nos irrumpentem expectabimus? Nolite igitur diutius in tanto discrimine tabescere. Nec finem bellorum, hac amissa patria, vobis polliceamini. Longius prospectant inimicorum oculi, et avidius sanguinem vestrum sitiunt quam fortassis opinemini. Animadvertite quod undique vos circumstent hostes, nihil[3] cupidius exspectantes quam opportunitatem[4] invadendi. Circumspicite hinc Scotos, hinc Hispanos, inde Flamengios, ab hac fronte Gallos, recenti adhuc iracundia tabentes. Falluntur qui, hoc dimisso negotio, tranquillitatem sibi adeptam putant. Majora imminent, majora intra sinus vestros metuenda

Speedy succour only can save the kingdom;

threatened by many enemies,

on all sides.

---

[1] *exhalentem*] exalentem, MS.
[2] *his*] hiis, MS.
[3] *nihil*] nichil, MS.
[4] *opportunitatem*] oportunitatem, MS.

sunt. Quare nolite tantum præsentia, sed futura maxime pensitare; si patriam vestram incolumem, si opes vestras integras, si caros liberos, si sobolem successuram, si denique vetustos lares salvos esse cupitis arcete a portibus vestris irrepentem ad vos pestem; nec temere confidatis non posse fieri quod olim factum fuisse in annalibus vestris legitis. The Norman invasion a warning.

END OF VOL. I.

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 02 July, 2018